







THE HUGUENOT

Bartholomew Dupuy

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS.

By

REV. B. H. DUPUY,

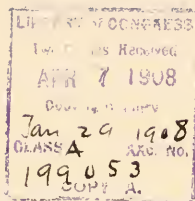
PASTOR OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,
BEVERLY, W. VA.

"They declared their pedigrees after their families,
by the house of their fathers."—Num. 1: 18.

LOUISVILLE, KY.,
COURIER-JOURNAL JOB PRINTING CO.
1908.

1472

2371
1945
1908



COPYRIGHT, 1908,

By

B. H. DUPUY.

To the many thousand descendants of
Bartholomew Dupuy,
Scattered throughout the United States,
and
Especially to my beloved children,
and
Children's children,
This
Volume is affectionately dedicated
By their relative.

PREFACE.

The author has long contemplated the publication of such a volume as this. The main reason, which has induced him to do so, has been the long and wide felt desire of the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy for such a volume, that the *data* relative to the whole subject, and the lines of descent from him might be collated, preserved, and handed down to rising generations, before time had ground them into dust and all tradition been buried in the grave of oblivion. The work has been in contemplation and partial preparation for more than a quarter of a century, but it has been only of recent years that it was undertaken with the determination to effect its completion.

The preparation has been attended with much tedious labor and persevering energy, as well as the exercise of great patience, of which no one knows anything save him who has undertaken or assisted in such a task. In these times, when people are driving heedlessly ahead, if not to hoard up riches, at least to become independent, often in disregard of obligations to their fellow men, many of the descendants take little or no interest in their ancestry; and whether they knew anything of importance on the subject or not, they would not answer letters, and furnish that *data* necessary to make a volume like this valuable to generations unborn. Hence the author is conscious of the incompleteness and imperfections of the work arising from such indifference, but hopes the book may

prove a basis in years to come of greater completeness and perfection. As far as it goes, the volume is quite reliable, having been founded upon well authenticated statements and facts; the author trying to avoid drawing on his imagination, which in some instances might have been excusable, and might have added interest to the volume, if *not real value*.

The book is unique in its make-up. It is neither strictly biography nor history. While partaking of those kinds of literature, such a work from its title must strike a mean betwixt the two. To strictly develop either line to its usual limits would make the work unreasonably voluminous and bunglesome. The object has been to sketch the life of an honorable ancestor as far as known, and to preserve the lines of descent from him, and thereby show that his posterity, instead of defaming his name, have in the main and to a wonderful degree appreciated and honored it from generation to generation. To do this history and biography have been concisely, but we hope sufficiently blended for the purpose.

It has seemed specially necessary to the author that such a book should contain, as an Introduction, a brief account of the Rise and Progress of the Huguenots in France to the time of the appearance of Bartholomew Dupuy in history. This is necessary as a beneficial effect upon his living descendants, by way of enhancing their appreciation of the causes which gave rise to the Huguenots, as well as a due appreciation of their valor, character, and sincere religious belief. Until one knows the foundation upon which his family is built, it is not likely that he will appreciate the fact of its having

a foundation at all. But when he knows, as it were, the cause of which he is an effect, the source whence he has come, the trials and hardships of his ancestors, which made them what they were, and whose nature, blood, and principles he himself has inherited; and when it is shown him that for two centuries these elements and principles have clung to the descendants and have operated to make them honorable and successful also, then he will think there is something in them, and will more likely appreciate, and live by them, and teach his posterity the same. We urge, therefore, the close and patient perusal of the Introduction, as the foundation of due appreciation of the book. If any permanent good is to come to the descendants and their posterity from its publication, it will be derived mostly from grasping the principles, which brought out the facts stated in the Introduction, requiring the exercise of such valor, patience, and faithfulness to religious belief. Indeed, the Introduction and last chapter stand to each other as cause and effect. Without the principles underlying the former, the statements of the latter could not have been predicated.

The facts of the Introduction have been as concisely stated as it were possible to do, and conserve interesting and historical reading. They have been drawn mainly from the "Encyclopedia Britannica," the "Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia," the "McClintock and Strong's Cyclopedia," "Daubigne's History of The Reformation," "The Huguenots of the Reformed French Church," by William Henry Foote, D. D., and "The Huguenot Emigration to America," by Charles W. Baird, D. D., etc.

As the reader goes through the book, he will

likely be impressed with the painstaking labor, the amount of research, and the voluminous correspondence necessary for compiling such a work.

With expressions of regret that his ministerial labors and his meagre means have prevented travel to sections of country where he might have ransacked old and musty records in state offices, where he feels sure other reliable *data* might be found, the author wishes to record his heartfelt appreciation of the assistance, which has been rendered him by many lineal descendants, and also by those connected with them, in the preparation of the book; and also to express the hope, that as time reveals other official and original documents, the whole matter of lineage will be taken up by some one, who shall succeed more fully,

"To draw forth a noble ancestry,
From the corruption of abusing time,
Unto a lineal, true-derived course."

B. H. DUPUY.

BEVERLY, W. VA., Sept. 12, 1906.

CONTENTS.

ix

INTRODUCTION.

	PAGE.
The Rise and Progress of the Huguenots.....	1
Origin of the term "Huguenot".....	1
The Rise of the French Reformers.....	3
Reformation begins in France.....	4
James Lefevre and William Farel.....	5
William Bricconnet.....	6
Opposition, and scholars at Meaux scattered.	7
Lefevre's Translation of the New Testament.	8
Lefevre's Letter to Farel.....	8
John Leclerc and his martyrdom.....	9
Louis Berquin and his martyrdom.....	10
Death of Louis XII., and Succession by Francis I	12
Influence of Francis I. on the Reformation..	12
Influence of Marguerite on the Reformation..	13
Reformers in the Royal Palace.....	14
Marguerite's Influence Interdicted.....	16
Status of Early French Reformers.....	17
Persecution of Reformers under forms of Law.	18
Manifestoes posted.....	19
Expiation for the Sin of the Placards	20
Six Martyrdoms in Paris.....	21
Waldenses martyred.....	22
Death of Francis I., and Succession by Henry II.	22
Renata; John Calvin; Clement Marot.....	23-25
Edict of Chateaubriand.....	26
Martyrdoms in Lyons.....	27
First Reformed Church.....	28
First Reformed National Synod.....	29
Death of Henry II., and Succession by Francis II.	30
The Bourbon and Guise Families.....	30
Antoine confers with Queen Mother.....	31
Reformers designated "Huguenots".....	32
Second National Synod.....	32
Assembly of Fontainebleau.....	33
Death of Francis II., Succession by Charles IX., and Edict of July, 1561.....	34

	PAGE.
Conference of Poissy.....	35
Edict of Toleration.....	38
The Huguenot Wars.....	39
The Conflict at Vassy.....	39
First War and The Peace of Amboise.....	40
Plot to Exterminate the Huguenots.....	41
Second War and Treaty of Longjumeau.....	42
Third War and Treaty of St. Germain-en-Laye	44, 45
Marriages Proposed by the Queen Mother....	46
Death of Jean D'Albret.....	46
Coligny shot.....	47
Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day.....	48
Coligny murdered.....	49
Confession of Charles IX.	51
Fourth War and Peace concluded.....	52
Politique Party and Fifth War.....	52-53
Death of Charles IX., of Cardinal Lorraine, and Succession of Henry III.	53, 54
Peace of Beaulieu.....	54
Holy League.....	55
Sixth War, and Peace of Bergerac.....	55, 56
Seventh War, and Peace of Flex.....	56
Edict of Nemours.....	57
Eighth War and Edict of Rouin.....	58
Death of Catherine de Medici.....	59
Henry III. assassinated	60
Valois House ended.....	61
Claimants of the throne.....	61
Henry of Navarre crowned King, as Henry IV.	62
Henry's Abjuration not sincere	62
Edict of Nantes.....	63
Meetings of the Reformed Synod.....	64
From the Edict of Nantes to its Revocation....	65
The Career of Henry IV.	65, 66
Henry IV. assassinated	66
Sully removed from office.....	67
Edict sent to the Reformed Synod.....	69
Marriage Contracts negotiated.....	70
Italian Favorites in the Court.....	70

CONTENTS.

xi

	PAGE.
Louis XIII. crowned King	71
Louis XIII. marries Anne of Austria	71
Luynes	72
Queen Mother escaped from Prison.....	72
Reconciliation of Louis XIII. and the Queen Mother	72
Conquest of Bearn.....	73
War against the Huguenot Cities and Towns.	74
Saumer and Towns in the South taken.....	75
Luynes' Death and Second War.....	76
Treaty of Montpellier and Richelieu.....	77
Peace offered.....	78
La Rochelle taken and Edict of Pardon.....	79
Death of Richelieu and Succession by Mazarin	80
Death of Louis XIII. and Succession by Louis XIV.	80
Meetings of Reformed Synod.....	80
Spirit of Synod's last meeting.....	80
Death of Mazarin and New Edicts.....	81
The Edict of Nantes revoked.....	83
Number of Refugees from France.....	84
Financial Loss to France.....	84
Addendum	85

CHAPTER I.

Bartholomew Dupuy in History.....	86
The Huguenots at the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.....	86
The name Du Puy first appears in South France	87
Meaning and probable origin of the name....	87
Raphael Du Puy, Hugo Du Puy, etc.	88
Knight Hospitallers and Badge of Crusaders	89
Shields of Dupuys in the Crusade.....	89
Coats of Arms.....	90
Progenitors of the Huguenot Dupuys in the United States.....	91
Nicholas and Francis Dupuy in New York...	91

	PAGE.
Dr. John Dupuy in New York.....	92
Francis Dupuy in King William's Parish, Va.	92
Bartholomew Dupuy in France.....	92
Entered army and was promoted Lieut. in King's Guard.....	93
Retirement and Purchase of a home.....	93
Marriage of Bartholomew Dupuy.....	94
Protected by the King's Amnesty after the Re- vocation	95
The Story of a Huguenot's Sword, A Relic.....	95
A Meeting of Huguenots.....	97
The Trial of Jacques De La Fontaine.....	101
The Captain of Dragoons.....	104
The Adversaries, Two Pistol Shots.....	110, 113
The wounded Wolf.....	116
The Fugitives, The Priest.....	120, 123
The Advocate and the Tailor.....	125
The Flight to the Frontier.....	128
In Virginia.....	134
Story of Sword confirmed.....	135
Bartholomew Dupuy in America.....	136
Four Fleets embark from England to America.	136
King William's Parish.....	136
Bartholomew Dupuy and Family in King Wil- liam's Parish	137
Condition of Huguenots therein.....	137
Entry of Land by Bartholomew Dupuy.....	138
Activity in the church.....	139
Death of Bartholomew Dupuy and his wife.	140
The Old Sword.....	140
The Sword lost	141

CHAPTER II.

Quotations from Documents.....	142
The General List of French Protestants in King William's Parish.....	142
The Register of Baptisms.....	143
The Register of Deaths.....	147

CONTENTS.

xiii

	PAGE.
A List of King William Parish.—June 1744.	148
Deed of Bartholomew Dupuy to Peter Dupuy.	148
Deed of Bartholomew Dupuy to John Peter	
Bilbo	150
Will of Martha Chastain.....	152
Receipt of James Cocke.....	154
Will of Bartholomew Dupuy.....	155
Will of John James Dupuy.....	157
Letter of Rev. John Dupuy of Kentucky.....	163
Statement of Ebenezer Dupuy.....	167
Statement of Mrs. Susanna (Trabue) Major.	167
Deductions from Documents.....	169
The Chastains; Subletts; Trabues; Levilains.	169
Francis Dupuy	170
The Sons of Bartholomew Dupuy.....	170
The Daughters of Bartholomew Dupuy.....	172

CHAPTER III.

Genealogy with brief Sketches.....	174
Ancestry of Bartholomew Dupuy.....	174
Importance of Family Records.....	177
Bartholomew Dupuy and his Children.....	178
Line of Peter ¹ Dupuy.....	179
Peter ¹ Dupuy, m. Judith Lefevre	179
Jno. B. ² Dupuy, m. Esther Guerrant	180
James ³ Dupuy, m. Martha Man	182
Peter ² Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Malone	182
Magdalene ³ Dupuy, m. Thomas Watkins	183
Capt. Jno. ³ Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins	184
Capt. James ³ Dupuy, m. Mary Purnell	188
Lieut. Peter ³ Dupuy, m. Margaret Martin ...	190
Capt. William ³ Dupuy, m. 1st. —Fuqua ...	192
Capt. William ³ Dupuy, m. 2d. Mrs. Peggy Lit-	
tlejohn	193
Col. Jno. M. ³ Dupuy, m. 2d., Elizabeth Hall..	193
Jesse ³ Dupuy, m. M. A. Thompson	194
Benjamin ⁴ Watkins, m. Susan ⁴ Dupuy	194
John ⁴ Watkins, m. Nancy Wilson	202

	PAGE.
Stephen D. ⁴ Watkins, m. Sarah H. ⁴ Dupuy...	204
Ptolemy L. ⁴ Watkins, m. Harriet A. ⁴ Dupuy..	205
Jno. B. ⁵ Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter.....	206
Henry Guerrant ⁴ Dupuy, m. Sarah Taylor ..	212
Jane ¹ Dupuy, m. Nicholas Edmunds	215
Mary ⁴ Dupuy, m. Col. Wm. T. Walker	218
Dr. Wm. T. ⁵ Walker, m. 1st. Susan J. Samp- son	219
Dr. Wm. T. ⁵ Walker, m. 2d., Mrs. Fannie (Hollaway) Bayly	221
Frances A. ⁴ Dupuy, m. John Daniel	221
William Hunt ⁴ Dupuy, m. Agnes Payne Ware	222
John ⁴ Dupuy, m. Ann B. Daniel.	224
Dr. Joel W. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Paulina P. Eldridge.	225
Mary P. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Robert Dickinson	228
Asa ⁴ Dupuy, m. Emily Howe	231
Dr. Wm. J. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Jane S. Ruffin	232
Col. Joseph ⁴ Dupuy, m. Sarah W. ⁵ Walker ...	235
James H. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Elizabeth G. ⁴ Dupuy ..	236
Elvira ⁴ Dupuy, m. Col. Richard B. Eggleston.	239
Martha B. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Wm. McKinney	243
Jane G. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Thomas McKinney	244
Virginia A. ⁴ Dupuy, m. William W. Michie .	244
Moses F. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Phoebe Stephenson ...	245
Richard S. ⁵ Dupuy, m. 1st. Martha Waring ..	246
Richard S. ⁵ Dupuy, m. 2d. Cynthia Garland .	248
Albert G. ⁵ Dupuy, m. Anne B. Lee	249
Line of Martha ¹ (Dupuy) Chastain	249
Martha ¹ Dupuy, m. Stephen Chastain	249
Mary M. ² Chastain, m. James Cocke	250
James ⁴ Cocke, m. Mary Lewis	252
William A. ⁴ Cocke, m. C. M. Winston Ronald.	253
Elizabeth R. ⁴ Cocke, m. Joseph Royall	254
John F. ⁴ Cocke, m. Anne W. Ronald	255
Mary ⁴ Cocke, m. Chas. W. L. Carter, M. D....	256
Martha ⁴ Cocke, m. Valentine W. Southall ...	257
Line of John James ¹ Dupuy	259
John James ¹ Dupuy, m. Susanna Levilain ...	259
Olympia ² Dupuy, m. John J. Trabue	262
James ³ Trabue, m. Jane E. Porter	266

CONTENTS.

xv

	PAGE.
Jane ³ Trabue, m. Rev. Joseph Minter	269
Nancy ⁴ Minter, m. Joseph Watkins	272
Elizabeth ⁴ Minter, m. James Major	273
Jane ⁴ Minter, m. Benjamin Watkins	274
Sarah ⁴ Minter, m. William H. Cosby	276
William ⁴ Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner ..	277
Martha ⁴ Minter, m. Peter Gregory	283
William ³ Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins	284
Mary ³ Trabue, m. Lewis Sublett	289
William ⁴ Sublett, m. Mrs. Nancy Saunders ..	291
Lewis ⁴ Sublett, m. Susan Coleman	292
Daniel ³ Trabue, m. Mary Haskins	297
Martha ³ Trabue, m. Josiah Wooldridge	298
Mary ⁴ Wooldridge, m. Joseph B. White	299
Edward ³ Trabue, m. 1st. Martha Haskins....	301
Edward ³ Trabue, m. 2d. Jane E. Clay	303
Nancy H. ⁴ Trabue, m. Asa Pittman	304
George W. ⁴ Trabue, m. Mrs. Elizabeth Cham- bers	307
Charles C. ⁴ Trabue, m. Agnes G. Woods	308
Jane E. ⁴ Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen	310
Cynthia A. ⁴ Trabue, m. Taylor Jones	314
Matilda O. ⁴ Trabue, m. Amos Sutton	315
Prince E. ⁴ Trabue, m. Lydia Neville	317
Stephen ³ Trabue, m. Jane Haskins	318
Haskins D. ⁴ Trabue, m. Olympia ⁴ Willson ...	320
Aaron ⁴ Trabue, m. 1st. Martha ⁴ Trabue	323
Aaron ⁴ Trabue, m. 2d. Martha Cheatham	324
Elizabeth ³ Trabue, m. Fenelon R. Willson ...	324
Rev. John S. ⁴ Willson, m. Martha Waggener.	324
Susanna ³ Trabue, m. Thomas Major	329
Olive T. ⁴ Major, m. Nancy Gunnell	329
Elizabeth R. ⁴ Major, m. John T. Gunnell ...	331
Judith ³ Trabue, m. John Major	334
Bartholomew ² Dupuy, m. Mary Mottley	335
Martha ³ Dupuy, m. Col. Abram Owen	337
Elizabeth ⁴ Owen, m. Daniel Brannin	339
Joseph ³ Dupuy, m. Nancy Peay	342
Judith C. ⁴ Dupuy, m. Edward C. Drane	345
Augustine ⁴ Dupuy, m. Lucy J. Thomas	346

	PAGE.
Sallie ³ Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson . . .	347
Rev. John ² Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter	351
Samuel ³ Dupuy, m. Mary Anne Fawcett . . .	355
Rev. James ² Dupuy, m. Anne Starke	357
Line of Philippa ¹ (Dupuy) Levilain	360
Philippa ¹ Dupuy, m. John Levilain	360
Elizabeth ² Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Wood- son	361
Mary ⁴ Woodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss . . .	365
Sophia ⁴ Woodson, m. 1st. Wm. Hickman . . .	369
Sophia ⁴ Woodson, m. 2d. Mr. Lamb	370
Robert S. ⁴ Woodson, m. Hulda Young	371
Blank Pages for continuation of Genealogy.	374

CHAPTER IV.

The Honorable Posterity	377
Pride of Ancestry is not Vanity	377
What America owes to the Huguenots . . .	378
Dispersion of Descendants	378
Descendants in American Wars	380
Social Standing of Descendants	381
Education of Descendants	381
Avocations and Religion of Descendants . .	382
The Heritage of Descendants	383
Descendants should follow example of Ance- tors	386
Descendants should prepare offspring for Heritage	388
The Potent Duty of Living Descendants . .	389
Appendix	390
Descendants of Dr. John ¹ Dupuy of New York City	391
Daniel ² Dupuy, m. Mrs. Eleanor Dylander .	392
John ⁴ Dupuy, m. Mary Richard Haskins . .	393
Charles Meredith ⁵ Dupuy, m. Ellen Maria Reynolds	394
Ancestry of Mr. George A. Dupuy	394
Joseph ¹ Dupuy, m. Rebecca Nichols . . .	395
Ancestry of Mr. J. D. Dupuy	395

INTRODUCTION.

THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE HUGUENOTS.

Origin of the Term "Huguenot."

The term "Huguenot" was originally a designation given about the middle of the sixteenth century to the Reformed or Calvinist, of France. The origin of the word is involved in great obscurity. Introd.

Prof. Mahn, the distinguished German philologist, of Berlin, has given no less than fifteen explanations of its supposed derivation. The three most plausible need only be mentioned. It has been derived from a faulty pronunciation of the German *Eidgenossen* ("confederates"), who were called *Eignots*, a term applied to the patriotic party of Geneva, who maintained themselves in connection with French Protestants against the tyrannical attempts of Charles III., Duke of Savoy. This was a favorite explanation of the origin of the word with those writers, who represented the Huguenots as secret conspirators against the crown. First
Explan-
ation.

The objections to such a derivation are the difficulties of accounting for the transfer of the name from Switzerland to France, the lapse of time before it arose in the latter country and the preference given by Beza,

2 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. in his history emanating from Geneva, for another derivation.

Second
Explan-
ation. A less plausible explanation is that offered by some of the Reformed themselves, who derive it from the part which the French Protestants took in sustaining Henry IV., the descendant of *Hugues* Capet, to the throne of France, as against the pretensions of the Guises, who claimed to have descended from Charlemagne. Against this explanation are the facts that the Reformed of France were called Huguenots some forty years before that time, and the concession that the word was certainly in its origin a term of reproach, the application of which was resented and that the king was petitioned to forbid its use.

Best
Explan-
ation. The most plausible explanation of its origin is that given by Etienne Pasquier, an eminent lawyer and litterateur, of France, in one of whose letters the word first occurs; and also that advanced by the learned Prof. Mahn, of Berlin, whose explanations are alike as to the *mode* of the origin of the word. These two writers may be regarded as our best authorities. Pasquier holds that the term arose in Tours from the name *Huguon*, a superstitious fellow who used to roam the streets of the city at night; and Prof. Mahn, that it was derived from *Hughues*, the name of some heretic. As the early French Protestants dared not to meet save under the cover of night, and as the term was originally an appellation of reproach, how natural it would seem to affix to one or the other of these words (as Prof. Mahn suggests), the French diminutive *ot*. and for Roman Catholics to call them "*Huguenots*." In favor of this explanation is the additional affirmation of Pasquier, that he heard the term

Pas-
quier's
and
Mahn's
Explan-
ation.

applied to the Protestants by friends of his in Tours, eight or nine years before the tumult (1560) in Amboise, where they were first distinctively called Huguenots. Taken all in all, this explanation best coincides with the circumstances and requisites of the rise of the term. Introd.

As far as the purpose of this volume is concerned, it will suffice to refer to the Rise and Progress of the Huguenots, under the following heads and as concisely as possible. I. The Rise of the French Reformers (1512-33). II. Their Endurance of Persecution under forms of law, until their religion was recognized (1534-62). III. The Huguenot Wars to maintain their rights and to secure full toleration, which was granted them in the Edict of Nantes (1562-98). IV. Their Struggles from the Edict of Nantes to its Revocation (1598-1685).

I.

The Rise of the French Reformers (1512-33).

The seeds of Gospel Truth, which produced the great Reformation of the sixteenth century, were first sown and germinated in French soil. Before Martin Luther loomed up before the world in Germany, and before the burning desire for sacred learning had kindled in the heart of Zwingli in Switzerland, the great and vital truths from which the Reformation sprung had begun to fall in France. Indeed, history proves that the French, German, and Swiss Reformations, though arising about the same time, were in their incipency independent of and without any communication one with the other. After each of

Rise of
Reform-
ers.

4 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. the foundations—the three corner-stones as it were—of the Reformation had been separately and independently laid in each country, and the fabric had begun to rise from those three points of labor, then the news circulating between the separate bands of workers began to animate and to accelerate the progress of each, until the walls were joined and the structure completed stood imposingly before the eyes of the world. The workmen who separately laid the foundations and finally completed the structure in unison, were French, German, and Swiss; and Martin Luther was the greatest of them all, and became their foreman. But that the work first began in France there is no question.

Reforma-
tion
Begins
in France. The seeds of the Reformation were not a foreign importation to her soil, but there the first sower of any country began to scatter the first seeds, and there they first germinated. And the reason for it was that no other country had been so long and so well prepared for the change, though the Reformation there met with the bitterest opposition, and was longer obtaining legal toleration. In no other country did it occasion more bloodshed and awful civil wars, and did state administration, court intrigue, partisan politics, and desire for reputation, exercise greater influence against its progress and fortunes. The beginning of its rise there was also different from that in Germany, where it began in a small city. In France it began at the most influential center of the whole country—in its very metropolis and in the great University of Paris, the second institution in authority in all Roman Christendom. In that institution, the seeds of the Reformation were first sown,

by a Picard, who was soon afterwards assisted by a Dauphinese, in scattering them over the country. The Picard was James Lefevre, born of humble parentage at Etaples, Picardy, about 1450, and educated in mathematics, philosophy, and theology at the University, and in Greek under Hermonymus of Sparta, in Paris, and in the writings of Aristotle in Florence, Rome, and Venice. The Dauphinese was William Farel, born near Gap in Dauphiny, 1489, and also educated at the same University of Paris. As early as 1493, James Lefevre, then doctor of divinity, was Professor of Theology in the University, teaching the language of the New Testament in the course of his theological instructions. Among all his colleagues, for amiability, candor, piety, intellect and learning, he ranked among the first. It was in 1512, under the reign of Louis XII., that this eminent scholar published the first edition of his Latin Commentary on the Epistles of Paul, which clearly enunciated the insufficiency of works to save the soul, and the doctrine of justification by faith in Christ, as the sinner's only hope; and taught it to the great number of disciples from every country who sat at his feet. That was five years before Martin Luther posted his theses on the doors of the Cathedral at Wittenberg, and was really the first shoot of the Reformation to spring up in any country. James Lefevre, therefore, well deserves the name of forerunner of the Reformation, an honor attributed to him by Theodore Beza, who hails him as the man, "who boldly began the revival of the pure religion of Jesus Christ." It was a strange doctrine for the age, and especially to be heard first in the great University of Paris, and

Introd.

James
Lefevre.

William
Farel.

James
Lefevre
Teaches
Doctrines
of
Reforma-
tion.
1512.

6 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. whose import was to overthrow the subtleties of the Schoolmen and observancies of popery. Indeed, it must have been strange sounds reverberating through the halls of the University, when Lefevre taught that, "It is God alone who gives righteousness through faith, who by grace alone justifies unto eternal life"; the doctrine which contradicted the teachings of four centuries, and gave rise to the Reformed religion.

Farel becomes a Reformer. Among the pupils of Lefevre at that time was William Farel, who listened earnestly to the doctrine and for whom it had an indescribable charm. He embraced the doctrine at once with all the ardor of his soul, and his conversion to it was as prompt and decisive as that of Paul. He then began to study Greek and Hebrew, and to read the Scriptures earnestly and constantly, when greater light dawned upon him. He consecrated the labors of his life to the great cause of the Reformation, and his courage, influence and power became wide and irresistible. He was compelled to flee from France in 1523, when he retired to Switzerland. Beza says of Farel that, "Undismayed by difficulties, threats, abuse, or blows, he won over to Jesus Christ Montbelliard, Neufchatel, Lausanne, Aigle and finally Geneva."

Farel flees from France.

But Farel was not the only pupil who yielded to the teaching of Lefevre, the great theologian from Etaples. In the University he trained other scholars who were to enlist in the cause.

Wm. Briconnet becomes a Reformer William Briconnet, born in Paris 1470, was another. He was a man of considerable learning, of a fondness for the subtleties of refined mysticism, and of a kind and gentle temper.

In 1516, he was appointed Bishop of Meaux, an important town twenty-eight miles east of Paris. Impressed with the low state of piety among the clergy, and imbued with the teaching of Lefevre, Bricconnet determined to bring about a reform in the ministry of his diocese. Accordingly, he demanded of the clergy greater faithfulness to pastoral duties, forbade their habit of spending time in pleasure at the capital, and prohibited the Franciscan monks from entering the pulpits of his diocese. In 1521, when opposition arose in the faculty of the University at Paris to the Reformed teaching, Bricconnet, wishing to train up a pure ministry for his churches, invited and gathered about him quite a group of scholars, including Lefevre, Farel, Martin Mazurier, Gerard Roussel and others, by whom the gospel was preached with much fervor for two years in the churches of his diocese, which resulted in the forming of a Protestant colony at Meaux. In 1523, when strenuous opposition was brought to bear by the faculty of the University against the movement, which scattered the scholars, Farel, before refugeing to Switzerland, went to the southeast border of the country, where he labored for a time with great activity, and contributed to the spread of the Reformation in the provinces of the Saone, of the Rhone and of the Alps. It was in 1523, that Bricconnet made Lefevre his vicar-general, and also responded to the Monks who waited on him and insisted that he, "Crush this heresy, or else the pestilence, which is already desolating the city of Meaux, will spread over the whole kingdom."

Introd.
1521.

Opposi-
tion.

Scholars
at
Meaux.

1523.
Scholars
Scat-
tered.
Farel in
the
South-
east.

But instead of doing it, he went into the pulpit and justified the teaching of Lefevre,

8 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introduct. and called the Monks pharisees and hypocrites. It was in the same year, that Lefevre's Translation from the Vulgate of the New Testament appeared in French—a work which he had begun before going to Meaux, at the request of Queen Marguerite. The Book was intended for common readers, and copies of it were eagerly sought and widely circulated. Where the poor were unable to pay the price demanded for them, they were gratuitously supplied. Bricconnet introduced them into the churches of Meaux, and the people heard the Word of God in their own language and were glad. The next year, Lefevre addressed a letter to his refugeeed friend, William Farel, in which he pictured the immediate results of the publication, and his glowing hopes of the Reformation. The letter is dated, 1524. Lefevre's letter to Farel. “Meaux, July 6, 1524,” and is as follows: “Good God, with what joy do I exult when I perceive that the grace of the pure knowledge of Christ has already spread over a good part of Europe; and I hope that Christ is at length about to visit our France with his benediction. You can scarcely imagine with what ardor God is moving the minds of the simple in some places to embrace his Word since the books of the New Testament have been published in French; but you will justly lament that they have not been more widely scattered among the people. Some enemies have endeavored, under cover of the authority of Parliament, to hinder the work; but our most generous King has become in this matter the defender of the cause of Christ, declaring it to be his will that his kingdom shall hear the Word of God without impediment in that tongue which it understands. Now throughout our entire

diocese, on feast days and especially on Sunday, both the Epistle and the Gospel are read to the people in their native tongue, and the parish priest adds a word of exhortation to the Epistle or Gospel, or both at his own discretion." That French edition, with Lefevre's similar Translation of the Old Testament in 1528, subsequently became the basis of the Translation of Peter Robert Olivetan, which proved so important in the history of the progress of Protestantism in France. Introduct.

When the members of the Protestant colony at Meaux saw their evangelical teachers dispersed in 1523, they began to edify and to strengthen one another. Among them was a common wool-carder named John Leclerc. He had been instructed in the reformed doctrines by the teachers personally, and by their tracts, and had himself read the Word of God in his own language from Lefevre's Translation of the New Testament. Being a man of great courage and filled with the Spirit of God, he at once in his humble way took up the work, and signalized himself for zeal and facility, in expounding the Scriptures. John
Leclerc.

The church at Meaux came soon to regard him as its minister. He was active in visiting the people, and in confirming the disciples. But not satisfied with such ordinary cares, his unguarded zeal led him to proclaim against the Antichrist of Rome, and to post his "placards" on the gates of the Cathedral. The act was a great surprise to the faithful, and a great exasperation to the priests, who wondered how a common wool-comber could thus measure himself with the pope. The Franciscans were outrageous, and demanded that a terrible example be made of him.

10 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. Hence he was thrown into prison, soon tried, and being condemned, was whipped three days on his bare back through the streets of the city, and then branded on his forehead with a hot iron as a heretic. After the execution, he was set at liberty; and leaving Meaux for Rosay in Brie, he subsequently landed at Metz in Lorraine, which was steadily and quietly becoming a center of the Reformed. There he instructed the people of his own condition, but his same imprudent zeal caused him secretly to break the images of the Virgin, and of the most celebrated saints of the country, the night before the people were to worship them and obtain the pardon of their sins, in the chapel out from town, where they were preserved. For this act, he was apprehended, condemned, and put to a most cruel and diabolical death, and became *the first martyr of the French Reformation.*

Leclerc
mar-
tyred.

1523.
Louis
Berquin.

The next man to be mentioned who espoused the Reformed Religion, about 1523, was a nobleman of the French Court, Louis Berquin, then about thirty years of age. He was pure in morals, open in disposition, charitable to the poor, of profound knowledge (entitled "the most learned of the nobles"), and of unbounded attachment to his friends. The fanaticism, bickering, tyranny, and persecution, which had begun to arise against the Reformers, and his innate opposition to injustice kindled in the heart of Berquin, the desire to know that Holy Bible, which was so dear to the Reformed, and which caused them to endure so much for the sake of their faith. He had scarcely begun to read the Book before it won his heart. As he was not a man who did things by halves, he immediately joined Le-

fevre, Bricconnet and all those who loved the Word, and in fellowshipping with them, experienced the purest joys. So anxious was he to pour floods of truth over all his countrymen, that he immediately began to write and translate Christian books into French. Living alternately in Paris and in the provinces, he collected together many of the works of the Protestants, and translated the writings of Luther; and himself composed controversial works in which he defended and propagated the new doctrines. His study in Paris was to the votaries of Rome like a book-seller's shop, in which he was translator, corrector, printer and book-seller. Three times his collections and writings were condemned to be burned, and he was cast into prison. On the first two occasions, 1523, 1526, he was liberated, and his friends advised him after his second liberation to leave the country, or at least to keep silent; but he considered that to be against his conscience. The third time when he was imprisoned, March, 1529, he was sentenced to be burned alive, and the sentence was executed, April 22, 1529: he being *the second Protestant martyr*.

Introd.

Berquin
mar-
tyred.
1529.

By this time, Lefevre's French Testament was being circulated by the thousands throughout France by peddlers from Switzerland, where copies were printed by Farel and Treatises of French Protestants were being printed in Latin, French, and Italian, at Hamburg, Germany, and conveyed to France by ships on the sea; and already since 1524 there had been existing at Basle, a Bible Society, a Tract Society and an Association of Colporteurs, for the benefit of the Reformed of

12 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. France. The country was being flooded with literature of the Reformers.

We will consider next the *royal* influence which aided the Rise of the Reformation. Louis XII., who was reigning when Lefevre's Commentary of Paul's Epistles appeared, died less than three years afterwards, January 1, 1515; and Francis I. (son of Charles of Orleans, and son-in-law of the King by marriage to his daughter, Claude, in 1514), succeeded him to the throne. The friendship of Francis I. to the sciences, and his attachment and generosity to learned men induced many persons of genius, who were favorable to the Reformation to take up their residence in France; and the writings of the Protestants being generally better compositions than those of the papists were introduced extensively throughout the country and eagerly read.

Influence of Francis I. on the Reformation. This patronage which Francis gave to learning not only caused France to pass from the middle ages to modern times, but also contributed to aid and inspire the Reformers. He prepared the way for the truths of the Reformation to root and spring up by founding Hebrew and Greek professorships. Hence Theodore Beza, in placing his portrait at the head of the Reformers, says: "Pious spectator! do not shudder at the sight of this adversary! Ought he not to have a part in this honor, who expelled barbarism from the world, and with firm hand substituted in its stead three languages and sound learning, to be as it were the portals to the new building that was shortly to be erected?" In 1521 when the deputies of the Sorbonne waited upon Francis to remonstrate against the Reformers, as *heretics*, he re-

sponded: "I will not have these people molested. To persecute those who teach us, would prevent able scholars from coming into the country." On two occasions, when the faculty of the University took action against certain evangelical truths in the writings of Lefevre, he rescued him from persecution. It was probably in 1523 that the writings of the Reformers were introduced, and held a place among the beautiful bound books of Francis' Court, as works of literary merit. He liberated Berquin from prison, and in 1526 he recalled the scholars, who had refuged from France. Francis, however, made no pretensions to religion, but only used it as a means for advancing his royal interests, and so it was that many of his acts encouraged the evangelicans. As long as the new religion conduced to his popularity, as a man of letters, and was not detrimental to his reign over the masses, he would not allow it to be interfered with, though it were antagonistic to the Established Roman Catholic Church. Religion with him was only a policy.

But with his sister, Marguerite of Angoulene, it was quite different. Reared with Francis at the Court of Louis XII., she shared the attention of his able tutors who prepared him for the throne; and while his education made him only a patron of letters, it made her in addition a friend of the Reformers. She was one of the first to become an ardent believer in, and a convert to the doctrine of justification by faith alone. She was a lovely woman:—captivating in manners, amiable in disposition, pure in morals and moved in the midst of her brother's licentious court like an angel of light. As a King's daughter;

Introd.

1523.

Influence
of Mar-
guerite.

Margue-
rite's
Char-
acter.

14 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. a King's sister; a King's wife (first, of Duke Charles of Alencon, and second of Henry of Albret, King of Navarre); as a patroness of literature; with accomplishments of form and manners; as the solitary royal believer of the faith in Christ that alone saves the soul; maintaining that faith in her varied positions; asserting her royal birth and privileges; rejecting whatever she thought opposed to a heavenly life; and whose ruling passion was to do good and prevent evil, she was evidently the most lovely woman of the age, and may be classed among the remarkable persons of the Reformation in all Europe.

For her brother Francis, she cherished the tenderest affection, and held in return a firm hold on his heart. During his early reign, he took kindly her efforts to convert him to the new religion. But his disinclination to any religion, and specially to the pure life required by the Gospel, prevented his acceptance. He, however, did not at first object to her entertainment of, and association with the Reformers, and her support of their doctrines. Hence high-bred noblemen among the Reformers were close associates of the Duchess of Alencon and the Queen of Navarre, and often conversed with her on the doctrines of the Reformation. Among them were Lefevre, Farel, Bricconnet, Roussel and Berquin. They lent her their writings and tracts, and spoke personally with her of the pure Word of God, of worshipping in spirit and in truth, of christian liberty which shakes off the yoke of superstition and the traditions of men to bind them closer to God alone. But of all the Reformers, it was Bishop Bricconnet, whose

Royal
Reform-
ers in the
Palace.

friendship she particularly enjoyed, and who became her spiritual guide. At the time of the retirement of the scholars from Paris to Meaux; the going forth of her husband to war; and the departure of her youthful aunt, Philiberta, to Savoy, she was made to feel very lonely and deserted. She turned to Briçonnet for consolation, and the letters which passed between them were exceedingly touching. It was about a year later that the Bishop sent her a copy of the Epistles of Paul, translated and splendidly illuminated, as a present to her brother Francis, and thus commended them: "They are a royal dish, fattening without corruption, and healing all manner of sickness. The more we taste them, the more we hunger after them with desire unsatiable, and that never cloy." Later on when Francis recalled the fugitive scholars, Roussel became her court preacher, and in that position faithfully preached the evangelical doctrines; and on her marriage to the King of Navarre, in 1527, he became her confessor. Three years later she made him abbot of Clairac, and in 1533, she invited him to preach in the Louvre, which he did amid great popular agitation, when many Romans were expelled from the city. It was also in 1533 that Marguerite published at Alençon, her volume of poetry entitled, "The Mirror of the Sinful Soul"; in which true religion is summed up in "Man's sin and God's grace—that what man needs is to have his sins remitted and wholly pardoned in consequence of Christ's death; and when by faith he has found assurance of this pardon, he enjoys peace." The work was considered by the Sorbonne as a clear and complete proof that she was a *heretic*. In Lefevre's old age,

Introd.

1533.
Margue-
rite's
Poem.

16 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Intro. when he was about seventy-five, she invited him to retire to Nerac, her residence, where he spent the remnant of his days, often in her presence, and sitting at her royal table. There at her home he died about 1536. She became the refuge and defender of the Reformers. Thus we gather the influence of this remarkable woman on the Rise of the Reformation in France. But as the storms political and ecclesiastical began to hover over the country, her influence was interdicted. The cry was heard with great surprise that "Even the sister of the King takes part with these people." She was denounced to Francis, but the King who was tenderly attached to her pretended to think the cry untrue. Finally Francis, prompted by the Bishops of the papacy, sent for his sister, and rebuked her for suffering these innovations to take place. She promised not to go any further in the matter, provided the following concessions were granted her: "1st. That no mass should be said unless there were persons to receive the eucharist. 2d. That the elevation of the host should cease. 3d. The worship of it also. 4th. That the eucharist should be administered in both kinds. 5th. That in the mass, there should be no mention made of *Mary* and the saints. 6th. That common, ordinary bread should be taken, broken, and distributed. And 7th. That the priests should not be compelled to a life of celibacy." But these propositions, which go to show the belief of her heart, were rejected; and the preachers, she had brought with her to Paris, being thrown into prison, were with great difficulty at her intercession set at liberty. At last the King was forced by the papacy to strictly command his sister to

Lefevre's
Death.
1536.

Margue-
rite's
influence
inter-
dicted.

avoid all innovations in religious matters. Introd.

By this time, the doctrines of the Reformation had been widely scattered and thoroughly rooted in France. Springing up first in the city of Paris, whence students of the University scattered them generally over the country, they found a lodgment first at Meaux in the organization of a colony, and were then carried to the Southeast, and became so deeply rooted in many places, that Rome with all her persecutions has never succeeded in uprooting them. 1533.

It is proper to state that all the above mentioned advocates of the Reformation were not out-and-out Reformers, like Luther, Calvin and Zwingle; i. e., all of them did not break with Rome, and boldly attack its doctrines. Some of them remained in the Roman Catholic Church, and tried to occupy a middle ground, and hence when persecution faced them, they either recanted, as did Briconnet and Mazurier, or kept silent, as did Maguerite, the Queen of Navarre. Lefevre, being of that nature which unfitted him for strife, led rather the quiet life of an instructor, and while all his affinities were with the reformers and he aided them with his pen, and occasionally in public guarded discourses, he still remained in the church of Rome. But in his very last days, it was his deepest, even most pitiful sorrow, expressed in sobs of tears, that he had not shown to the world his true colors, and been in the forefront of the battle. Roussel also held an intermediate position, but so conducted his public life and utterances as to narrowly escape persecution. But with Farel, Leclerc and Berquin it was quite different. They gave no uncertain sounds, but boldly as- Status of
French
Reform-
ers.

18 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. sserted their belief and contended for the doctrines of the Reformation to the last. Hence Farel had to flee the country, and the other two were martyred. In France the Rise of the Reformation had no leader, as it had in Germany in Martin Luther, who was sufficiently supported by the civil power to make him bold, aggressive, and antagonistic to Rome. The whole civil and ecclesiastical power in France was arrayed against the movement, and it was not possible for any one person to have maintained its leadership: death would have been his inevitable fate. Hence its doctrines had to work silently like leaven, diffusing themselves in the hearts of the people secretly, until a firm and permanent belief was established, sufficient to maintain itself; which was effected in about twenty years from its first promulgation by James Lefevre.

II.

The Persecution of the Reformers under the forms of law, until their religion was recognized, (1534-62).

**Persecu-
tion of
Reform-
ers.
1534.** Persecution began against the Reformers as early as 1521, but it was not until the year 1534 that it became active and of organized form. In the summer of that year, the pious Protestants of Paris began to discuss among themselves the perils of their condition, and whether it were wiser to attempt to reform the Romish church, or to organize a new one. To decide the question, they despatched a messenger to Switzerland to consult Farel and the other refugees. The advice of the refugees was that a "Manifesto," in the form of placards and pamphlets, should be secretly posted

**Mani-
festo.**

and circulated throughout France, in the hope of arousing thereby vigorous action among the Protestants, and of inducing the King to reform the Romish church. Farel himself, in his characteristic, vehement language, wrote the "Manifesto," censuring the errors of the Romish church and especially the Mass, which was the safeguard of Rome, and the abomination of the Reformed. The messenger returned with a supply of them in both forms. The design did not meet with universal approval among the Protestants, for some thought it harsh and would lead to severe consequences. However, after prolonged deliberation, they decided to execute it, and the night of October 23, 1534, was fixed for posting the placards.

Introd.

1534.
Mani-
festos
posted.

On the morning of the 24th, the Catholics found the paper posted throughout the city of Paris and elsewhere, and even the King, who was at Blois, found one affixed to the door of his own room. The effect though electric and astounding did not result as was hoped, for while it electrified the Reformers, it aroused the Romanists to violence. So numerous were the Reformers at this time, if they had had a leader to organize them, they might have won the day by forcing Francis I. to conciliate and establish his kingdom in their hearts. But the undisciplined and unorganized Reformers without a leader were left to contend with the disciplined and organized Romanist in church and state, with the King at their head. The Romanist proclaimed that a plot was forming to destroy the kingdom and religion; and the King incensed that his own door had been placarded, declared the act high treason and ordered: "Let all be seized

20 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. without distinction who are suspected of Lutheresy; I will exterminate them all." Seizures, trials, and condemnations immediately began, which were followed with burnings on November 13, and continued at intervals. The Reformers of all ranks, who were likely of suspicion even, sought refuge in exile, for there was no safety for them in their native land. Finally, the 25th of January, 1535, was appointed as a day of expiation for the *sin of the placards*. On that day Paris was in great excitement, with crowds filling the streets. An immense procession paraded through the city, the van of which consisted of those who bore crosses from the parishes; next came the citizens in double file, bearing each a torch; then the four begging orders with the priests and canons of the city, bearing all manner of Romish relics; then a great number of the Cardinals, Archbishops, Bishops and Abbots; then a canopy borne by the three sons of Francis I. and the Duke of Vendome, under which was the Host for the sacrament of Mass, borne by the Bishop of Paris; then came Francis himself, walking and bareheaded, bearing a lighted taper, as a penitent; and then came the Queen, princes, and princesses, foreign ambassadors, the Court, the Chancellor of France, the Council, the Parliament enrobed in scarlet, the University and other corporations, and last the Guard: all bearing a taper in profound silence. The procession halted at principal places to repose for a few moments the Host on temporary altars, before one of which Francis, with all who desired to follow his example, knelt and humbled himself for the sin of the placards. So great were the crowds, that officers could with difficulty keep

1535.
Expiation
for Sin of
Placards.

a passage clear for the procession. It finally ^{Introd.} halted at the Church of Notre Dame, where the Host was placed on the altar, and the Bishop of Paris said Mass as atonement for past insults. After that, a sumptuous dinner was served the King and princes at the Bishop's palace; and that ended, the nobles and prominent persons repaired to the bishop's great hall to hear a speech from the King. He pathetically lamented the harm done to religion in the placards, and urged all to unite in the support of the Romish church, and declared: "I warn you that I will have the said errors expelled and driven from my kingdom, I will excuse no one. As I am your King, if I knew one of my limbs infected with this rottenness, I would give it you to cut off. And if I saw one of my children defiled by it, I would not spare him. I would deliver him up myself, and sacrifice him to God." At the close of his speech, he was approached and thanked for his zeal by two representatives, who kneeled before him, one on the part of the Roman clergy, and the other in behalf of the Roman people. The response of the audience was, "We will live and die for the Catholic religion." The procession with the King and nobles then formed again and proceeded to two points in the city, where victims were held to be burnt alive, that the wrath of God might be appeased. At each place, three brave and respected Reformers were separately executed, by letting each down into the flames and lifting him out of them, a number of times, ^{Six Martyrdoms in Paris.} by means of a strappado, until the rope which bound his hands to it was burned, and he then fell into the hot coals of fire: an awful death in preference to abjuring his religion which

22 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. was offered to each. In other parts of France
1545. similar executions were made, which exhibited the fiendish spirit of men glorying in the torments of their fellow-men, and also the triumph of devout faith over death.

From this time forth, Francis I. strove to be absolute Monarch of both church and state, and legislation became more systematically severe. Only two other martyrdoms need be mentioned which occurred during his reign.

1545. In 1545 the Waldenses, living on the river
Walden- Durance in Southeast France, were horribly
ses massacred by an armed expedition fitted out
Mar- at Aix, with the consent of the King. Twenty-
tyred. two towns and villages were burned to ashes, four thousand persons murdered, and multitudes of little children were suffered to perish after their parents had fallen. About four thousand persons sought refuge in flight, and returned afterwards to their old abodes, but to live on in a pitiable state. These mountaineers were massacred for the same reasons as the Reformed had been—their faith in the sufficiency of the Scriptures.

1546. The next year witnessed the martyrdom of the “Fourteen at Meaux.” In that city the building in which the reformed doctrines had been preached with success was destroyed, and another erected on the same site in which mass was celebrated. Fourteen of the people who used to worship in the former building were seized and refusing to abjure their faith were committed to the flames.

1547. Francis I. died May 31, 1547, and his bigoted
Death of and licentious son, Henry II., succeeded him.
Francis I. Henry was a chip of the old block, though of
and less mental and physical ability. Having
Succes- married Catherine de Medici, niece of Pope
sion of
Henry II.

Clement VII., he was bound more closely to the Romish church. During his reign, (1547-59), the reformed religion grew steadily despite the most earnest attempts to destroy it. Its growth may be attributed mainly to the influence and labors of three persons, and the help extended it from abroad. Introd.

One of these persons was Renata, daughter of Louis XII., and sister of Claude, wife of Francis I. Born in Blois, October 25, 1510, Renata enjoyed in early life the company and influence of Marguerite, and the advantages of association with the Reformers, and of their writings. Carefully educated; endowed with many mental qualifications; quick of wit; apt to learn; delighting in the study of theology as drawn from the Scriptures; capable of distinguishing between true and false principles in morals and religion; possessed of ardent affection, strong feelings, and strong will; she chose for herself the religion of the Reformers, and even ranked with Marguerite in her influence for it. In 1527, the year that Marguerite became Queen of Navarre, she became the wife of Hercules De Este, Duke of Ferrara and Modena in Italy, bordering on France. Her husband was always partial to the Pope, under whose influence he was often severe. The Reformers in time of trouble found a refuge with her. Calvin, whose *Institutes* was her standard of theology, and Clement Marot, the Psalm singer, each at a different time found a refuge with her. The Duke would sometimes make it prudent for the Reformers to retire, but could never abate her strength of attachment for the Evangelical doctrines which she embraced in youth. Near the close of her life, she was threatened by the Duke of Renata.

24 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. Greve with destruction of Montagris, where she was then residing, if she did not expel from it some Protestants. She replied: "If you come, I will be present in the breach, and I will try whether you will have the boldness to kill the daughter of a king. If you should commit such a crime, heaven and earth will avenge her death, on all your lives, even to the children in their cradles." The Duke, to whom she had espoused her daughter, Ann of Este, paused and threatened her no more. She was always exposed to trials because she resided between the two fires of France on the one side, and Rome the seat of papacy on the other. But she maintained her faith to the last, and lived to see the Reformed Church of France fully organized, separated from Rome, and extending its influence over a large part of her native country. She died June 12, 1575.

John Calvin. During the same period, John Calvin was another person who wielded a great influence in behalf of the new religion. Born in France at Noyon, Picardy, July 10, 1509, when eighteen years of age, by advice of his father, he turned his attention to law and became brilliant, receiving the Degree of Doctor of Laws. After the death of his father in 1531, he studied Greek and Protestantism under Melchior Wolmar, and theology in Paris. In the latter part of 1532, he was thoroughly converted to the Reformed Religion. He preached frequently in the meetings of the Protestants, commonly closing with the words, "If God be for us, who can be against us." He prepared the inaugural address of Nicholas Cop, which Cop delivered in 1533, before a large assembly. The address was a plea for reform in the Established Church, on a pure gospel basis. On

account of its sentiments Calvin had to flee to the south of France and wander for some time under assumed names, but was all the while sowing the seeds of the Reformation. The outbreak of persecution in 1534 compelled his flight to Strassburg, and in 1536, he was in Basle where he published his immortal *Institutes*. In August of the same year, while in Geneva, he was induced by Farel's burning words of God's possible wrath towards him to renounce his studies, and to espouse actively the cause of the Reformation, which he did in his writings from Geneva. Few could excel Calvin in the use of the pen. His correspondence became immense all over Europe. His letters, his *Institutes*, and his commentaries on the Scriptures were sent particularly to France and circulated extensively. The productions of his pen went where he dared not go, and silently operated on the judgment and heart of the people. His influence was almost incredible. Stringent laws against the importation of books from Geneva accomplished nothing, and the result was that the final organization of the Reformed Church of France was modeled after Calvin's ideal. Thus, while he was not personally in France, where he wished to live and die, his sentiments were there, which molded the hearts of the people, and modeled in their minds the Scriptural Church of his choice. He died May 27, 1564.

It was in the same period that the poet, Clement Marot, arose. His influence on the Reformatory movement consisted in his translations of some of the Psalms into French verse. In 1540 he versified and printed twenty Psalms into lively ballad measure and

Introd.

Clement
Marot.

26 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd dedicated them to the King. The demand for copies was greater than the supply. The Sorbonne censured the book, but the King and Court carried it against all opposition. It became so popular that everywhere and by all classes the Psalms of Marot might be heard at all times sung to lively tunes; and for a while they superceded the national songs. Encouraged by his first edition, he paraphrased thirty more Psalms in the same measure, and printed the fifty in one volume in Geneva in 1543, with a preface by Calvin, which was widely circulated. After this Beza versified the remaining Psalms, which were printed with Marot's in one volume. Calvin then persuaded two accomplished musicians to set the whole to music. In a little time ten thousand copies were sold. People sang them in private, at meals, and in their social circles, and with whatever motive, the effect was good to their conscience. In 1553, the Reformed introduced the use of these Psalms in their worship, which was the cause of their rejection by the Romanists. After that, to sing one of them was evidence of a desire to reform the Roman Catholic Church. But their rejection was too late. The Psalms had already done their work, which can never be estimated for the good of pure religion. Marot died in 1554.

During the first four years of the reign of Henry II., nothing in the way of persecution transpired worthy of special mention. He followed in the wake of his father, encouraging the Reformation in Germany to weaken his father's rival, Charles V., while he persecuted it in his own kingdom. He issued the Edict of Chateaubriand, June 27, 1551, which enjoined upon the civil and ecclesiastical

1551.
Edict of
Chateaubriand.

courts to combine for the detection and punishment of Reformers. Persons convicted of the reformed faith were to be denied the right of appeal from the decision of these courts. Persons suspected were to be excluded from every public preferment and all academic honors. Heavy penalties were to be imposed upon any who should harbor Reformers, connive at their escape, or present petitions in their behalf. Informers were to be awarded one-third part of the goods of those informed on. All heretical books from abroad were forbidden, and a rigid censorship of the home press was established to prevent the publication of such works. But notwithstanding these harsh repressive measures the Reformers continued to increase.

Introd.

In 1553, Henry II. permitted the martyrdom of five young men, in Lyons, Southeast France. They were arrested for maintaining the doctrines of the Reformation—that man is saved by faith alone in Christ, that the Scriptures were sufficient without tradition, and that a reform of the Romish Church was needed, and in default of that a Reformed French Church. On their way to the place of execution they sang one of Marot's Psalms in French, recited the Apostle's creed in sentences, one after the other in turn, and before execution prayed and kissed each other. A chain bound all five to a stake and a rope was arranged around their necks to strangle and spare them the suffering of burning alive, but the flames soon burned the cord, and they died crying to each other in the midst of the flames, "Courage brother!" Multitudes in Lyons immediately imbibed the courage with which they died, and soon professed faith in the Re-

1553.
Martyr-
doms
in Lyons

28 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. formed religion. From their example we learn how a courageous death and the song of the martyr in flames will inspire others to embrace that faith which will sustain in such last, great ordeal.

1555. In September, 1555, an attempt was made before Parliament in Paris to introduce the Spanish Inquisition, but failed in consequence of its enlightened and liberal minded President, Sequier, who favored mild proceedings against the so-called "heretics." While the discussion was going on, the first Protestant church in France was organized in a private house in Paris; and almost immediately there sprang up fifteen Protestant Communities, the largest being at Meaux, Poitiers, and Angers, each having its pastor, elders and deacons, each ruling itself, and recognizing no common bond of union save that of charity and suffering.

First
Reformed
Church.

In the same year an expedition was planned by Admiral Coligny, and sailed for Brazil to settle a colony of Reformers in that country, where they were for a time free from persecution; but the scheme finally failed through the treachery of Villegagnon.

1559. In the spring of 1559, Henry II., influenced by the Romanists, appeared in Parliament at the head of an imposing escort, and reproached it for the lukewarmness shown in respect to the church. Anne Dubourg, a member of the body, who had embraced the reformed religion the preceding year, spoke immediately after the King with great openness and eloquence, and affirmed that, "There is a necessity for a reform; the persecution of those called heretics cannot be justified." The King construed the words as an insult to his royal personage and

becoming provoked had him arrested and condemned, and said, "I hope with mine own eyes to see Dubourg burnt." That noble and honest man was strangled and then burned at the stake in Paris, but the King was not permitted to realize his fiendish desire, for he himself died before the execution. Introd.

The Reformers increased greatly in numbers during the last years of the reign of Henry. As proof of this fact, about six weeks before the Monarch lost his life, the first National Synod of the Reformed Church of France met secretly in Paris, May 26, 1559. It adopted a Confession of Faith, and established in its ecclesiastical discipline a representative form of government, with its courts, consistory, provincial Synod and National Synod. The National Synod was the supreme ecclesiastical court, composed of representatives from the thirteen Provincial Synods, which held jurisdiction over the same territory as did the thirteen Provincial Parliaments. First National Synod. 1559.

It was during the same year that Henry II. concluded a disgraceful peace with Philip II., of Spain, which surprised all Europe. One of his chief secret motives was that of the extermination of the Protestants. Cardinal Lorraine, with the knowledge and approbation of the Pope, induced the two kings to cease from war, and to unite their powers for the destruction of the Reformers, who were already too numerous. This part of the treaty was not revealed to the world till after years. One article of the public treaty was that Henry should give his eldest sister, Marguerite, in marriage to the Duke of Savoy, and his own daughter, Isabella, to Philip, the King of 1559.

30 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. Spain. It was at the celebration of these
Death of nuptials in Paris, that Henry II. received an
Henry II. accidental wound from which he died, July 10,
1559, which thwarted the contemplated ex-
termination of the Reformed by the joint
powers.

Reign of The brief reign of Henry's eldest son,
Francis
II. Francis II. (1559-60), a youth of only sixteen
years of age was eventful. The execution of
Anne Dubourg, December 23, 1559, who was
distinguished for ability and singular purity
of character, contributed more to advance
Protestantism in France, and to exasperate
liberal-minded men against the prevailing
tyranny, than any previous acts of cruelty.

Bourbon Francis. One of these families was repre-
and sented by Antoine, of Bourbon, King of
Guise Navarre, and his brother, Louis, Prince of
Families. Conde; the other by Charles, Cardinal of Lor-
raine, and his brother, Francis, Duke of Guise.
The Bourbon line favored the Protestants, the
Guises favored the Romanists. Fears were
entertained, not only of a protracted regency
by the Queen Mother, but also that the crown
might soon depart from the Valois line on ac-
count of the feeble constitution and sickly
habits of the young King, and the delicate
appearance of his younger brothers. Hence
the succession of the crown was discussed
throughout the kingdom. Both aspirants, the
Bourbons and the Guises, were active in
strengthening their claims.

The Bourbons could claim among the nobility, the King of Navarre, the Prince of Conde, Admiral Coligny, the Chattillons and many others, and the majority of the middle classes of Society. The Guises could claim the majority of the nobility, and of the lower classes. Catherine De Medici had her settled principles also, which were to maintain her regency during the minority of her children; to prevent the Bourbons from securing the Crown, if it should pass from her hands; and in case she succeeded in both, then the extermination of the Protestants both in church and state. To carry out her designs she gave the powers of an active mind, the energy of a powerful will, the resources of an unscrupulous heart, and never gave over in circumvention, fraud and deception, till the Crown finally passed to the Bourbons in 1584, to which stirring events will lead us. Introd.

In 1560, the above mentioned nobles and a great number of distinguished persons on the Bourbon side met at Vendome to consult about settling the regency. Conde proposed to take up arms, but the King of Navarre and Coligny objected on the ground that such a course would expose them to the charge of treason. The proposition finally prevailed that a deputation should wait on the Queen Mother to persuade her to abandon the Guise pretensions and to favor the Bourbon claims, or to at least grant the Protestants a share in the government. The King of Navarre was sent to visit the court, but all his propositions and remonstrances were ultimately rejected. The Queen Mother, however, with great address, won the confidence of Antoine, who finally returned to his home in Bearn, satisfied with the brilliant 1560.

Antoine
Confers
With
Queen
Mother.

32 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. promises made him. But Conde and many others were greatly dissatisfied. Consequently two other meetings of the Reformers were speedily held, which resulted in arousing and uniting their numerous adherents in the South to demand and defend their rights. Having chosen Conde for their leader, they decided February, 1560, at Nantes, that a body of unarmed men should appear at the gates of Blois, where the court was residing, and demand leave to present to the King a petition, praying for liberty of conscience and religious toleration. In case of unkind reception given the petitioners, they were to be protected by small bodies of armed men advancing by different routes. In this scheme they were betrayed to the Duke of Guise, who persuaded the court to remove to Amboise. A military force was also prepared for the occasion. When the Embassy appeared at Amboise, they were driven from the gates, and their armed forces which were advancing by different routes were unexpectedly attacked, slain and captured, few escaping. Some of the captured were immediately hanged, and some 1,200 men perished. Conde who was the first to reach the court was captured and put under guard, but soon after released.

Hugue-
nots
Desig-
nated.

It was from this time that the Reformers were *distinctively* called *Huguenots*.

1560.
National
Synod.

In March of the same year (1560), the second National Synod of the Reformed Church of France met at Poitiers, with Le Baillem, President.

War was now begun, and Guise to strengthen himself proposed the Inquisition. The wisest statesman of the age, Chancellor Michael L'Hopital, advocated toleration for

the two reasons: "1st. The justice of the thing, arising out of man's relation to man, and to God. 2d. The large and increasing number of the Huguenots, who as loyal citizens had equal rights with the Catholics." The result was the Edict of Romorantin, May, 1560, in which the King gave to Parliament the right of deciding in matters of faith, leaving to the bishops the privileges of discovering and pointing out heretics.

Introd.

Edict of
Romor-
antin.

In August, 1560, the Queen Regent called an Assembly of the principal persons of the kingdom to meet at Fontainebleau. There were present the royal family, with the Cardinals, Bourbon and Lorraine, the Duke of Guise, the Constable Montmorency, the Chancellor L'Hopital, the Admiral Coligny, the Marshals, Brissac and St. Andre, the Archbishop of Vienne, the Bishops of Orleans and Valence, and many others. Admiral Coligny assured the Assembly that the principal discontents arose from persecutions for difference in religion and presented a petition from Normandy praying for redress. The King objected to the petition because it bore no signatures of names. But Coligny replied: "True; but if you will permit us to meet for the purpose, I will in one day obtain 50,000 in Normandy alone." The resolution was finally carried in the Assembly by three votes, that citizens of France shall conform to the Romish Church or quit the kingdom, with leave to sell their estates. It was shown, however, by the Chancellor and the Huguenots, the unreasonableness of enforcing a resolution carried by only three votes; and the Assembly finally agreed to lay all the matters before an Assembly of the States to meet December 13, at Meaux, and

Assembly
of
Fontain-
bleau.

34 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. to be assisted by a national council. Shortly after this, in the month of September, Conde was beguiled and arrested by Guise on the charge of high treason, that he had excited the Huguenots of Dauphiny to rebellion. He was soon brought to trial and condemned to death, but the death of the young King, Francis II., December 5, 1560, prevented his execution.

Francis II.
Death,
and
Charles IX.
King. Francis II. was succeeded by his younger brother, Charles IX., a youth of ten years of age. During his reign (1560-74) the tolerant policy of Chancellor L'Hopital for a time prevailed. The Queen Mother, conscious that the question of the regency would again revive, began to conciliate the Bourbon leaders; and yet carry on her deeply laid schemes in disguise. She at once pardoned Conde and set him at liberty, and later on made the King of Navarre, Lieutenant-general of the kingdom.

1560. The States met December 13th, but accomplished nothing which immediately concerned the Huguenots. Admiral Coligny, the King of Navarre, and the Prince of Conde were then urged to present a petition involving toleration to the young King. He referred it to the privy council who laid it before Parlia-

ment. The result was the Edict of July, 1561, which prohibited persecutions on account of religion, but forbade the exercise of any other than the Romish religion, either publicly or privately, under penalty of imprisonment and confiscation. The passage of this law intensified the feelings between the two great religious parties. While the Romanists exulted, the Huguenots did not conceal their indignation. Even Coligny, pacific and anxious to avert the impending calamity of civil war, declared plainly that the Edict could not be

carried out. Meanwhile, as the strength of the Huguenots grew more apparent, and their position more menacing, the necessity of conciliation became obvious to the court. Introd.

The Queen Regent now turned to Coligny for advice. The Admiral counseled toleration; and to show its expediency, presented to her a list of 2,150 Protestant churches, that asked for freedom and protection in the exercise of their religion. From the organization of the first church in 1555, the Reformed had increased to 2,150 churches in about six years. The advice of Coligny was heeded by the Queen Mother, and the call of a conference was issued September 3, for the representatives of both religions to discuss freely before the King and Court their different doctrines, and the necessity of a reformation.

The conference convened at Poissy, September 9, 1561, and lasted about six weeks. Cardinal Lorraine appeared as principal manager for the Romanists, supported by five other Cardinals, the Archbishop of Bourdeaux and Embrun, thirty-six Bishops and a number of theologians. Theodore Beza came over from Switzerland, as principal for the Reformers, supported by Peter Martyr Vermigli, eleven of the most accredited pastors, and twenty-two representatives. The young King presided with his mother at his side, surrounded by the splendidly attired princes of the court, and the Roman representatives. A railing immediately in front cut them off from the Reformers, and presented the appearance rather of a judicial enquiry than that of a free conference. The meeting was opened by a speech from Chancellor L'Hopital which showed the Reformers that they did not meet their adver-

Confer-
ence at
Poissy.

36 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. saries as they had demanded and expected on exactly equal terms; but which also showed the Romanists that they were not simply sitting in judgment, for their verdict would have no effect if it were not found perfectly impartial and just. The word was then given to Beza. He appeared before the railing in the nobleman's black suit, and deliberately looking round upon the august array of Romanists, bowed respectfully to the young King and said: "Sire, our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth," and then knelt and prayed. The Queen Mother also knelt, and the Cardinals arose and uncovered. His prayer is still used in the French Reformed church at the opening of divine service. Beza's long speech explained clearly the Huguenot faith, and elucidated the points of difference and agreement between the Romanists and Protestants. It was calm, cool, conciliatory, and was listened to with breathless attention, excepting one interruption. When he exclaimed with raised hands and a loud voice, "The body of Jesus Christ is as far from bread and wine as heaven is from earth," Cardinal Tournon jumped to his feet and cried out "Blasphemavit!" and such a tumult arose among the prelates, that the Queen Mother herself had to interfere and impose quiet. Beza, however, remained calm, and continued his speech, which was printed the next day, and distributed by thousands among friends and foes.

On September 16, the second session was held. Cardinal Lorraine answered Beza in a proud speech, but adroit and impressive, which he refused for publication. After this the Romanists declined to continue the dis-

cussions in public, and the remaining sessions (September 24, 26, etc.) were consequently held with closed doors. In the session of September 26, Cardinal Lorraine cunningly proposed that the Reformers subscribe to the Ausburg Confession, his policy being to show off the differences existing among the Reformers themselves. But it was as cunningly met by Beza, who asked him to subscribe his own name first, and on his refusal, Beza showed that it would accomplish nothing unless the Romanists subscribed to it also. In the same session, a mixed committee offered a *formula consensus* to be accepted by both parties, which seemed satisfactory, but the doctors of the Sorbonne rejected it as heretical. In the session of October 6, the Catholics presented a strictly Romish Confession and demanded the subscription of the Reformers. In the final session, October 17, they went even further, and demanded that all the churches and all the church property which the "heretics" had taken possession of in the various provinces should be restored. The Conference dissolved without any decision made by King and Council. During the time of the Conference, the financial pressure which arose compelled the King to lean to the Romanist, who could supply him the funds needed. Nevertheless, the Conference furnished the opportunity for the Protestants to publicly vindicate their religious views. Beza preached repeatedly in Poissy and with great success during the sitting of the Conference, and remained in France about two years.

The Huguenots now fell back upon the Edict of July, which prohibited persecution for re-

Introd.

38 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. ligion's sake. Their meetings for public worship in the city of Paris were often very large, amounting to thousands, protected by armed men, the women being placed in the centre.

Edict of Toleration.
1562. Finally, a council was called by the Queen Mother, and an edict published January 17, 1562, which conceded to the Huguenots the liberty to meet for worship, without arms in all places outside of the walled towns. That Edict was the first recognition of the "New Religion" in France, giving it some degree of protection under the laws. It was the Magna Charta of Huguenot rights, and is known as the famous "Edict of January." At this time, there were not less than 400,000 Huguenots in the kingdom, of whom only one thirtieth were the common-folk, and one-third were of the nobles—their strength being in the *noblesse*. Their two centers were Languedoc in the South, and Orleannois in the middle of the country. A line drawn northwest to southeast, through a point half way between Paris and Orleans, would nearly give the northern limit of their success. In Normandy (northwest), Orleannoise (central), and Burgundy (Southeast), they had many churches, while north of the line they also had some churches in the Isle of France, and in Champagne. In Guyenne (southwest), and throughout western France they had numerous communities. The little independent principality of Bearn (extreme southwest), through the influence of Jean D'Albret, was entirely Huguenot. They had thus spread over considerably more than half of the country.

III.

The Huguenot Wars to Maintain their Rights
and to Secure Full Religious Toleration
(1562-98).

While the Huguenots rejoiced in the liberty granted them by the Edict of January, the Guises and their partisans became exasperated and put forth renewed efforts against them. Antony, the King of Navarre, was persuaded by the machinations of the Queen Mother, the pope's legate, and the Spanish ambassadors, to forsake their cause and to espouse that of the Romanists. He was induced by them to believe that such a course would greatly increase his chances for securing the succession of the crown, should it pass from the Valois line. His career was soon run, for he was wounded in the first siege undertaken against the Huguenots, and died.

Introd.
Huguenot
Wars.
1562-98.

On March 1, 1562, the Duke of Guise, attended by a great retinue, was passing through the town of Vassy, en route to Paris. At the time, there were assembled in a barn at Vassy about 1,200 of its Huguenot citizens engaged in divine worship. Some of the Guise men provoked a quarrel with the worshippers, and brought on a conflict. The Huguenots were attacked by the armed men, led by Guise himself, and for an hour they fired, hacked, and stabbed the worshippers in great carnage. Sixty Huguenots of both sexes were left dead on the spot, more than two hundred were severely wounded, and the rest made their escape. The Duke himself received a wound. This was the first bloodshed under the reign of Charles IX., and within less than two months

1562.
Conflict
at
Vassy.

40 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Intro. after the Edict of Toleration. Duke Guise sent for the local judge and severely reprimanded him for having permitted the Huguenots of Vassy to meet; and when the judge intrenched himself behind the Edict of January, he became enraged, and striking the hilt of his sword with his hand, said, "The sharp edge of this will soon cut your edict to pieces." The Vassy massacre was the match applied to the charge ready to explode, the signal to the Romanists to rise in mass against the heretics, and to the Huguenots a warning for their lives. It was the cause of *the first war of the Huguenots, (1562-63).*

First War.
1562-63.

Rouen Taken.

1563.

Peace of Amboise.

Admiral Coligny and the Prince of Conde were the Huguenot leaders; Constable Montmorency, the Duke of Guise, and Marshal St. Andre were the principal Romanists' generals. September 11, 1562, Rouen fortified by the Huguenots was attacked, and after much bloodshed taken by assault. For eight days the town was plundered by the Romanists' soldiers. Here it was that Antony, King of Navarre, fell. On December 19, a battle was fought at Dreux, in which after a terrible struggle the Huguenots yielded. The commanders of each army, Conde and Montmorency, were taken prisoners, and St. Andre fell in battle. The prisoners were immediately exchanged. The Duke of Guise next marched against Orleans, but was assassinated in his own camp by a fanatic named Poltrot, February 18, 1563, before he attacked that Protestant stronghold. The Queen Mother, realizing the loss sustained in Duke Guise, and informed of a threatened invasion of the English on the coast of Normandy, concluded the peace of Amboise,

March 19, by which the Huguenots were again granted the privilege of the Edict of January with several additions. Introd.

The two armies now united to beat back the English. As soon as that matter was settled, and Catherine de Medici could dispense with the aid of the Huguenots, she restricted their privileges, and began to plot their extermination. The secret treaty between her son, Henry II. and Philip, King of Spain, in the spring of 1559, and its execution thwarted by Henry's untimely death, and which she had never ceased to cherish, she now hoped to be able to execute. She and the young King spent 1564-65 in a tour through the provinces bordering on Germany. At the close of the tour, they were met at Bayonne by the Queen of Spain, the eldest sister of the King, and the Duke of Alva. There it was planned that Charles IX. should act in concert with Philip of Spain to exterminate the Huguenots. Alva proposed that Charles should immediately seize the chief men of the Huguenots, and strike off their heads, but Catherine thought the proposition prematurely unwise. In 1566, she convened all the thirteen Parliaments of the kingdom at Maulins, and after all the affairs of state had been arranged, she attempted to reconcile the aspirants to the crown. Failing in the attempt, she became more exasperated than ever, and ordered both parties to quit the court, retaining however Marshal Montgomery and Cardinal Lorraine, who originally proposed the secret plot to exterminate the Huguenots. At this time the German Protestant princes were induced by Admiral Coligny to send an embassy to Charles IX. to entreat him to allow the Hugue-

Plot to
exterminate
Hugue-
nots.
1566.

42 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. nots full religious liberty. The embassy and the bold language of Coligny and Conde irritated the King. In the summer of 1567, at an Assembly of the Huguenots held at St. Valery, they learned of the determination of the court to arrest, and put to death if possible Coligny and Conde, and of other severe measures which it contemplated. The Huguenots became alarmed and held a conference at Chatillon in September, in which they resolved to prepare for war in all ways, and if possible to seize the young King and his mother who were at Monceaux. Their counsels were betrayed to Catherine, who with all the court, fled to Paris, closely pressed by Conde and Coligny: the Cardinal Lorraine lost his carriage in the stampede and fled by by-paths. Paris was now besieged. This began
1567. *the second war of the Huguenots (1567-68).*

Second War.
1567-68. After a siege of a month on the capital, Conde and Montmorency clashed in a great battle, November 10, 1567, at St. Dennis. Two thousand seven hundred Huguenots fought against twenty thousand royal troops. Montmorency was mortally wounded and died the next day. The victory was drawn. The Huguenots remained one day to care for their dead and wounded, and then fell back into Lorraine, where they were reinforced January 11, 1568, by 10,000 German allies under Prince John Casimer. With his army replenished, Conde again threatened Paris in the following month, and the Queen Mother in her flight from the city, offered the treaty of Longjumeau, which was signed March 27, 1568, re-establishing the terms of the Amboise treaty, and is known as the *little peace of Longjumeau*. Catherine gave no regard to this treaty, which

was made to wrest the Huguenots from the advantages of a victory, and to give the Romans time to better prepare for war. Persecution went on as usual. The Romish pulpits encouraged by the court proclaimed that faith need not be kept with heretics, and that to murder them was just, pious and useful for salvation. More than 3,000 Huguenots were either assassinated or murdered in less than three months. The Chancellor L'Hopital, on account of the pacific measures he advocated, had become obnoxious to the court, and was dismissed or forced to resign, and the seizure of Conde and Coligny was again resolved on, who were warned by some of the royal officers to flee for their lives. Conde and Coligny assembled forces in September at La Rochelle, a stronghold of the Huguenots, and were closely followed by the royal blood-hunters. The Queen of Navarre and her son, Prince Henry, being warned by Coligny hastened to join them, bringing some money, and 3,000 infantry and 400 cavalry. The royal troops were kept at bay by the Huguenot generals, until La Rochelle was safely fortified. Catherine, finding herself outwitted in the execution of her diabolical designs, once more resorted to pacify the Huguenots into submission by publishing another edict, declaring the willingness of the government to protect Protestants in the future, and to redress injustice to them in the past. But having been so often deceived by her former edicts, the Huguenots passed this one unnoticed. That greatly enraged her, and she at once promulgated other edicts, which revoked all former ones, and forbade under penalty of death the exercise of any religion save the Roman Catholic. The Hugue-

Introd.
1568.

44 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. nots regarded her acts as a public declaration
of war against the Protestant religion, and al-
Third ready fortified in their strongholds, and with
War. recent assistance from Germany and England,
1568-70. they began their *third civil war for religious rights, (1568-70).*

On March 13, 1569, the two armies, with Conde commanding the Huguenots, and the Duke of Anjou at the head of the Catholics, met in battle at Jarnac, near La Rochelle. The Huguenots were defeated, with Conde wounded and made a prisoner, whom Baron De Montesquin, captain of Anjou's guards, murdered in cold blood, when he recognized him in camp, sitting helpless and faint from his wound. The Huguenot army was then entrusted to Coligny. The Admiral to encourage the army urged Jean D'Albret, Queen of Navarre, to give them her son as a princely leader. She hastened to Cognac where the army was encamped, and presented her son, Prince Henry, then in his 16th year, and Henry, son of the fallen Conde, who was still younger, as leaders of the cause under Coligny. Having received reinforcements from Germany, the army besieged Poitiers, but was badly defeated in a battle at Moncontour, October 3, 1569, with the loss of 8,000 men; and only the military blunders of Anjou saved the Huguenot army from ruin and complete overthrow. The court now thought the Huguenots in that part of the kingdom annihilated. But they received means from England, Switzerland, and Germany, and the court was surprised in the spring of 1570 to find them again in arms, crossing the Rhone, and routing the royalists. The Huguenots, becoming encouraged by the news of the suc-

cess of Prince Henry of Navarre (in the sickness of Coligny), in defending La Rochelle, and in holding his own in battles against Marshal Cope and Anjou, now laid siege to Paris. The court became alarmed and treated for peace. The Huguenots were enabled, August 8, 1570, to dictate the treaty of St. Germain-en-Laye, by which they were guaranteed full liberty of worship outside of Paris, equality before the law, and admission to the Universities. They were also to hold for two years four towns:—La Rochelle, which kept the sea open for assistance from England; La Charite, which kept the passage of the Loire; Montauban, which commanded the frontiers of Languedoc; and Cognac, which opened the way into Angoumois; and if the treaty was violated, they were not to be given up at the expiration of the stipulated time. The terms of this treaty were kept, which gave France a state of quiet for two years, but only to be succeeded by the outbreak of another storm.

Introd.

Treaty of
St.
Germain-
en-Laye.
1570.

The King, Charles IX. wrote the Pope some few years prior to this that, "A fourth part of the kingdom is separated from the church, which fourth part consists of gentlemen, men of letters, chief burgesses in cities, and such of the common people as have seen most of the world, and are practised in arms. So that the said separated persons have no lack of force, having among them an infinite number of gentlemen, and many old soldiers of long experience in war. Neither do they lack good council, having among them three parts of the men of letters. Neither do they lack money, having among them a great part of the good wealthy families, both of the nobility and the *tier de etat*." The numerical

46 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. and influential increase of the Huguenots and
1572. the physical and mental developments of the abilities of the young Prince, Henry of Navarre, the Bourbon heir to the throne, began now to alarm the Queen Mother.

**Mar-
riages
Proposed.**

Failing so far to crush them by force, she sought to accomplish her object by treachery and a general massacre. In her artful manner she proposed marriages between her daughter, Marguerite of Valois and the Prince of Navarre; between the young Prince of Conde and the third heiress of Cleves; and even between Coligny and the Countess of Egreement. By the marriage of her daughter to Prince Henry, the kingdom would become united, the Guise claim to the crown defeated, and the succession would fall to her own house; and Henry would have his chances enlarged to regain the inheritance of his ancestors from the King of Spain. She hoped to persuade Henry to become a Roman Catholic which would help her to destroy the Huguenots. The King, Charles IX., urged the marriage and promised 400,000 crowns as the dowry of his sister. The young prince, Henry, was elated over the prospects set before him, and the marriage contract was signed April 11, 1572. The nuptials were to be celebrated in Paris, and as many Huguenot noblemen as could be induced were put under a solemn oath to attend them, and an oath was given for their safety. The reception of Jean D'Albret, Queen of Navarre, of her children, her servants, the members of her court, the suite of Prince Henry, and the attending Huguenot noblemen, in Paris, was all that expectation

**Death of
Jean
D'Albret.**

could fancy. During the splendid preparations, the Queen of Navarre died after an

illness of five days; not without suspicion of Introd. poison, and her son became King of Navarre. The court of France went into mourning over the Queen's death, but the preparations for the wedding went steadily on. The day came, August 18, 1572, and the marriage of Marguerite to Henry, King of Navarre, was solemnized on a platform in front of the principal entry of the church of Paris, Cardinal Lorraine officiating, and leaving off the Mass by express order of the King that he might please the Protestants. The festivities continued day after day. On Friday, August 22, Coligny was invited by the King to attend a council at the Louvre, and from there he went to witness a game between the King and Guise, and between two Huguenot gentlemen at the Tennis court. As he returned to his place of lodging (No. 144, Rue Rivole, at present), while walking slowly up a narrow street, he was shot twice; one ball shattering his hand, and the other lodging in his right arm near the shoulder. The shot was fired from the house of the preceptor of the Guises. The house was searched, but the assassin had escaped; and a man was seen riding in full haste from the King's stables. When the news of the assault reached the King, he uttered his usual passionate oaths, and declared that the house of the Guises should be ransacked for the assassin, though he himself had offered 50,000 crowns for Coligny's head. He visited the Admiral, and his apparent sympathy covered up all suspicion of any knowledge that a massacre had been planned. The Huguenot Lords desired now to leave the city, but King Charles explained the assassination as an act of malice, fostered by a grudge of the Guises, who had

Coligny
Shot
Aug. 22,
1572.

48 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Intro. falsely accused Coligny of the death of the late Duke of Guise. The Admiral refused to leave the city, saying, "By so doing, I must show either fear or distrust. My honor would be injured by one, my king by the other. I should be again obliged to have recourse to civil war; and I would rather die than see the miseries I have seen, and suffer the distress I have already suffered." Many of the nobles retired to the country and suburbs of the city. The opportune time for a massacre was swiftly passing, and the plot of Catherine and Charles IX. was not yet executed. To hasten up matters, a council was called to meet late in the afternoon of Saturday, the 23d. The discussions in it were heated. The Huguenots were leaving the city, and had not attempted to avenge the assassination of the Admiral, which would have been a plea for the massacre. The time was now come for action, and yet the court hesitated and were undetermined how the work should begin. Catherine, to tone up Charles, had told him, "Another King is chosen, and you will soon be murdered to make way for him"; and so in frenzy he demanded of the court the extinction of the Huguenots, for the safety of his own life. The decision of the council was at last reached, that a massacre should begin the next morning at the ringing of the bells for early prayers of St. Bartholomew's day, and that the work should be entrusted to the Duke of Guise, the Duke of Anjou (brother of the King), Aumele, Montpensier and Marshal Tavannes. The next morning, Sunday, August 24, 1572, the bells sounded about twilight, before the usual time. The two Guises rushed into the streets of Paris with armed men, and at the sound of a

Massacre
of St.
Bartholo-
mew's
Day.
Aug. 24,
1572.

pistol shot from a window of the palace, (the Introd. signal for the butchery), they hastened to the house of Coligny, who was lying in his chamber, suffering from his wounds. The very officer of the guard, set to protect him, broke down the door for the murderers to enter the house. The Swiss soldiers on the stairs, set to guard him within, were soon borne down and slain. The murderers began breaking down his suite doors, and the noise awakened the Admiral. He sent a young man to inquire into the cause of the confusion. The man hearing the clash of arms in the passage, and the wild yell for blood from the streets, returned and cried out, "My Lord! God calls us to himself." "The Admiral threw on his loose gown, and bid his secretary read prayers, according to his daily custom and the form of the Huguenots. The thumping at the doors of his chamber preventing worship, he turned calmly to his attendants, 'Save yourselves, my friends; all is over with me. I have long been prepared for death,' and then kneeled down to his private devotions. The doors were broken, and Berne rushing in cried out, 'Where is Coligny?' 'I am he,' was the bold reply. Coligny
Mur-
dered.
The ruffian drove his sword through his heart. The soldiers that followed gave each a stab to the lifeless corpse. Berne cried from a window, 'The work is done.' 'Very well,' said Guise, 'but Angouleme will not believe it unless he sees him at his feet.' A body thrown from the window sprinkled the party with its blood; Guise, with his handkerchief, wiped the blood and filth from the face of the dead body and pronounced it Coligny. His revenge not yet satisfied, the head was cut off and sent to the Queen Mother. The

50 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. domestics were all slain. The slaughter now
1572. began in all parts of the city. Marshal Tavannes was heard to shout, 'Kill, Kill! Bleeding is as wholesome in August as in May.' " Henry of Navarre and Conde were hurried by soldiers into the presence of King Charles, and as they passed on from the Louvre where they were lodging saw several of their gentlemen murdered before their eyes on the streets. The King ordered them with oaths to abjure their religion. They declined. With his eyes flashing with rage, he bawled out to them, "The Mass, or death, or the bastile." They abjured, and were put under guard. Charles himself was seen at the windows of his palace with a musket in his hands, and was heard to cry, "Kill! Kill! O you Huguenots." The massacre was kept up through the day. The headless body of Coligny was dragged through the streets of the city, then thrown into the Seine, and finally taken out and hanged by the feet upon the gallows, and a fire kindled under it. The King and his court went later to see the mutilated body. One of the courtiers remarked, "It smells ill." Charles, the King, replied: "The body of a dead enemy always smells well." In the several days of excitement and pellmell, Marshal Montgomery took down the abused body, and sent it to Montauban for interment. A description of this massacre is given by De Thou, as follows: "The very streets and passages resounded with the groans of the dying and of those who were about to be murdered. The bodies of the slain were thrown out of the windows, and with them the courts and chambers of the houses were filled. The dead bodies of others were dragged through the streets; and the blood

flowed down the channels in such torrents that it seemed to empty itself into the neighboring river. In short, an innumerable multitude of men, women, and children were involved in one common destruction, and all the gates and entrances to the King's palace were besmeared with blood." It is estimated that not less than 10,000 persons, of whom 500 were leaders of the Huguenots, fell in Paris alone; and the total throughout the kingdom has been estimated by De Thou at 30,000, by Sully at 60,000 and by Perefixe, a popish historian, at 100,000. Orders were sent to other parts of the kingdom to follow the example of the capital, but in some instances they were not obeyed; and in other places—Laucerre, Prevos, La Rochelle, Montauban, and Nismes—the Huguenots defended themselves.

Introd.
1572.

After the unbridled rage of the massacre had subsided, remorse followed with retribution on its heels. Sully has recorded the following statement, concerning the King: "From the evening of the 24th of August he was observed to groan involuntarily at the recital of the thousands of acts of cruelty made boastingly in his presence." He also records the following confession which the King made to his own surgeon, a Huguenot, who lived with him in great familiarity: "Ambrose, I know not what has happened to me these two or three days past; but I feel my mind and body as much at enmity with each other as if I were seized with a fever. Sleeping or waking, the murdered Huguenots seem ever present to my eyes, with ghostly faces, and weltering in blood. I wish the innocent and helpless had been spared." The infidel Voltaire in his essay on the civil wars of France says that, "The

1572.
Confession of
Charles
IX.

52 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. King, soon after the Bartholomew Massacre, was attacked by a strange malady, which carried him off at the end of two years. His blood was always oozing out, forcing its way through the pores of the skin—an incomprehensible malady, against which the art and skill of the physicians were unavailing. This," he adds, "was regarded as an effect of the Divine vengeance."

Fourth War. 1572-73. All Catholic France rejoiced in thought that the Huguenots, according to the advice of Alva of Spain, had been exterminated by the one blow. But when the royal troops were ordered out to take military possession of their strongholds, towns and villages, and to complete their subjugation, and while the court was revelling in expectation of grand success, suddenly the news came that the Huguenots were in arms again, as the resurrection of the dead to the Athenians. Thus began *the fourth war of the Huguenots (1572-73)*.

The Duke of Anjou led the royal troops against the forts in the hands of the Huguenots. He made an attack upon La Rochelle, but was repulsed, and forced to retire after losing nearly his whole army. The cities in the South made a tenacious and heroic resistance, a large part of the royal forces rather sympathizing with them. The Duke of Anjou becoming King of Poland, peace was concluded, June 24, 1573, and the Huguenots received as security the towns of Montauban, Nimes, and La Rochelle, besides enjoyment of freedom of conscience, though not of worship throughout the kingdom. Feeling their weakness from the massacre, they now began to unite with the Politiques. These were a large body of French gentlemen who loved the

Politique Party. 1573.

honor of their country rather than their religious party, and who, though Catholics, were yet moderate and tolerant. While these two parties were drawing together the Duke of Alencon, the youngest son of Catherine and Francis II., becoming vexed at his mother's neglect of him, (as heir presumptive to the throne, he thought he deserved better treatment), sought to give himself consideration by drawing towards the new and so called middle party. The party made a move to depose the Queen Mother and the Guises, and to place on the throne, as chief of the Romanists, the Duke of Alencon, who had made common cause with it. The leaders had arranged with Henry of Navarre and Conde for the humiliation of Austria, and only the premature rising of the Protestants defeated the plan. Catherine, who was ever on the alert and nothing was safe while she was moving, and as it was seen that King Charles would soon die, took the opportunity to lay hands on the middle party. She arrested Alencon and Henry of Navarre, and Conde fled to Germany, where he returned to Protestantism, affirming that his abjuration had been wrested from him. It was about this time that *the fifth civil war began, (1574-76).*

Charles IX. died in misery, May, 1574, at the court of Vincennes. He had never held up his head since St. Bartholomew's Massacre. The visions of Coligny and of the murdered Huguenots haunted him by day and terrified his dreams by night. Often he would awaken from sleep and cry out in tears, "The murdered people will not leave me." Medicine could not soothe his sleep, nor art relieve his agony. He died in pains unrelievable,

Introd.
1573.

Fifth
War.

1574-76.
Death of
Charles
IX.,
and
Cardinal
Lorraine.
1574.

54 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. covered with a bloody sweat, and in sobs and
1574. tears over the murdered Huguenots. And seven months later, December 23d, Cardinal Lorraine died also. Both of them bitter enemies of the Huguenots followed their victims to the bar of God, with no reward in this life for their cruelty, and nothing to expect in the life beyond, save the mercy of their judge.

Henry III. The ill-omened crown of Charles IX. fell to Henry of Anjou (Henry III.), King of Poland, the next brother, his mother's favorite, and the worst of a bad breed. When he heard of his brother's death, he was only too eager to slip away from Poland like a culprit and hasten to Paris, lest the French crown should slip from him. And he even dallied with the pleasures of Italy for months afterwards. An attempt was made to draw him over to the Politiques, but it failed. He attached himself to the Guises, and plunged into the grossest dissipation, while he posed before the people as a good and zealous Romanist.

1575. The Politiques and Huguenots made a compact in 1575, at Milhaud on the Tarn, and chose the Prince of Conde as their head, who returned from Germany, March 1576, with an army, and was joined by the Duke of Alencon, who was at enmity with the King. About the same time, Henry, King of Navarre, while on a hunting expedition, escaped from the vigilance kept over him by the court; renounced the Catholicism forced upon him on St. Bartholomew's day, and joined them. He was making rapid progress in the South. Against this new movement the Romanists seemed powerless. The court became alarmed and
Peace of Beaulieu. finally concluded the peace of Beaulieu, May,
1576. 1576, with terms unusually favorable to both

Politiques and Huguenots:—for the latter, Introd. free worship throughout France, except Paris, without restriction as to time and place, unless the nobleman on whose lands it was proposed to meet should object; for the former, to Alencon, a large central district; to Conde, Picardy; and to Henry of Navarre, Guyenne.

The Guises, thus frustrated in their political schemes, now organized (1576) an association called the “Holy League,” for the defense of the Romanists’ interests. Holy League. 1576. It was supported by the King, the Pope, the Parliament, the Monks and King Philip II. of Spain, but not by the liberal minded Catholics. The head of the League was Henry, Duke of Guise, who hoped to succeed to the throne of France, either by deposing the corrupt and feeble Henry III., or by seizing the throne when the King’s debaucheries should have brought him to the grave. The high Catholics, especially the Jesuits, now in the first flush of credit and success, supported him warmly. The headquarters of the League was at first in Picardy, in opposition to the establishment of Conde as governor of that province. It was soon found, however, that Paris was its natural center; from which it spread all over France. The States refused to furnish means to carry out the measures of the League.

At the convocation of the States-General, at Blois, 1576, opinion was found to be as much divided therein, as in the country, and no relief was brought to France. At that convocation the King was induced to proclaim himself head of the League. This gave rise to *the sixth civil war*, which lasted only a few months. (1577).

Sixth War. 1577.

56 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. The King, finding the States unwilling to
1577. supply the money necessary to the League's interests, and the Romanists being divided among themselves, the peace of Bergerac was signed, September, 1577, which reintroduced discriminations as to cities wherein Protestants might worship; entitled noblemen to have services in their castles; gave to Protestants, as in the previous peace, eight cities as pledges of the treaty's faithful execution; and instituted mixed courts to adjudicate cases arising out of differences in religion. It was a peace made with the Politiques and Huguenots, which was ineffectual and settled nothing. The League openly refused to be bound by it, and continued a harassing, objectless warfare. The Duke of
1578. Anjou (formerly of Alencon), in 1578, deserted the court party, towards which his mother had drawn him, and made friends with the Calvinists in the Netherlands, and the Southern Provinces named him "Defender of their Liberties."

Seventh War. In 1579, *the seventh civil war*, called the Gallant's war, broke out, which also lasted a few months, (1579-80). During this war the League had it all their own way. The war was occasioned by the Guises, who induced the King to demand back the towns given to the Protestants as securities, and to violate the treaty in various ways. Conde answered by taking Lafere in November, 1579, and Henry of Navarre by taking Cahors in April, 1580. The Duke of Anjou, having been offered sovereignty over the United Provinces in the Netherlands, and intending to employ their forces in the conflict, and the Huguenots having sustained disasters with the Roman-
Peace of Flex.

ists, peace was concluded at Flex, September 12, 1580, by which the Huguenots were to retain their strongholds six years longer. Quite a long interval of peace now followed. Anjou in the Netherlands could only show his weakness as nothing went well with him. On the failure of his attempt to take Antwerp (1583), and having utterly wearied out his friends, he at last fled to France, where he was taken ill with consumption and died in 1584. His death changed at once the complexion of the succession of the throne. As Henry III., the King, was childless, Henry of Bourbon, the Huguenot King of Navarre, became heir to the throne of France. The prospects that a "heretic" might succeed, caused the "Holy League" to spring afresh into life, under the influences of the Guises, the strict Catholic members of the Parliament, the fanatical clergy, and the ultra conservative party. The Guises supported by King Philip II. of Spain, made war upon King Henry III., in which the Huguenots took no part. The King hesitated to meet the Guises with promptness, and the result was that he was humiliated and forced to sign the Edict of Nemours, July 17, 1585, by which all modes of worship, excepting that of the Catholic church, were forbidden throughout France; all Huguenot ministers were to leave the country in one month; and all Huguenots in six months; and all previous privileges granted them were declared forfeited. The Huguenots instead of fleeing the country, protected themselves, until Henry of Navarre and the Prince of Conde prepared to resist the execution of the edict by force of arms. England sent them money and Germany furnished them 30,000 soldiers.

Introd.

1584.

Edict of
Nemours.
1585.

58 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Intro. They took the field in 1587, and began *the eighth war of the Huguenots*, called "the War of the Three Henrys"; i. e. of Henry III., Henry of Guise, and Henry of Navarre (1587-98).

Eighth War.
1587-98.

Edict of Rouin.

In this war there was real life. Henry of Navarre rose nobly to the level of his troubles. He won the battle of Coutras, October 8, 1587, in which the Duke of Joyeuse, one of the favorites of Henry III., was defeated and killed. This was the first pitched battle the Huguenots ever won, and it made so deep an impression upon their enemies, that subsequently the very sight of the Protestant soldiers kneeling in prayer before joining battle, as they did there, struck terror into the heart of the Catholic soldiers. The Duke of Guise, however, defeated the German allies at Vimory and Auneau, and they were obliged to leave the country. Guise then seized the power of state, and marched in triumph to Paris, in spite of the orders and opposition of King Henry III., and compelled him to sign the edict of reunion of Rouin, July 19, 1588, for the forcible submission of the Huguenots, and the exclusion of Henry of Navarre from the succession to the throne of France; and in which he also named the Duke of Guise, Lieutenant-General of the Kingdom. It now became evident to King Henry III. that the aim of Guise was to secure the throne for himself, and while the King feigned acquiescence, he determined on his assassination. In order to gain time, he called Parliament to meet at Blois, and persuaded Guise to attend it. Infatuated, as was Coligny who fell by his order, the Duke could see no danger from the King, although he was warned time and again of it. On December 23,

1588, the King selected nine men from his guard and gave to each a poniard, saying; "It is an execution of justice I command you to make on the greatest criminal of my kingdom, whom all laws human and divine permit me to punish; and not having the ordinary means of justice in my power, I authorize you by the right inherent in my royal authority to strike the blow." When Henry of Guise entered the council chamber, six daggers pierced his heart. He groaned and died. His brother, the Cardinal, who had encouraged the designs to usurp the throne, was heard to say; "I will hold the King's head between my knees till the tonsure shall be performed at the Monastery of the Capuchins." He was also assassinated, and the remaining brothers fled. The assassination of Guise was universally condemned. The University declared the people free from allegiance to the house of Valois. The King replied that it was the only means of preserving the crown, or his own head. It did not, however, bring the King any solace or power. His mother, Catherine de Medici, died January 5, 1589. From the death of her husband, Francis II., December, 1560, she had practically been Regent of the Kingdom. During the time, she had hated the Guises, the Bourbons and the Huguenots—her enmities increasing with her years. Skilled in intrigue, unscrupulous in design, of violent passions, without moral principle, with great powers of persuasion and with quick penetration, she used her abilities for mischief, and produced a condition of affairs in France, which she could not control—the destruction of her desires and her good name. On her death bed, she advised Henry III., "To cease from perse-

Introd.
1588.

Death of
Cath-
erine.
1589.

60 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. cutting his subjects and to grant toleration in
1589. religion." If she was in earnest in giving such advice, she sentenced her life principles; and if still dissembling, her ruling passion was strong in death. She died unlamented.

After her death, the power of the League party seemed strong as ever. The Duke of Mayenne, Guise's brother, entered Paris and declared open war against the King; and Henry III., after some hesitation, had to throw himself, in the spring of 1589, into the hands of his cousin, Henry of Navarre. The Politique party now rallied to the King, and the Huguenots were staunch for their old leader, of Navarre. Things looked less dark than in the previous summer.

The Swiss and Germans once more entered Northeast France, and the Leaguers, unable to stand before them and the armies of the two kings, fell back on Paris. The defense of the city was languid, the populace missing the Duke of Guise; and hence the moderate party never extinguished rose with new strength.

Henry
III
Assassin-
ated. At this juncture, when all seemed hopeful to the royalist against the League, Henry III. was assassinated, August 1, 1589, by a half-witted monk, James Clement. The monk was introduced to the king, on the plea that he had a letter of importance for him. The King received the letter, and after reading a part of it, he arose, when the monk stabbed him in the abdomen with a poisoned knife, from whose wound he died in a few days. Before he closed his eyes and ended the long role of his vices and crimes, he commended Henry of Navarre to his courtiers as heir to the throne, and exhorted him to become a Roman Catholic.

Thus did the Orleans branch of the house of Valois go down in crime and shame; and during its supremacy of nearly seventy-five years, there was not a single monarch of it friendly to the Reformed, but every one shed their blood and labored for their destruction.

Introd.

Valois
House
Ended.

At this time the Huguenots had exercise of their worship in about 3,500 Chateaux, and in about 200 towns, chiefly in the South and West. In most parts of the North, except Paris and around Rouen and Amiens, they had one place for worship in each bailliage. From this time the throne of France remained practically vacant for about five years.

The heroism of Henry of Navarre, the loss of strength in the Catholic powers, and the want of a vigorous head to the League, contributed to sustain the Bourbon in his arduous struggles. The civil wars were not over. The Politiques could not at first cast in their lot with the Huguenot chieftain, but offered to confer on him the title of Commander-in-chief, and reserved the question of the succession to the throne, giving him to understand that if he would become a Roman Catholic, they were his. The League party was pledged against him. So Henry at first had little more than the Huguenots at his back. There were other formidable claimants to the throne—Charles II., Duke of Guise; the wife of Philip II., King of Spain; and the Cardinal of Bourbon, proclaimed as Charles X., for the Guises. Against these claimants and his partisan opponents in the kingdom, Henry of Navarre had to wage war and fight his way for five years to the throne. They were the great days of Henry of Navarre. He bore himself throughout the long struggle at his best. In the life of

Claim-
ants of
The
Throne.

62 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. the camps, and in the excitements of the battlefields and in the flashes of genius with which he fought successfully against heavy odds, he showed himself a hero, who strove for a great cause, that of European freedom as well as his own crown. As the conflicts neared their end, and he had proven himself master of the situation against home and foreign foes, the feeling prevailed throughout France that were the King of Navarre a Roman Catholic, he should be a king of whom all France would be proud. He debated the question seriously, and consulted earnestly with Sully, the greatest statesman of the age, who advised him to make the change, and the crown would be his, and all the affairs of state would eventually become settled. He at last declared publicly that he would perform his abjuration, and named the date and the church of St. Denis for the ceremony. According to the appointment, Sabbath, July 23, 1593, he for the second time abjured his Protestant faith for that of Ro-

manism, and was solemnly crowned as Henry IV., King of France, at Chartres, February 17, 1594. That his abjuration was sincere, it is impossible to believe; for he was not only educated a Protestant, but was one of the clearest heads of his age. More than once he was heard to say, with his usual incurable outspokenness, that the step was taken to insure the French crown. And his actions so plainly coincided with the Protestant faith in all his foreign policies—opposing Rome, Spain, the Catholic League in Germany, and favoring England, the Netherlands, the Protestant Union in Germany—that it came to be said by the opposite party, that the only means of preventing France from becoming the head

Henry's
Abjuration
Insincere.

of Protestant Europe was the assassination of the King, which was finally accomplished. His abjuration, therefore, was simply an act of shrewd policy, many Roman Catholics not believing in its sincerity. It had the desired effect slowly but surely. The longing for peace was strong, and it took the heart out of the opposition and seemed to remove the last obstacle. The Huguenots little as they liked it could not oppose the step, and hoped to profit by their champion's improved position.

On the 12th of December, 1594, Henry held an Assembly of the Reformed at Monte, and assured them that there would be no change of policy towards the Protestants, and promised toleration.

Then followed a war with Spain which continued until 1597. As soon as Henry had a breathing spell from that war, he remembered his Huguenot subjects, to whom more than any he owed his crown, and for whom he ever cherished great affection. On April 15, 1598, he granted to Protestants the celebrated *Edict of Nantes*, which was declared to be "perpetual and irrevocable," and which secured to them *full toleration in religion*. "It consisted of ninety-one articles, by which the Huguenots were allowed to worship in their own way throughout the kingdom, with the exception of a few towns; their ministers were to be supported by the state; inability to hold offices was removed; their poor and sick were to be admitted to the hospitals; and, finally, the towns given them as security were to remain in their hands eight years longer." These towns were about 150, the chief groups being in the generalities of Bordeaux (south-west), of Montpellier (south), and of Poitou

Introd.

1597.

Edict of
Nantes.
1598.

64 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. (west); they were either free towns, like La Rochelle, Nismes, Montauban, or towns belonging to private gentlemen, or towns belonging to the king, which had fallen into Huguenot hands during the wars. The Edict was the most important bulwark of Protestant rights. It was registered by Parliament, February 25, 1599, despite the influence of the Pope against its registration.

Thus it was that the Huguenots for some thirty years had to wage eight separate wars, and roll their garments in blood to defend their rights, and to secure freedom of conscience and full liberty to worship God under their own vine and fig tree. It was a sublime proof of the sincerity of their religion, tried as it were in a furnace of fire. The experience was beneficial to them; for it tested their principles, purified their temper, and perfected their patience.

Meetings of Synod. During this period of wars and treaties, the Huguenots attended their National Synod, having Presidents, as follows: The third Synod, at Orleans, April, 1562, Anthony Chandieu; at Lyons, August, 1563, Peter Viret; at Paris, December, 1565, Nicholas De Galars; at Vertueil, September, 1567, De L'Este; at La Rochelle, April, 1571, Theodore Beza; at Nismes, John De La Place; at St. Fay, February, 1578, Peter Merlin; at Frigeac, August, 1579, De La Fage; at La Rochelle, June, 1581, De Nort; at Vitre, May, 1583, Peter Merlin; at Montauban, June, 1594, Michael Berault; at Saumur, June, 1596, De La Touche.

IV.

The Struggles of the Huguenots from the Edict of Nantes to its Revocation, (1598-1685).

In the Edict of Nantes, Henry IV. made a distinction between the Huguenots as an ecclesiastical body and a political body. Their national political assemblies, which they had been accustomed to hold for the purpose of defending their civil rights, he positively forbade in the Edict. To allay, however, the discontent which arose among them on account of that prohibition he promised them verbally that such assemblies might continue a series of years, as the means of communication between the King and his Huguenot subjects. This political privilege they enjoyed till after his death, when it was abolished. It became customary now to ask the King's permission for the meetings of the National Synod according to its adjournment, and also for those of the Political Assembly. With this exception their privileges remained unchanged.

Introd.

From
Edict of
Nantes
to its
Revoca-
tion.

The civil wars were all over, but content had not fully returned to the people. As soon as the crown was settled on the head of Henry IV., there arose to him a most exciting and annoying strife for the acquisition of hereditary estates, offices, and honors, from the Leaguers, his opponents to the throne, the Politiques, and Huguenots, which last two parties felt they had binding claims on him. These parties vied with each other, and sought to injure the other's claims by all kinds of means; and the Politiques and Huguenots, who might well feel they had secured the

66 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. throne to him, often thought Henry ungrate-
1610. ful to his old friends and loyal supporters. The strife portended violence and civil war in the Provinces, and the King of Spain, ever intent on the destruction of the French Reformed, sought in every way to excite discontent between the Huguenots and the government: at one time poisoning the ear of the King and Court with false designs of the Huguenots against the throne; at other times alarming the Huguenots with false designs of the Court to destroy them, and urging them to revolt. Every means was used to cause a clash between them and the government. But through it all, the Huguenots bore themselves with patience, and won from the king the following strong expression of admiration: "I shall never forget that God made use of that body to free me from the opposition of Spain, to assist me in supporting my just rights, and to save even my life from the fury of the Leaguers." The King made himself especially obnoxious to the Jesuits, and after frequent attempts on his life, he was eventually assassinated by one of them. The assassination occurred during the ceremonies of the coronation of his second wife, Mary de Medici, as Queen Regent of the Kingdom, while he was absent engaged in war. The ceremonies were set for the eve of his departure; and while in the midst of the rejoicings which followed the coronation, as the King was riding in his carriage through a narrow street, May 14, 1610, he was stabbed to the heart by Ravaillac.

Henry IV
Assassin-
ated.

While the carriage was delayed by a crowd of vehicles, the assassin sprung upon one of the hinder wheels and plunged a knife into his breast three times. The King fell into the

arms of two friends riding with him and soon expired. Ravallac had been watching and following the king for days and it is said to have been the eighteenth attempt on his life. Nothing escaped the lips of the assassin to criminate accomplices. He was horribly tortured and then executed. Investigation confirmed the belief that many were planning and contriving the event, which was variously attributed to the Jesuits, to Spain, and to Italy.

Introd.

Immediately after the assassination, the Queen Regent assembled the council for advice and co-operation, and entered the next morning on the duties of her office. The burial of her husband having been duly performed, she prepared for the coronation of her son, as King Louis XIII., at Rheims. A new council was formed and the old Huguenot financier, Sully (appointed 1597), who had laid the finances of the kingdom on a firm basis, enriched its treasury, and prepared it for any emergency, was retained for a few years; and might have remained in office, had he seen his way clearly to gratify the Queen's demands on the resources of the treasury for her favorites. His honesty forbade his acquiescence. When she removed him of all power and command of the finances, she gave him charge of the artillery and woods, together with the government of Poitou. On one occasion as he returned from an interview with the Queen and her council, to which she had invited him, Sully wrote: "The deceased King's government, so wise, so gentle, and so glorious to France, was condemned almost publicly, and even despised and ridiculed; at one time they treated his designs as mere chimeras; at another they represented him as

Sully
Removed
from
Office.

68 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

- Introd.** a weak, and pusillanimous prince, incapable
1611. of taking any noble resolution. It was not enough to leave the death of this great prince unpunished; they added to that neglect all sorts of outrages against his memory; and unhappily for us, heaven, which reserved to itself this vengeance, suffered envy and ingratitude to triumph in their success. I returned home full of grief at what I saw and heard, 'We are going,' said I, to madam Sully, whose prudence I well knew, 'to fall under the dominion of Spain and the Jesuits; all true Frenchmen, and the Protestants especially, must look well to their safety; for they will not continue long in tranquility.' "
- Sully's State-ment.** Whether Ravallac was set on Henry IV. by the Jesuits, or by Spain, or by Italy, his knife did their work. The Jesuits rose with increasing power, the King of Spain was relieved of anxieties, Italy through the Queen Regent, who was an Italian, won great favors, and France was plunged once more into confusion
- 1611.** and trouble; while the Huguenots were left to fight for themselves. Eight days after the death of her husband, the Queen Mother, in the name of the Minor King, ratified the Edict of Nantes; and in October, 1611, gave another formal declaration bearing on and adding forty-five thousand livres to the yearly sum of forty-five thousand crowns, granted them in the edict; but they were about the last favors shown and the last gifts ever made them by the crown. Henceforth all declarations were practically disregarded and violated. Unfortunately for the Huguenots, their leaders became divided in their political assembly, held by consent of the Queen Regent, May, 1611, at Saumur. In that assembly *the*

question of the construction and consequent administration of the Edict of Nantes was debated with violence and protracted through four months. The one party, (courting favor with the Queen Regent), contended that the Edict should be administered strictly as it was recorded; the other, that it should be construed and administered according to the declared will and permission of Henry IV., who granted it. The Queen Regent, who felt the power of the Huguenots when they were united, took advantage of this division, and sent an edict to their National Synod, April 24, 1612, granting pardon for provincial political assemblies held without permission, and forbidding all kinds of political meetings, except those granted by royal permission for an expressed purpose, under penalty of punishment as disturbers of the public peace; and also forbidding them to admit into their National Synods any persons except ministers and elders to treat of their doctrines and discipline, under penalty of losing the privilege of convening the body, and holding the Presidents of the Synod to answer for any violation thereof. By this edict the members of the Synod at once saw that, as the court by intrigue had brought a division among the Huguenots in their National Political Assembly, its aim now was to alienate the National Synod and the National Assembly. The Synod, profoundly distressed by the forebodings of evil to come from the political dissensions among the Huguenots, drew up an act of union, in which it said: "All persons are exhorted to labor that the memory of past matters be buried in oblivion; that so the several *humours* and different opinions, risen

Introd.
1612.

Edict to
the
National
Synod.

70 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. up in the assembly of Saumur, may be balanced and composed and allayed; that the general desire of the Reformed Churches is that affections of those who have been alienated from each other should be united and cemented." Letters were also ordered written to the different parties, exhorting and urging them in the name of God to resign their resentments and discontents. The whole body of the Reformed Church was entreated for God's sake, for their own salvation, and for the peace and welfare of the nation, to lay aside all animosities and to live in peace and in love; since their enemies were planning to ruin them on their own dissensions.

While the Huguenots were endeavoring to have these exhortations obeyed, the Queen Mother was negotiating the double marriage contracts between the Young King and the Infanta of Spain, Anne of Austria, and between the Prince of Asturias, eldest son of the King of Spain, and the eldest sister of the King of France. By such marriages the court of France would become united with the deceased King's great enemy. Already the court of France was under the influence of the Pope of Rome, the King of Spain, and the two Italian favorites of the Queen Mother—Concini who had been made Marshal, and his wife, Leonora Galigai. At this time there was not a single prominent and influential friend of the Huguenots at the court. The Romanists were satisfied with the general politics of the court, while all parties were indignant that its honors and favors were dispensed by the two Italian favorites, and in that respect wished for a change. While the affairs of state were in this condition, it became evident

Marriage
Contracts
Negotiated.

Italian
Favorites
at Court.

to the Huguenots that the design of the Pope, of the King of Spain, and of the French Court, was to uproot all opposition to Roman Catholicism, and to establish absolute authority of the King over all nobles, provinces, cities, and towns, and to use all means, just or unjust, to accomplish that end. The man to effect the design was not yet even thought of by the court, and had not yet risen to the surface in the Church of Rome. In 1614, Concini caused the young King's majority, when he was thirteen years of age, to be declared by Parliament, and then called the States-General to meet in Paris the following October. That assembly represented faithfully the jealousies and ill-will between the orders, and besides the interesting fact that Du Plessis-Mornay, a Huguenot, laid the grievances of his order before the King, they did nothing towards removing from the court the obnoxious favorites, Concini and his wife, nor towards harmonizing the nobles; and finally broke up in confusion. The Regency being ended, the young king, Louis XIII., in assuming the reins of government, retained the obnoxious favorites; and also ratified the Edict of Nantes. The nobles of all ranks expressed their disapprobation of the favorites, and political matters were now unsatisfactory.

In 1615, the King married Anne of Austria, marching with an armed force to the borders of his kingdom to receive his bride. As his march led through the Provinces of the Huguenots, he took great dislike for them.

He confined Conde in the Bastile, for his open discontent; and many nobles retired from court. For two years Concini steered his perilous way between the young king, who cared little for him, and between the Princes

Introd.
1614.

1615.
Marriage
of
Louis
XIII.

72 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. of the blood and the discontented Huguenots.
1617. In 1617, the king chose a new favorite, Charles D'Albert, Count of Luynes, and ordered the arrest of Concini, who resisting the officers was immediately slain. Galigai, his wife, was executed for treason. The Queen Mother was confined to her apartments, and then banished to Blois. Shortly after this court revolution, the Reformed in their National Synod sent congratulations to the King, that his kingdom was at peace, and that France had now a King worthy to reign and declared, "That next and after God, we do acknowledge your majesty to be our only sovereign, and it is an article of our creed, that there is no middle power between God and the Kings." The King replied, "Do you continue to serve me faithfully, and you may be well assured that I will be a good and kind King unto you, and that I will preserve you according to my Edicts."

Political affairs were still hurrying on in confusion and distress. The recent royal marriages had begun to show their effects openly to the nation and the world. The old secret treaty of Henry II., and Philip I. of Spain, i. e., the destruction of the Huguenots, became the basis of action, and the great object to be accomplished.

Queen Mother Escaped from Prison. The Queen Mother escaped from her imprisonment at Blois, and the nobles as little pleased with Luynes as they had been with Concini rallied in arms around her court at Angers, and demanded better treatment than what Luynes was showing her. The King released Conde from prison to command his forces. He soon routed the Queen Mother's army and the treaty of reconciliation between her and the King was concluded at Angers,
Reconciliation. 1620.

1620, by Richelieu, the Queen Mother's confidential adviser, whose great abilities had already been recognized, and who by the treaty averted civil war. It is said that Luynes induced Richelieu to bring about a reconciliation more favorable to the King than was expected, by the promise that he would ask for him a cardinal's cap. Luynes induced the young king to move against Bearn, which was the first act of Louis XIII. against the Huguenots. The King inherited from his father, besides the crown of France, the Kingdom of Navarre through his grandmother, Jean D'Albret. Spain had seized Navarre, and the Kingdom had been reduced to the narrow boundary of Bearn. The little state had long embraced the Reformed faith, where Roman Catholicism existed by toleration, and had long been the refuge of the persecuted. The project of the King was vehemently resisted by Parliament, because it understood that if an independent kingdom could be deprived of her ancient rights no province or city in France was safe. It was a step of despotic power towards making France a consolidated Kingdom. The King forced Parliament into measures, and collecting his forces, marched for Bearn in 1620. After compelling the little kingdom to yield, he reduced it to a province, re-established Catholicism as the official religion, allowed the Reformed religion by toleration of the Edict of Nantes, and caused all the church property to change hands. The people of Bearn, however, taking advantage of the gentleness and favor of La Force, who was left to carry out the King's purpose, reclaimed their church property for their pastors; and they even proceeded to recover their ancient

Introd.
1620.

Conquest
of
Bearn.

74 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. rights, but the King sent another force and
1620. had them completely subdued without bloodshed. At the political assembly of the Huguenots at La Rochelle, December, 1620, which was an adjourned meeting from Loudon in 1619, the assembly determined to prepare for war, by raising an army, levying taxes, and choosing commanders. Bouillon was made commander-in-chief; next was Lesdiguières, and so on through a list of able men. But Louis XIII. knew there were divisions among the Reformed, and did not fear them. He had already gained Conde, and was at the time holding out inducements to Bouillon and Lesdiguières, and knew they would not fight him. Hence when the assembly asked of him the privileges confirmed to them by his predecessors, Henry III. and Henry IV., which included the liberal construction of the Edict of Nantes that Henry IV. gave it, he, irritated that they had held that assembly against his wishes, replied: "The one acted out of fear, and the other out of love; but for my part, I wish you to know that I neither love nor fear you." Luynes now proposed to take all the towns granted in the Edict of Nantes to the Huguenots, as the stipulations had been more than fulfilled, and there was no need that they remain in their hands. The young king and his courtiers heartily endorsed the proposition. So, leaving Paris early in April, 1621, the King issued from Fontainbleau a declaration against the political assembly at La Rochelle as rebellious, and announced his purpose of visiting the disturbed provinces, and promised protection to all Huguenots who kept their allegiance. Luynes held the office of Constable in the army, and Lesdiguières

War.

was Lieutenant under him. The Huguenot Assembly prepared to meet the King's forces; and appointed Saubize, Rohan, La Force, and others as commanders, reserving to itself paramount authority. The King and his army marched against Saumur, where Du Plessis-Mornay being in charge, was assured by the King that the visit was wholly a friendly one, and that all the immunities of the town would be preserved inviolate. Accordingly, as was the custom on the King's visitation, Du Plessis withdrew the forces from the citadel, and encamped them without the town. The royal train entered May 17, 1621, and having taken possession, the King announced that Saumur would be retained as a military post for himself, and placed a garrison in the citadel. It was a dastardly piece of deception, practised on an honest, noble and brave Huguenot, who stands today next to Coligny in Huguenot history. For implicit faith imposed in his King, Du Plessis had to retire and spend the remnant of his days in privacy and comparative poverty, until death came two and a half years later, when he was in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

Introd.
1621.

Saumur
Taken.
1621.

From Saumur the King passed on to Poictou, and the provinces farther South, calling on the towns in his path which were held by the Huguenots to open their gates to him, which they did; and all the military defenses of the Huguenots in his route were subdued.

The designs of the King were now fully comprehended. The Huguenots saw that he had provoked them to take up arms for the purpose of declaring them in rebellion, that he might have cause to seize their fortified towns by duplicity and otherwise. One of the towns

76 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. was held by Saubize, and it defended itself
1621. for about a month, and on surrendering was almost reduced to ruins. At the town of Clanoc, the pastor, with his father, father-in-law, and other citizens were publicly executed, and a part of the garrison murdered in cold blood. At Montauban the success of the King's army was arrested. That garrison was defended with great skill and vigor by La Force and Count De Ovval, who repulsed all the assaults of the King and Luynes. Becoming discouraged, the royal forces kindled watch fires in their camp, as if preparing for a nightly assault, and then stole away before their movement was discovered. Luynes, chagrined at the failure attributed to his want of generalship, and fearing the loss of the King's favor, languished with camp fever, and died near the end of 1621; over whose death the King did not grieve, for he had grown weary of him.

**Death of
Luynes.**

The King passed the winter without a favorite, or a master.

**1622.
Second
War.** There were now two parties in the court, that of the Queen Mother, upheld by Richelieu, and that of the Prince of Conde. The King leaning towards the latter which wished for war, began a second campaign against the Huguenots early the next spring (1622), and conducted it with greater cruelty than the former one. During the winter, the inhabitants of Negrepelisse massacred the royal garrison of 400 men located there in one night. When the King came to them in the month of June, he put the entire population to the sword. Fourteen days later, the Huguenot garrison at St. Anthoneis, because of their gallant defense, were all murdered, and the

women of the town were all violated. In the month of September, the King reached Montpellier, and began a siege which lasted six weeks. Becoming discouraged, and fearing a failure as at Montauban, he appointed Lesdiguières to treat with the Duke of Rohan for peace; and a treaty was signed in camp, October 9, 1622, of which the Edict of Nantes was made the basis. Catholicism was declared the official religion; political assemblies were treasonable, if held without consent; and all politics and political discussions were forbidden in the religious courts of the Reformed.

Introd.
1622.

Treaty of
Mont-
pellier.

The King by his army had now established the strict construction of the Edict of Nantes, which Lesdiguières and Bouillon had contended for in the political assembly at Saumur in 1611. Lesdiguières was rewarded with the office of Marshal of the Kingdom, and for about four years he enjoyed the honor of being second in power in the kingdom. He died September 28, 1626, in his 84th year.

Death of
Lesdi-
guières.

During the year 1622, Richelieu received from the Pope the Cardinal's hat, and was now ready to take charge of, and to rule the weak and unstable King. In 1624, he was made a member of the council. Louis XIII. needed his great abilities, but instead of loving him, he trembled for the influence he might wield over him, the court, and the kingdom. Still, recognizing his abilities, and himself wearied out with the cares of government that were encroaching on his freedom and enjoyment, the King with great hesitation at last determined to throw the weight of government on Richelieu, and made him, April 9, 1624, Councillor of State. Richelieu's first desire in his high office was the destruction of the Re-

Richelieu.

1624.

78 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. formed French Church. He accordingly paid
1625. little attention to the stipulations of the treaty which the King had made with the Huguenots, and provoked them to rebellion by all possible means. In 1625, while the government was involved in difficulties in Italy, the inhabitants of La Rochelle prepared for war, trusting to their strong fortifications and maritime advantages. The Duke of Rohan commanded their forces on land, and the Duke Saubize their naval interests. The royal forces were commanded by Marshal De Themines. The royalists waged war lightly against La Rochelle, but heavily in the southern provinces, carrying desolation and terror among the unwallled villages, while the Huguenots of the middle and northern provinces were undisturbed. The naval force under Saubize beat the royal marine in several engagements, and Richelieu with foreign complications brewing found himself under the necessity of offering conditions of peace, in 1626, which it is said the Huguenots refused to accept.

**Peace
Offered.
1626.**

Richelieu's next move against the Huguenots was to reduce La Rochelle. A powerful army was raised, and marched against it, Richelieu commanding. The Huguenots of the stronghold defended themselves with great fortitude and bravery for more than a year, during which length of time the population of the city was reduced from 15,000 to less than 5,000 by famine and disease. But with ample means and forces at Richelieu's command, the resistance of the siege was in vain. Even three fleets which the English induced Charles I. to send to the relief of the city, had to return without effecting their object. Finally, Richelieu, having expended all his energy and

strategy, and worn out with the siege himself, ^{Introd.} was glad to propose liberal terms of surrender. He promised amnesty, free exercise of the Reformed religion, and the restoration of all property to the citizens. The terms were accepted, and on the 28th of October, 1628, ^{Fall of La Rochelle. 1628.} Richelieu rode into the city with King Louis XIII. at his side, followed by the royal army.

An Edict was promulgated, declaring the independence and privileges of La Rochelle ended; Catholicism was made the official religion; the great church was seized for a cathedral; the fortifications of the city, excepting those towards the coast, were all erased, every ditch was to be filled up, and not a wall was to be left even for a garden. The fall of La Rochelle was the death blow to the Huguenots as a political power. All their other strongholds—Nismes, Montauban, Castres, etc., soon fell and they were left defenseless.

Richelieu, however, manifested a tolerant spirit and did not oppress them.

In 1629, the Edict of Pardon was issued, ^{1629. Edict of Pardon.} granting the same privileges of the Edict of Nantes, with the exception of the strongholds which had been destroyed.

The Huguenots now ceased to wield political influence, and became distinguished as a party only by their religion. At no other period were they more intellectually active. Charenton, which was near Paris, became the center of a powerful religious and philosophical influence that made itself felt in the capital, and at the royal court. The number of their eminent writers and preachers was great. In different parts of the kingdom not less than six theological schools had been

80 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. established, of which those at Saumur, Mont-
1642. tauban, and Sedan were the most important.
Deaths of Richelieu died December 4, 1642, and was
and succeeded by Mazarin. In about five months
Louis afterwards, May 14, 1643, Louis XIII. died,
XIII. and his son, when his minority was passed,
Louis was crowned, Louis XIV. His mother, Anne
XIV, of Austria, was Queen Regent for eight years.
King. The same rights and privileges were granted
1643. the Huguenots under this new regimen, but as
 usual were disregarded. Having lost their
 political influence, they suffered a general loss
 of nobles, who went to the Roman church.

Meetings From the Edict of Toleration in 1598 to
of 1659, the Reformed held fifteen meetings of
Synod. their National Synod, with Presidents as
 follows: At Montpellier, March, 1598, Pastor
 Berault; at Gergeau, May, 1601, Monsieur
 Pacard; at Gap, October, 1603, Daniel
 Chamier; at La Rochelle, March, 1607, Mon-
 sieur Beraut; at St. Maxaut, May, 1609, Mon-
 sieur Merlin; at Privos, May, 1612, Daniel
 Chamier; at Vitre, May, 1617, Andrew Revit;
 at Alez, October, 1620; at Charenton, Sep-
 tember, 1623, Monsieur Durant; at Castres,
 September, 1626; at Charenton, September,
 1631, Metrezat, Pastor of Paris; at Alancon,
 May, 1637, Benjamin Basnage; at Charenton,
 December, 1644, Pastor Dulincourt, of Paris;
1659. and after an interval of fourteen years, the
Last twenty-ninth and the last National Synod was
Synod. held at Loudon, November, 1659, Pastor
 Daille, President.

Spirit of Mazarin, who permitted the holding of the
Last last Synod, intended that it should be the last.
Synod. The spirit of that Synod was such as should
 become the last sessions of the highest judi-
 catory of the Reformed French Church.

There were manifested in its deliberations no Introd.
 murmurings, lamentations, threatenings, re-
 pinings, no compromises, and no giving up of
 rights and privileges. Everything was digni-
 fied, mild, and resolute.

Cardinal Mazarin broke the visible bond of
 union of the French Reformed Church, and
 left it to hold together as it had done a century
 before by a common faith, a common worship,
 a common discipline, a common Catechism for
 their youth, a common confession of sound
 words, and a common Bible. And in a little Death of
 more than a year afterwards, Mazarin himself Mazarin.
 died.

The vetoing of the National Synod was to
 the Huguenots ecclesiastically, what the Huguenot
 downfall of La Rochelle was to them politi- Suffer-
 cally—the beginning of the end of their ings.
 religious rights in France. New Edicts soon 1662.
 followed, which were intended to damage their
 financial interests, and to impede the free
 exercise of their religion. In 1662, they were
 forbidden to bury their dead except at day-
 break or night-fall.

In 1663, new converts from the Reformed 1663.
 Church were excused from payment of debts
 previously contracted with their fellow-re-
 ligious. In 1665, their boys, at the age of 1665.
 fourteen, and their girls at twelve years of age,
 were allowed to declare themselves Roman
 Catholics, and their parents were either to
 provide for such apostates, or apportion them
 a part of their possessions. In 1679, converts 1679.
 who relapsed into Protestantism were to be
 banished, and their property confiscated. In 1680.
 1680, Huguenot clerks and notaries were
 deprived of their employments; and mar-
 riages of Protestants to Roman Catholics were

82 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. forbidden, and their issue declared illegitimate, and incapable of succession. In 1681, Huguenot children might become converts to the Catholic religion at seven years of age, which was followed by a great kidnapping process by the priests, and parents were subjected to heavy penalties, if they ventured to complain. Orders were issued in some parts of the kingdom to destroy the Huguenot churches; and as many as eighty were torn down in one diocese, and the pastors, who held services amid their ruins, were compelled to do penance with a rope around their necks, and then banished the kingdom. Protestants were prohibited from singing Psalms in their homes or dwellings, and on land or water.

Blow rapidly followed blow. In short, they suffered from the pettiest annoyance to the most exasperating cruelty. They offered no resistance. All that they did was to meet and pray God to soften the heart of the King towards them. In 1683, Colbert, minister of state, died. He had tried hard to prevent the hardships laid on the Huguenots by the King, who was urged on by his Jesuit confessor, Pere la Chaise, and his mistress, Madame de Maintenon. Colbert saw that the strength of the states consisted in the number, intelligence, and industry of such citizens as the Huguenots were. After his death, military executions and depredations began throughout the kingdom. Bodies of troops were quartered upon the Huguenots to harass them, and make converts of them. These troops passed through the southern provinces, compelling the inhabitants to abjure their religion, destroying their churches, and murdering their preachers. Hundreds of thousands, who

would not abjure, fled to Switzerland, the Netherlands, England and Germany. The dragoons placed on the frontiers to prevent their escape were in vain. Many made an insincere abjuration, who, on the slightest appearance of relapse, were put to death. When it now became apparent that the Huguenots were no longer within the pale of the law, then Roman Catholic mobs arose against them. They broke into their churches, tore up the benches and burned them, along with the Bibles and Hymn Books, and the authorities conniving at such proceedings banished the burned-out preachers, and forbade further worship in such churches.

Pity, terror, and anguish had agitated the minds of the Huguenots, until they were finally reduced to a state of despair. Life was made almost intolerable to them.

At the last, all hope vanished when the King, Louis XIV. signed, on the 18th and published on the 22d of October, 1685, *the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes*. Its enactments have been briefly summed up as follows: "The demolition of all the remaining Protestant temples throughout France; the entire proscription of the Protestant Religion; the prohibition of even private worship under penalty of confiscation of body and property; the banishment of all Protestant pastors from the kingdom within fifteen days; the closing of all Protestant schools; the prohibition of parents from instructing their children in the Protestant faith; the obligation, under penalty of a heavy fine, of having their children baptized by the parish priest, and educating them in the Roman

Introd.
1685.

Revoca-
tion
of the
Edict of
Nantes.

84 RISE AND PROGRESS OF HUGUENOTS.

Introd. Catholic religion; the confiscation of the prop-
erty and goods of all Protestant refugees who
1685. failed to return to France within four months;
the penalty of the galleys for life to all men,
and of imprisonment for life to all women
detected in the act of attempting to escape
from France.”

The Revocation was a proclamation of war by the armed against the unarmed—a war against law-abiding and helpless men and women—a war against property, against family, against society, against public morality, and more than all, against the rights of conscience. It brought perilous times. Thousands of the Huguenots took their lives in their hands, as they attempted to leave home, property, loved ones, and escape to Holland, Switzerland, England and Germany, which threw open their doors to them and gave them hearty reception. All the Protestant lands of Europe were glad to enrich their trade and manufactures by the accession of the most intelligent and industrious classes of the French population. The name “Huguenot,” having acquired an honorable association, became a passport to favor. A great many suffered death before they would abjure, and others submitted.

Number The total number of those who refuged
of from France has been estimated from 300,000
Refugees. to 400,000, and as many, it is supposed, perished in prison, on the scaffold, at the galleys, and in their attempts to escape. Only a year after the Revocation, Vauban wrote that,
Financial “France had lost 60,000,000 of francs in specie,
Loss. 9,000 sailors, 12,000 veterans, 600 officers, and her most flourishing manufactures.” All industries languished; the cultivation of the soil

was almost abandoned; and in many parts of the kingdom, towns and large districts were depopulated. France became a huge hospital without provisions, and more than a century passed before it was restored to its former prosperity: a providential retribution and natural penalty for the wrongs and cruelty inflicted upon the Huguenots, who contended for the exercise of simple, conscientious principles of religious faith. And it has been published that, in 1870, no less than eighty-nine of their descendants returned to France, *as officers of the invading German army*:—"As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head." And the end of retribution, for such diabolical cruelty perpetrated upon innocent and conscientious subjects, *is not yet*. Introd.

Addendum. Since this article was completed the French Parliament, January 3, 1907, amended the Church and State Separation law of 1905, which was signed by the President and promulgated. Elections since have shown that the people are with their representatives; that government and people are determined upon the separation of Church and State, after a more or less close reunion of fourteen centuries. The act places all Catholics, Protestants, and Jews throughout the Empire on the same footing, and after the lapse of centuries gives final victory to the contention of the Huguenots as to the relation of Church and State, and their right to worship their God as their consciences might dictate.

CHAPTER I.

BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

The Huguenots at the time of the Revocation of the
Edict of Nantes.

Chap. I.
1685. At the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the Huguenots were living in all parts of France. It may be safely affirmed that there was not a Province in the kingdom which did not contain firm adherents to the Reformed faith. They were most numerous, however, in the southern, western, and northwestern portions. About a hundred and seventy years of trial and persecutions had been endured, since the famous James Lefevre had sown the first truths of the Reformation in the renowned University of Paris, which was the radiating center of the whole country. During that long period the doctrine of justification by faith in Christ alone had been working like leaven, and permeating hearts all over the land, despite the rigor of persecution perpetually waged to stamp it out, in disregard of royal edicts.

Hence it might be expected in so great lapse of time, when generation had succeeded generation and had inherited the faith and principles of their ancestors, and families had become widely dispersed, to find the Huguenots in all parts of the country. Furthermore, as the truths of the Reformation had been originally disseminated in the University, and embraced by university men, these truths had been maintained and circulated all that long while by the better classes of the kingdom. The Huguenots were always com-

posed mainly of the nobility and middle Chap. I.
 classes, with few adherents from the lower
 class. About one-third of their strength was
 from the nobility—gentlemen of letters, chief
 burgesses of cities, wealthy families, and sol-
 diers of rank and long experience. Some of
 the noblest families of France have been those
 whose names adorned Huguenot history, and
 for centuries prior to the Reformation, their
 names had become famed for distinguished
 services.

One of these old-famed French names is
Du Puy. It is mentioned in the history of
 the country in the eleventh century, and was
 found in the southeastern section. In that
 locality is Le Puy, 270 miles a little southeast
 of Paris, and the capital town of the depart-
 ment of Haute-Loire, province of Languedoc.

In the 10th century it was called *Podium* Le Puy.
Sanctae Mariae, whence Le Puy. It sent the
 flower of its chivalry to the crusades in 1096. Puy
de Dome.
 Joining Haute-Loire on the northwest is the
 department of Puy de Dome, province of
 Auvergne.

Both of these departments are in the high- Origin of
"Du
Puy."
 est mountainous region of France and as it
 was from that section the name *Du Puy* first
 appeared, in two words, in history, the topog-
 raphy of the country must have given rise to
 the name—"Du," meaning, "of the," and
 "Puy" (old French), meaning, "mountain."

Louis Moreri (1643-80), a French historian,
 says: "Du Puy is an old house, prolific of
 illustrious men. It is almost certain it had
 its origin in France."

It was in 1033, that the two Burgundies of
 France, frequently called the kingdom of

Chap. I. Arles, after various vicissitudes, became finally united to the German Empire by Conrad II. Conrad appointed Raphael Du Puy, who appears to have held the offices of Commander of the Roman Cavalry, and Grand Chamberlain of the Roman Republic, as one Governor of the conquered Provinces of Languedoc and Dauphiny, in southeast France. It does not follow from this, that the name is not of French origin, as claimed by Moreri, for Raphael Dupuy might have been, and no doubt was, a real Frenchman. The name also appears in literature as "Raphael de Podio." He became quite renowned in that whole section of the country. His tomb was opened in 1610. The corpse was found lying upon a marble table, with his spurs on one side, his sword on the other, and with a helmet of lead on his head, bearing on a copper plate the following: "Raphael de Podio, General de la Cavalerie Romaine, et Grand Chambellan de l'Empire Romaine."

His descendants became possessors of many fine estates. His son, Hugo (called also Hugh and Hugues), a French Knight of Dauphiny, joined the crusaders in 1096, under Godfrey of Bouillon, Duke of Lorraine, for the recovery of the Holy Land from the Mohammedans. This man, Hugo Dupuy, had four sons, Alleman, Rodolphe, Romaine, and Raymond. The last three accompanied him in the crusades. Rodolphe, the second, to whom Godfrey gave many lands in Palestine, fell in battle. Romaine, the third son, died in possession of the principalities Godfrey had given him. Raymond, the fourth son, in 1118, succeeded Gerard De Martigues as rector of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and was

Hugo
Du Puy.

Sons of
Hugo
Du Puy.

Knights
Hospi-
tallers.

the first to assume the title of Grand Master Chap. I.
of the Knights Hospitallers. This order derived its name from a hospital in the city of Jerusalem, consecrated to St. John the Baptist, and its object was to receive and care for the needy and sick visitants of that city. After the establishment of the kingdom of Jerusalem by Godfrey of Bouillon, the hospital acquired larger revenues than were requisite for the relief of the poor and sick, and Raymond Dupuy about 1120, with his brethern, offered to the king of Jerusalem to make war upon the Mohammedans at his own expense. The king and Roman pontiffs approving the plan, the order then partook of a military character, and its members were divided into three classes—*Knights*, or soldiers of noble birth, whose business was to fight for religion, *priests*, who conducted the religious exercises, and *serving brethren*, who were soldiers of ignoble birth. The order exhibited the greatest feats of valor; twice repulsed the advancing Turks; was supported by landed property in all parts of Europe, and acquired immense wealth, under the auspices of Raymond Dupuy, who died in 1160.

The badge, which all the crusaders wore on their right shoulders, was the sign of the cross, made of white, red, or green woolen cloth, and solemnly consecrated. That badge not only gave rise to the name *Crusade*, but it also indicated that the enterprise was to rescue the *cross* of our Lord from the hands of the Mohammedans. The shield which the Dupuys bore in that enterprise, was adorned with a red rampant lion, with blue tongue and claws, upon a field of gold. The shield of the

Badge of
Cru-
saders.

Shields.

Chap. I. Knights of St. John of Jerusalem was adorned with a cross of silver, upon a field of red. When Raymond Dupuy became Grand Master of that order, and it assumed a military character, according to the custom of chivalry, he chose for the adornment of his shield the two quartered, i. e., two lions and two crosses.

Coats of Arms. As yet, no decided traces of *Coats of Arms* have been discovered among the early crusaders. It was not until the 13th century that *they* came rapidly into use, not acquiring a fixed character until the middle of the 14th, and prevailed until about the close of the 15th century; after which they became merely ornamental and genealogical escutcheons, as emblems of rank and family, and marks of gentle blood. When such insignia did arise, i. e., in the 13th century, the adornment displayed on the shield of the Dupuys of the crusades was then adopted as a Coat of Arms, with the addition of lion supporters and a ducal crown for a crest, and the motto, "*Agere et pati forte virtute non genere vita.*"

But by what Dupuy, or of what branch of them it was adopted, and whether regularly handed down from generation to generation, is not known. Moreover, according to the laws of Heraldry, governing the hereditary transmission of a Coat of Arms, the eldest son alone could fall heir to it, which in earliest times he was allowed to change by a label. The younger sons could not adopt the paternal Coat without a material change, called in heraldry a "difference." These laws, regulating the transmission of the Coat forced a vast multitude of such arms, which finally necessitated the appointment of commissions

of visitation throughout the country, whose Chap. I.
 duty was to decide upon their lawful author-
 ity. Still more, such escutcheons sprung up
 under rank rule and domination of Roman
 Catholicism, but when in the 16th century
 some descendants in Languedoc of the early
 Dupuys became adherents to the Reformed
 Religion, there is no evidence that *they* ever
 set any store by such things, and least of all
 is there the *slightest* evidence that the one of
 whom this volume treats *ever laid any claim*
to a Coat of Arms. In addition, a careful
 perusal of the laws of Heraldry will convince
 any lover of truth and honesty how absurd it
 is for the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy
 to lay any *rightful* claim, in this late day to a
 special Coat of Arms, which was framed
 about six hundred years ago. And they should
 aspire to claim,

“No forged tables

Of long descent, to boast false honors from.”

From one or another of the four sons of
 Hugo Dupuy, the crusader, have descended
 all the Dupuys of this country, whose ances-
 tors were identified with the reformed religion
 of France. We know there were no less than
 five Huguenot Dupuys, who immigrated to
 this country and probably there were more,
 among the several thousands of French refu-
 gees, who found homes of peace in these parts
 of America.

Two brothers, Nicholas and Francis Dupuy, Nicholas
and
Francis.
Dupuy.
 fled from Paris in the fifties of the 17th cen-
 tury, and during the next decade they em-
 migrated to America, and settled in the state
 of New York, where some of their descend-
 ants still reside. Dr. Richard B. Faulkner,

92 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. of Pittsburg, Pa., is a gt.-gt.-gt.-gt.-gt.-grandson of Nicholas, who married Cataline de Vaux. His brother, Francis Dupuy, married Gertie Williams Boenem.

Dr. John Dupuy. Another progenitor was Dr. John Dupuy, who settled in New York City, an immigrant from Port Royal, Jamaica, British West Indies, an immigrant from England, where he studied medicine, an immigrant, with his father, John, from France prior to 1700, and driven out of the country by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes. It is claimed that he descended from Raymond Dupuy through some fifteen or sixteen generations. His Dupuy descendants are not very numerous, since only one male descendant of several generations had issue. (See Appendix.)

Francois Dupuy. The name, Francois Dupuy, appears among those of the early settlers of the Parish of King William, at Manakintown, Va., but there is no trace at this time of living descendants from him.

Bartholomew Dupuy. The progenitor, Bartholomew Dupuy, of whom this volume treats, descended from Alleman, the oldest son of the Crusader, Hugo Dupuy. He was in all probability born in the province of Languedoc about the year 1652. His grandson, Rev. John Dupuy, born 1738, writes in 1814, "My grandfather was born in France about the year 1650 or 1653." The former date is a little early, and the latter a little late to harmonize with the well established division of years in his after life. Besides the statement is by no means definite. The most reliable and definite statement, the author has ever seen on the subject, is that recorded by Mr. Ebenezer Dupuy, a great grandson, born 1791, who

wrote, "Bartholomew Dupuy was born in France in the year 1652." As that is a definite statement, and nicely coincides with his after life, we accept it as the most reliable, understanding that it does not settle the question beyond doubt. By virtue of his descent from the nobility, Bartholomew Dupuy heired the honorable title of "Count." The Province in which he is claimed to have been born was a stronghold of Protestantism. Its adherents shortly before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes exceeded two hundred thousand; and in many of its towns they outnumbered the Roman Catholics. In no other part of France did the Reformed Religion flourish more remarkably than in the important province of Languedoc. When Bartholomew Dupuy was eighteen years of age, he enlisted in the French army as a common soldier and served fourteen years, during which time he was in fourteen pitched battles, besides skirmishes and also duels. His fidelity and bravery in the army won for him the admiration and confidence of King Louis XIV., and in the meanwhile he was promoted to be Lieutenant, and transferred to the King's household guards. While in that service, he was frequently sent on important and recruiting services, when he received Captain's pay, and was provided with a written pass containing the King's signature, which prohibited any one from molesting his progress. The simple exposure of the King's signature was often sufficient for the guards stationed throughout the kingdom to let him pass, for many of them could neither read nor write. About the year 1684, he retired temporarily from the King's service, and purchased the fine old chateau of

Chap. I.

Enlist-
ment in
Army.Retire-
ment.
1684.
Home.

94 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. Velours, a country mansion, having a vineyard. It was near Royan in the province of Saintonge, which had received the truths of the Reformation as early as 1534, and at the time of the Revocation the Mass had become practically a thing of the past most generally throughout it. The strongest of all the Huguenot strongholds, La Rochelle, was in the northern part of this province. As Royan is situated on the right bank of the river, Gironde, his home was not far from the Atlantic coast. It was a delightful section of the country in which to reside; pleasantly watered by brooks, and shaded by fine trees down to the steep rocky shore, with a charming neighborhood, composed almost exclusively of Protestants. In the year 1685, (Ebenezer Dupuy writes), he married Susanna Lavillon, a young countess of noble standing and of the Huguenot faith. The author has thought for years that her surname might have been "Levilain," and that she was a relative of John Levilain, one of the early settlers at Manakintown, Va., for the orthography of proper names at that time was very bad. However, as he has no clear and reliable testimony to that effect, and as the name "Lavillon" has been preserved in history, and is a family name among the descendants, it is still reserved.

1685.
Marriage.

In retiring from the King's service, Bartholomew Dupuy did not lose the least of his Majesty's favor, and although a professed Huguenot he also held the regard and esteem of the Romish priest, the cure of the Parish.

Before the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, he was informed by a messenger from the King, of what was preparing for the

Huguenots, and was urged to abjure his Protestantism, and to rely on the favor of the King for future promotion. And when the Edict was revoked, he with his household was protected from arrest and molestation by an Amnesty from the King containing the King's signature, which amnesty he used in making his arrangements and in effecting his flight from the country. A graphic account of the experiences, which he and his wife passed through the short time they remained in France after the Revocation, and of the manner of their escape in December, 1685, as well as the condition of affairs in that country at the time, is well portrayed in "*The Story of a Huguenot's Sword*," which was published in "Harper's New Monthly Magazine," of April, 1857: the authorship of which article is assigned in the Magazine's Index to John Esten Cooke. By consent of Messrs. Harper and Brothers of New York, the article is well worthy of incorporation in this volume, thereby preserving it among the old progenitor's descendants.

Its statements are declared to be substantially correct, and there are many old letters preserved among the descendants, which go to confirm much of *The Story*, relative to this Huguenot.

THE STORY OF A HUGUENOT'S SWORD.

(Derived from Authentic Papers and Tradition.)

I.—A Relic.

At the residence of a gentleman in the county of Prince George in Virginia, a descendant of one of those noble and devoted men who fled from France, giving up all in preference to abjuring their

Chap. I.

Amnesty.

A Relic.

96 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. faith, * may still be seen an ancient relic of strange
A Relic. interest to the student of the Past, and no less curious, from the history connected with it, to the general reader.

The relic in question is an ancient and battered sword of singular appearance. It is triangular, with something of a spear-like form, and not exceeding three feet in length. The workmanship is plain, and the old brand seems to have been intended far more for actual bloody use than mere ornament. The original scabbard has been long since lost, and that into which the weapon is now thrust was picked up on the battle-field of Guilford, and from its silver mounting and peculiar workmanship, must have belonged to a British officer, who lost or threw it away in the engagement. The father of the gentleman who now possesses the weapon used it with good vigor in the battle mentioned, and it drank the blood of more than one enemy of the American cause. This was, however, no new thing for the ancient and battered weapon. Manuscript and tradition in the owner's family establish clearly that the original wearer used the sword in *fourteen pitched battles* and a number of duels. On two continents it had thus been wielded, and we are assured, "always with honor," in a worthy cause.

It is "a passage in the life"—so to speak—of this singular sword that we are about to narrate—a detached series of events which befell one of its wearers, leaving out the bloody battles in Europe, and the field of Guilford, where it was used in another struggle. This narrative will embrace a portion of the family history of two of the worthiest houses of our Virginia of to-day—the Fontaines and Dupuys. In giving thus much attention to the subject, we shall not be throwing away our time or trouble, for everything relating to this noble race of

*Among the Huguenots who fled to Virginia were the Flournoys, Meauxs, DuVals, Maryes, Boudoins, Latines, and others.

men is full of interest, and includes a lofty moral. Chap. I.
The Huguenots were of the best blood of France— A Relic.
the flower of the nobility, the middle classes, and
the commons. The infusion of this element into
the Anglo-Saxon stock has enriched and strengthened it, still further fertilizing, as it were, by a foreign substance, the originally vigorous soil.

The singular romance of the subject will always render it one of deep interest, and the following brief narrative possesses this attraction. It scarcely differs in any degree from actual fact, and where this difference occurs, it consists almost wholly in the grouping of the incidents; otherwise the history is true to the letter, and derived exclusively from well-authenticated documents. The whole relation is no less valuable than interesting, teaching as it does a lofty philosophy, and displaying the heroic texture of the noble men of that period—a period which brought out, perhaps, as much moral beauty and strength as any other in the history of the world.

II.—*A Meeting of Huguenots.*

It was about six o'clock in the evening on Palm Sunday of the year 1684, immediately preceding the revocation of the celebrated "Edict of Nantes," which had granted religious toleration to the Protestants throughout the kingdom of France. A Meeting of Huguenots.

Under the drooping boughs of the little wood of Chatelars, near Royan, in the province of Saintogne, about a dozen men were assembled, clad in plain dark garments, and displaying in every lineament of their determined countenances that heroic devotion to duty, in the teeth of danger, which characterizes the loftiest natures. These men, who were Huguenots, had been engaged in religious services, conducted by one of their number, whose dress seemed to indicate either that he was a minister, or at least was a candidate for ordination.

He was a man of about twenty-five or six, with a countenance of great personal beauty, and his bear-

Chap. I. ing was that of a gentleman of rank and position.
 A His flaxen peruke fell around rosy cheeks, from
 Meeting of which a pair of blue eyes, filled with resolution,
 Hugue- shone with a serene and tranquil radiance.
 nots.

Immediately beside him stood another individual in appearance equally striking. He was about thirty years of age, apparently, lofty of stature, and with the eagle eye of one born to command. Beneath his dark cloak, which he wrapped closely around him, was seen at times the uniform of an officer in the Royal Guardsmen of his Majesty Louis XIV., and around his waist was buckled a short triangular sword.

After the termination of their devotions, the Huguenots drew together around the trunk of an immense oak; and for about half an hour exchanged earnest and cautious conversation. The discussion seemed to turn upon the best mode of proceeding to be adopted by the rural population of Protestant faith. The chief disputants were the young minister and an elderly gentleman, who seemed to counsel a moderation which was distasteful to his companion.

"But, Messire Mouillere," said the young minister, in an impassioned whisper, "are we always to be slaves? Are we to bow our necks to the yoke, and go at the bidding of a king's mistress to worship the gods of Baal? For one, I say, sooner would I perish! At least, we shall die like freemen!"

"But, my dear Messire de la Fontaine," said the other, in the same tone, "what can we do? It is but submission to the storm as it passes; involving no denial of faith."

"No denial! an abjuration such as soon will be forced upon us, no denial!"

"At least, there are many excellent men who preach non-resistance."

"Yes!" said Fontaine, with a sudden rush of blood to his cheeks, "yes! and this preaching has brought upon us all our woes!"

"Would you counsel resistance to his Majesty, Messire—armed resistance?" Chap. I.

"I would—and I would appeal to the Lord of Hosts, to the God of Battles, for the rest! Ah, Sire Mouillere! how long shall we be forced to hear these arguments—to listen to these views? I say to you that our forefathers consented to lay down their arms, because religious toleration was conceded to them! I say that it is a miserable breach of faith in his Majesty to revoke that edict! I say that I, for one, candidate for the ministry though I be, am ready to buckle on my sword, and abide by the issue, whether life or death!" A
Meeting
of
Hugue-
nots.

A murmur of applause greeted these passionate words, and for a moment there was silence.

"But," persisted Mouillere, shaking his head, "you forget that the poor people of the province have not your resolution; they have no means to fly in the event of defeat; they—"

"Will die at least with arms in their hands, not be dragooned to death in spite of their abjuration!"

Subdued by the enthusiasm of his opponent, or finding the struggle too much for him, Messire Mouillere did not reply. For a time no sound disturbed the silence, but the sighing of the wind in the huge branches overhead, and the suppressed breathing of the assemblage. At last this silence was broken by the gentleman who concealed beneath his cloak the uniform of the king's guards.

"I am of the opinion of Messire Jacques de la Fontaine," he said, in a deep voice which he made no effort to moderate. "I think that the time has come to preach and practice resistance! resistance to the death! I take my place by Messire de la Fontaine, and I will take the chances of the cause—life or death!"

"Thanks! thanks!" replied Fontaine. "I recognize there the true blood of Dupuy. Messire Barthelemi, I salute you."

"'Tis no time for compliments," replied Messire Dupuy, "and I see that we can not at present come

100 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. to any decision. I therefore propose, friends, that
A we break up our meeting, to assemble again at such
Meeting place and time as shall be agreed on.”

of A murmur of approbation replied to the words—
Hugue- and in a moment all were kneeling before Messire
nots. Jacques de la Fontaine, who offered up a passionate
and strangely eloquent prayer.

It was a singular spectacle, that of these men thus kneeling beneath the branches of the great oak of the forest, upon which the shades of night were rapidly descending; praying to One beyond the stars for succor. Their cathedral was the gloomy wood, with its gnarled and knotted trunks; their organ the low wind that began to moan in the branches; their light the stars that began to twinkle like a million lamps in the drooping canopy above them. And yet we know that He who looks to the heart alone was listening, that the prayers of Jacques de la Fontaine reached the throne of Heaven.

Ere long the last place in which the Huguenots had assembled was deserted—the last footsteps had died away—a solemn silence reigned in the forest, unbroken by the fall of a branch or the note of a bird.

“Aha! are you there?” came suddenly from the wide boughs of the great oak; and descending with the agility of a cat, the spy who had uttered these words stood upon the ground.

“Aha!” he repeated, looking cautiously around with his cunning eyes. “As sure as^d my name’s Agoust, advocate, I’ll string you, one and all, for this. Ah! my birds! my good Huguenot traitors! you shall swing for this ere you’re a month older!”

Suddenly, however, the spy seemed to reflect upon what had escaped his attention.

“I forgot,” he said. “I lost sight of my advocacy! An advocate to turn spy—in a tree! Really that won’t do! Come, my dear Messire Agoust, let us see if you can not legally, honorably, and incidentally behold these traitors and their doings!”

With which words the spy-advocate commenced running rapidly along a by-path, which led in the direction taken by the Protestants.

Chap. I.
A
Meeting
of
Hugue-
nots.

He soon issued from the wood, and entered, through the back door, a small house situated upon the main road, though somewhat removed from it. Hastening to the front window, which commanded a view of the highway, he uttered an exclamation of satisfaction.

Messire Jacques de la Fontaine and Barthelemi Dupuy were passing, with locked arms, in earnest conversation. Ere long they disappeared in the half light of evening, still making gestures, and conversing with animation. The spy-advocate took out a small book, and with his pencil made a memorandum.

"Aha! my good Messires!" he said, with a chuckle of triumph, "I shall give information presently to Messire the *Procureur du Roi*, and, I rather think, shall be a witness on your trial! Ah, miscreants! you reprimanded me for abjuring, did you, and said that I deserved to be degraded from the roll, eh? Well, we shall see who gets the better of the present affair, my good Messires Fontaine and Dupuy! Yes, we shall see!"

With these words the advocate chuckled again, and softly lowered the window from which he had been gazing.

III.—*The Trial of Jacques de la Fontaine.*

Our narrative refers mainly to after events, and we can not enter into the details of what followed the assemblage of Huguenots in the wood of Chatelars. Still we can not refrain from briefly noting the courageous bearing of Fontaine on his trial.

Trial of
Jaques
de la
Fontaine.

He was arrested, with others, on the information of the man Agoust, and, under convoy of a troop of "archers," taken to the town of Saintes, where, amidst furious cries of "Hang them! hang them!"

102 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. from the Catholics, and lamentations from the
Trial of Protestants, they were thrown into prison. Dupuy,
Jaques for some reason, had not been arrested; his position
de la in the king's guardsmen probably exempting him.
Fontaine.

Immured in the loathsome prison at Saintes, Fontaine's courage did not fail him, and he preserved an equanimity which excited the astonishment of his companions. The poor prisoners regarded him as their only hope, and he continued incessantly to encourage and confirm them in their faith, praying, exhorting, and comforting them.

The trial came at last before the Seneschal of Saintogne, and to the charges brought against him Fontaine replied with a legal acumen and boldness of bearing which excited in his adversaries mingled emotions of rage and astonishment. Pushing aside, with a haughty gesture, the ignominious stool upon which criminals were forced to seat themselves, he wrung from the profligate judge permission to subject the testimony against him to a rigid cross-examination; and this sifting process he persevered in, spite of threats, curses, and fury on the judge's part. Instead of awing him, this proceeding aroused Fontaine's anger; haughtily confronting the Seneschal, he threatened him with impeachment, and half from amazement, half from fear, his demands were complied with.

Under this exhausting examination, the main witnesses vainly endeavored to sustain themselves. They stammered and foreswore themselves.

"How far was I from your house in passing?" he asked of Agoust.

"About a musket-shot."

"And yet you swore but now that 'twas at the dusk of evening!" said Fontaine, extending his hand toward the trembling advocate. "Miserable wretch that you are! was it not enough that you should deny your baptism, and renounce your religion yourself, but you must also employ false testimony to put temptation in the way of them whom

God has sustained by his grace? Now look at your own statement and give God the glory." Chap. I.

"At least I thought it was you!" stammered Agoust, turning pale. Trial of
Jaques
de la
Fontaine.

"Write that down!" said Fontaine.

The Seneschal declared it should not be done.

"Very well," said Fontaine, coldly; "then I declare to you that I will not sign my confrontation."

Trembling with rage, but yielding to the threat which would have nullified the entire proceeding, the Seneschal complied.

"But you held illegal assemblies in prison!" cried the prosecutor.

"You are wrong, Sire Avocat," said Fontaine, ironically; "the Grand Provost and his archers are to blame for that—not myself. Just order the prison doors to be opened, and I take it on me to disperse the assemblage without loss of time."

The Seneschal here broke out with rage, and ordered the archers to convey the prisoner to his dungeon.

"If you think, Sire Seneschal," said Fontaine, haughtily, "to prevent my calling on my Creator by putting me in a dungeon, you are very much mistaken! The greater my affliction, the more importunate will be my prayers; and when I call upon God I will not forget to pray for you, that you may repent, and that He will give you a better mind."

"I want neither your prayers nor your lectures!" cried the furious Seneschal; "away with you!"

He was led back to his dungeon.

But deliverance came ere long. Dupuy, the guardsman, never rested until his friend's case was before Parliament, and this enlightened body administered a severe rebuke to the Seneschal, and ordered the release of the prisoner.

At the door of the Town Hall, after his release, Fontaine met and embraced his friend.

"Come to my chateau, Jacques," said Dupuy. "You think the struggle is over; friend, we have

104 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. not seen the beginning. The King has fully determined to repeal the Edict of Nantes. You start! Take care, that is treason! come with me."

IV.—*The Captain of Dragoons.*

The
Captain
of Dra-
goons.

The brief scenes which we have related, taken as they are from actual history, are interesting, as presenting a picture of the times immediately preceding the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. We have seen how the smouldering fires of hatred in the minds of the Catholic populace sent out, as it were, sparks and jets of flame—proving that the fire-brand of hereditary hatred was not extinguished, only covered with a thin coating of ashes.

We are now to see the breaking forth of the fire in all its fury; the rush of the devouring flame which burned up all toward which the royal breath directed it. The events which we have narrated occurred in the spring and summer of 1684. By the autumn of 1685 all was ripe, and soon the infamous decree revoking the edict of toleration was thundered from Paris throughout the whole of France.

Before, there had been simply ill feeling, and a disposition to annoy the Protestants, among the baser classes of their enemies; a state of things which Fontaine's arrest and trial truthfully displayed; now, however, all had changed. In October, of the year 1685, there was the bloody and determined purpose, armed with all the power of the royal edict and the loyal troops, to massacre every Calvinist, whether man or woman, boy or girl, who did not publicly abjure the Protestant faith, and receive the sacrament at the hands of a priest.

There was no delay—no time given to escape. With the passage of the edict commenced the horrible persecution. Like thunder following a flash of lightning came the terrible *dragonnades*—those forays of ferocious dragoons into every town, and hamlet, and chateau—cutting, burning, slaying,

rioting—holding orgies from a mere contemplation of which every heart must recoil in horror and disgust. Intoxicated with blood, these men seemed to have lost their senses in the sensual and devilish career of murder—like a victorious army in the enemy's country, they gave free rein to their brutal and bloody instincts—torture and death seemed to precede them and follow in their wake like bloodhounds. As to the unfortunate people upon whom they were let loose, the Huguenots, they no longer assembled even in the forests—the ten thousand spies which swarmed in every village would have given information, and the meeting for prayer would have terminated in blood.

Chap. I.

The
Captain
of Dra-
goons.

The troops descended like an avalanche upon the province of Saintogne, and with the sword in one hand, and the sacrament in the other, cried, "Abjure! abjure! partake of the host, or prepare for instant death!" These dragoons had fixed days for the "conversion" of every district, and on these days they fell upon it, took possession of the Protestants' houses, turned the parlors into stables for their horses, and treated the owners with monstrous cruelty—beating them, burning some alive, half roasting others, and then letting them go—securely tying mothers to the bed-posts, and leaving their sucking infants to perish at their feet—hanging some upon hooks in chimneys, and smoking them with wisps of wet straw till they were suffocated—dipping others in wells—binding down others and pouring wine into their mouths until they died—exhausting everywhere the direst cruelties, and all in the name of Christ!

This is the picture which an eye-witness of the *dragonnades* has drawn; let us now see what further befell the personages of our history.

At the window of a small chamber, high up in the turret of an old chateau, crowning a gentle acclivity, and looking on a beautiful landscape, sit two men of notable appearance—those whom we have first presented to the reader. They have

Chap. I. changed but little, save that a species of cautious
 The watchfulness characterizes their demeanor, and
 Captain they are somewhat thinner. From time to time
 of Dra- they direct keen glances toward the highway lead-
 goons. ing to the village, and upon a bridle-road, disap-
 pearing in the bright foliage of the forest.

"Ah, well, Barthelemi," says Fontaine, with a deep sigh, "at last the moment has come when I despair for France. Yes, all is lost!"

"I told you as much a year ago, Jacques," replies the soldier, "and you would not believe me. Do you remember your arraignment for the assemblage in the woods of Chatelars—our meeting in the Town Hall, when that villain, the Seneschal, oppressed you—do you remember these pleasing events?"

"Yes," said Fontaine, gloomily.

"Well, Jacques," continued the soldier, "you doubtless remember further, that at the time of your trial you were full of noble sentiments about the justice of the King, the power of the laws; you had an abiding faith in '*confrontations*,' '*recollements*,' '*factums*,' and all the jargon of the courts. I really admired you when, with head erect, and flashing eyes, like Brutus or Aristides, you launched at the worthy Seneschal the tremendous threat that you would not sign your *confrontation*! You thought that you had vindicated the eternal majesty of justice. Justice! Bah! Who speaks of law or justice? Justice!" continued the soldier, gloomily, "where are now all the grand ideas you clung to in spite of me? Where are your *confrontations*, and *recollements*? His majestic Majesty has extended his royal hand, and not one of your legal forms remain! You were blinded by your simplicity and singleness of heart. You did not conceive the possibility of blood, and torture, and murder! You did not foresee that, in a twelve-month, you would see in France only a flock of sheep slaughtered by wolves! I saw it all! I saw it coming, and now it comes! Yes, it comes! It

STORY OF A HUGUENOT'S SWORD. 107

is on us! The monstrous oppression of a dotard, ruled by a vile old woman, grinds us into the very earth beneath the iron heel of a brutal soldiery! Your *confrontations* and processes are a miserable dead-letter! We are in the midst of the *dragonnades*!"

Chap. I.
The
Captain
of Dra-
goons.

The tone of the speaker was so earnest, and instinct with such gloomy passion, that a shudder ran through his companion's frame, and unconsciously his eyes turned toward the highway.

"Yes, I understand," continued Dupuy, with gloomy coldness, "you look for them! you know what they are! you are counting the moments while they delay. See! there is the signal of their approach!"

The soldier pointed as he spoke to a house embowered in woods at the distance of half a league, from which a dense smoke began to rise, succeeded almost immediately by flames, which darted from the windows and wrapped the whole edifice in their mortal embrace.

"Sire Mouillere's, is it not?"

"Yes, and you will soon see his wife and children flying on the highway, if the dragoons have not dashed their brains out on the lintel!"

"Oh, my God!" said Fontaine, raising his eyes to heaven, with gloomy sorrow. "Why hast thou deserted us? What terrible crime have we committed, that thou dost strike us with thy thunderbolt?"

"I will tell you," said Dupuy, even more cold and gloomy. "Our crime has been a folding of the hands to sleep, a criminal inertness, non-resistance, cowardice! You ask; I tell you. We have refused to grasp the weapon God held out to us, and we are lost!"

"All is not lost!" cried Fontaine, starting to his feet and grasping the hilt of his sword, with flashing eyes. "At least the combat is still possible."

"And death," interrupted his companion, in a freezing tone. "You are right—death *does* remain

108 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. to us; luckily they can't deprive us of that consolation!"

The
Captain
of Dra-
goons.

"Death! yes, death!" cried Fontaine, with flushed cheeks. "But we'll sell our lives like men, and dearly!"

"Jacques," said Dupuy, whose iron visage never once relaxed as he gazed coolly at his friend, "you really did mistake your vocation when you studied for ordination. You were born for a soldier, and next to praying, I believe your greatest pleasure would be mortal fighting. Therein you differ from me. I don't like it; I am weary of it. Do you see this old triangular sword? It has been in fourteen pitched battles, equally divided between myself and the Seigneur, my father, whose soul may God receive! and in numerous single combats. I have fought a good deal for his majesty, King Louis XIV., and I'm tired. You wish to advance—to charge the dragoons. You are bloody-minded. I am the contrary, am decidedly a coward. Do you know what I wish to do?"

"Speak!"

"I wish simply and solely to escape—to fly—to leave this detestable France, dead in her trespasses and sins, to never more set foot upon her cursed soil."

"Leave France!"

"In one week I shall go. I regret the delay; but I have a little scheme of getting some of that rascal Agoust's gold for my estate, and, to my sorrow, I must delay."

"Go!" said Fontaine; "fly! desert the cause when we still have arms! when we may die defending our rights!"

"Well, you can stay," said Dupuy, coolly. "I, for one, however, really object to being cut down by a set of rascally troopers, or, worse still, broken on the wheel. Look!" said the speaker calmly; "there are our friends, the dragoons, coming. In ten minutes you will be tied to a horse's tail and made to abjure or murdered."

"Never!" cried Fontaine, drawing his sword; "I will die before I am taken!"

"And your niece you love so—your betrothed?"

"Oh, my God!" cried Fontaine; "what madness has possessed me?"

Chap. I.
The
Captain
of Dra-
goons.

And sinking down, he buried his face in his hands.

"Yes, I will fly with you," he said, raising his head suddenly, "wherever you wish—anywhere! Life to me has no longer anything in it to render it desirable. Were it the good pleasure of the Lord I would gladly lay down my miserable existence, and, dying so, forget the degradation of my country. I will fly, then! Speak! where shall I go with my poor child-niece and my betrothed?"

"Good," said Dupuy, coolly; "I will tell you to-night. At present we have to deal with the dragoons. Here they are."

As he spoke, the company of dragoons, headed by an officer clad in a magnificent uniform, thundered into the court of the chateau. Ferocious, with heavily bearded faces, and blood-thirsty expressions, these men were fit instruments for the work they were sent to do. They lost no time, and, at a sign from the officer, half a dozen leaped from their horses and struck heavy blows upon the portal.

Dupuy took a small key from his bosom, inserted it into a hidden orifice of the wainscoting, and the door of a secret closet flew open. Into this he pushed Fontaine without ceremony.

"But you—your family," said Fontaine, struggling to issue forth again.

"I'll take care of that," said Dupuy, coolly. "Don't fear, companion. Just keep quiet. And now I must go. Those rascals are breaking down my door."

With these words Dupuy shut the door of the closet, and descended the staircase with the firm tread of a soldier who knows no such sentiment as fear.

110 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. The great dining-room of the chateau presented
The an appearance which was not calculated to please
Captain the owner. The rude and brutal soldiery were strid-
of Dra- ing through the apartment, tossing about the furni-
goons. ture with contemptuous indifference, and lounging
on the fine tables and delicately-carved chairs,
which cracked beneath them as they fell rather than
sat upon them.

On a handsome couch, carved in the fashion of
the day, now known as *Louis Quatorze*, the captain
of the dragoons had stretched himself carelessly,
his spur tearing the rich covering at every move-
ment of his foot.

Madame Dupuy, who, before her marriage, had
been the beautiful Countess Susanne Lavillon,
stood pale and trembling at the door; and to the
frightened lady the officer was addressing rude
questions in relation to the whereabouts of her hus-
band. With these questions he mingled various
remarks which were meant for gallantry; but any-
thing more grossly insulting and unworthy than
these words could scarcely be imagined, as the leers
of sensual admiration of the dragoon were the per-
fection of disgusting brutality.

This was the scene which Messire Barthelemi
Dupuy beheld as he advanced into the apartment.
A sudden pallor of the cheek, and a flash from the
dark, haughty eyes, greeted the spectacle; but these
evidences of emotion instantly disappeared, and
his face returned to its expression of iron coolness
and calmness.

V.—*The Adversaries.*

The “Good-morning, Messire Jarnilloc,” he said;
Adversa- “really an unexpected pleasure this visit. It was
ries. kind in you to recollect an old comrade and bring
your friends with you.”

The officer half rose from the couch, and said,
sullenly,

"Don't appeal to me, or think our former acquaintance will serve you. You are in my district, and I did not come to trifle."

Chap. I.
The
Adversaries.

"I am pleased to hear it, Captain," replied Dupuy, with the same coolness. "Will you state your errand? But, first, may I request you to ask your friend with the red beard there not to break the door of my buffet? If it is absolutely necessary to his happiness that he should see my silver, I will furnish him the key."

"Dupuy," cried the officer, coloring with rage at his opponent's disdainful calmness, "I did not come here to trifle! And if my men are unceremonious, it is because no ceremony is demanded toward such as you."

Dupuy inclined his head, without removing his eyes from the face of the dragoon, and seemed to wait for a further communication.

"You are a heretic!" cried the dragoon, working himself into a rage to hide his embarrassment and shame; "I arrest you!"

"A moment, if you please, Sire Jarnilloc," replied Dupuy, haughtily. "You will do nothing of the sort."

"How! you dare to resist! you dare!"

"Sire Jarnilloc," said Dupuy, "we served together in Flanders, and you know me well enough to understand that I am not often afraid without reason. I do not regard it as a very daring thing to resist you, and the gentlemen under you—armed as I am with what you are bound to respect."

"Armed! then you have armed your household! You have laid an ambush! Soldiers, to the rescue!"

"Really, my dear Captain Jarnilloc," said Dupuy, without moving, despite the advance of the soldiers, "you will make me think that you are afraid. Your troop is then really going to charge a single man, with no arms but his short sword. Is that your purpose, Captain?"

112 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. “My purpose is to arrest and have you shot!”
The cried the enraged dragoon—“you, and all your
Adversa- household!”
ries.

“Scarcely.”

The calm word seemed to drive the officer to fury.

“The ropes there!” he cried to one of his soldiers;
“the ropes to tie this Huguenot to my horse’s tail!
I’ll drag him every step of the way to Saintes!”

“Me!” said Dupuy, haughtily.

“Yes, you! you, and your pale-faced wife, who
makes me sick!” howled the officer, pointing Dupuy
out to his men—“Seize him!”

“Back!” said Dupuy, laying his hand upon his
sword. “I have that which you dare not disregard!”

“Will you obey me?” shouted the dragoon to his
men, who hesitated to advance upon the collected
Huguenot. A movement was made to seize Dupuy,
whose sword sprang from its scabbard.

“Sire Jarnilloc,” said he, “it seems that you hesi-
tate to do what you desire—leaving the arrest of
a single man to your troop. Well, Sir, I repeat
that you will not arrest me—the hardiest of your
troopers will not obey you—for I have the safe-
guard of their master and yours.”

With which words Dupuy held a strip of parch-
ment toward the officer. It contained the simple
words:

“THESE to our trusty and well-beloved, Barthelemi Dupuy,
one of our guardsmen, who has an amnesty granted him, with
all his household, until the first day of December: any annoy-
ance of the said Seigneur Dupuy will be at the peril of the officer
who commands it. Such is our royal will, and, moreover, we pray
our said trusty friend Dupuy to abjure his lieresy, and return to
the bosom of the Holy Church, in which alone is rest.

“Done at Versailles this 30th October, in the year 1685.

“LOUIS.

“To the Seigneur Barthelemi Dupuy, at his chateau of Velours
in Saintogne—these, in haste—Ride!”

This was what Messire Jarnilloc read, crumpling
the parchment in his hand furiously. When he
came, however, to the signature and seal, he bowed,
sullenly, and handed back the parchment. The

STORY OF A HUGUENOT'S SWORD. 113

command of Louis XIV. was that of a divinity. No man in the realm, however great and powerful, ever dreamed of disobeying it.

Chap. I.
The
Adversaries.

"You are right, Sir," said the dragoon, muttering like a hyena disappointed of his feast; "I have no more to say, except that there is nothing in the order of his Majesty forbidding a search for other heretics, not of your household."

"Search," said Dupuy, coldly.

It was done, but no one found—the hiding-place of Fontaine being perfectly concealed. The soldiers passed and repassed in front of it, without suspecting for a moment how near they were to their prey.

In a quarter of an hour Jarnilloc sounded to horse, and the troop clattered out of the courtyard.

"I will visit you again upon the first day of December, cursed heretic that you are!" cried the dragoon, shaking his clenched hand at Dupuy. "I'll yet lick your blood!"

"I regret that your birth prevents my giving you an opportunity at present, in single combat, Messire Jarnilloc," was Dupuy's reply, with a bow, which made Jarnilloc nearly faint with rage.

"One of the *canaille*, really," said Dupuy, as he turned to his wife; "but now—to work—action!"

VI.—Two Pistol Shots.

Dupuy dropped a heavy bar, to which a chain was affixed, across the door, and then turned to his wife.

Two
Pistol
Shots.

The expression of his countenance was absolutely ferocious. The assumed calmness with which he had encountered the captain of dragoons gave way; and his frame shook with rage. Extending his hands, he seemed unconsciously to clutch at some weapon; and almost a shudder of fury convulsed the muscles.

The strong and burning hands were imprisoned in two little white ones, as soft as down: the neck, with its swollen and distorted arteries, was clasped

114 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. by two snowy arms, which drew the head of the soldier down to the dear woman's face.

**Two
Pistol
Shots.**

"There! there! Barthelemi," said the lovely lady; "do not agitate yourself further, nor think of those words this rude man addressed to me. Remember that they soil only himself—that they have not injured me."

Dupuy did not reply. With clenched teeth and gloomy visage he bent his eyes upon the ground—and it was a long time before his wife could extract even so much as a word from him.

At last the rage of the soldier seemed to yield to gloom; his arms no longer hung at his side. Taking to his bosom the dear companion of his life, he pressed her to his heart in a long embrace, and leaned his head upon her sunny hair.

"You are right, Susanne," he said; "you always are. Yes, I should not regard this brutality of a wretched adventurer; and 'tis only because I can not punish him that I am half out of my senses. A sense of peril restrained me—thanks be to my heavenly Father that I did restrain myself. I have only one more prayer—'God make me the instrument of thy vengeance on this man'—right or wrong, I pray it."

"Oh, forget him, Barthelemi; he is a poor slave of passion."

"Had he touched your robe I should have slain him where he stood! But I boast. Ah! the day will come! but now to action! Kiss me, wife. God keeps a blessing for me still, in you; a blessing unspeakable."

And Dupuy pressed a kiss upon the forehead of the beautiful woman, and hastily ascended to the apartment in which he had held the conversation with Fontaine.

He was soon released; and the two men remained in animated and close converse until the shades of evening began to fall. They then rose.

"So it is all arranged, then," said Dupuy; "'tis the only path open, and I shall follow in four days."

"Come with us—come!"

Chap. I.

"No, I should not be a true husband. My wife shall not want in a foreign land, and I must wait so long. But you must go. Set out at once to bring your companions; I will ride part of the way with you."

Two
Pistol
Shots.

They hastened down, and just as the darkness descended, mounted their horses. Fontaine was armed to the teeth, and rode a black Arabian, the finest of his stud. He led another horse by the bridle.

Madame Dupuy embraced her husband and his friend, courageously bade them God-speed, and they departed in silence.

A short ride brought them opposite the house of the unfortunate Mouillere. It was only a smouldering ruin; and within a few paces of a dying fire, made of broken furniture, some drunken troopers were sleeping. They had been left to keep watch for any heretics who lurked near, and had embraced the opportunity of getting drunk.

Within ten feet of these miscreants lay the dead body of Messire Mouillere, and beside him the corpses of his wife and her infant child. The body of the lady was half naked, and shockingly burnt; the babe had been killed by the blow of a horseman's pistol. The drunkenness of blood was needed in addition to that of wine.

The two men reined in their animals for a moment, and gazed with heaving bosoms upon the terrible scene. Hatred mounted to Fontaine's countenance, like a black shadow. Taking from his belt a pistol, he cocked it, and set spur to his horse, with a hoarse cry, which sounded like the roar of a lion.

Dupuy caught the bridle, however, and threw the animal upon his haunches.

"You prevent my vengeance upon these monsters!" cried Fontaine; "you stop me in executing justice!"

116 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. "I stop you from committing the act of a mad-
Two man," said Dupuy, with a suppressed shudder.
Pistol "The report of that pistol will send you to the gal-
Shots. lows, with all you love!"

Fontaine uncocked the weapon, murmuring, "The sword, then!"

"No; leave their punishment to Heaven. In due time, God will strike them."

"Who goes there?" cried one of the troopers, staggering to his feet, and leveling his pistol at the horsemen. The challenge was followed by the discharge of the pistol, to which Fontaine's replied like an echo, and the trooper fell forward mortally wounded.

"Come!" said Dupuy, "there is not a moment to be lost. In ten minutes we shall be intercepted!"

"Good!" said Fontaine. "At least one devil less soils the earth."

And the two horsemen put spurs to their animals, and disappeared like shadows, just as the country side began to be alive with shouts and galloping dragoons.

VII.—*The Wounded Wolf.*

The Wounded Wolf. Half an hour before daylight, on the same night, the gateway of Dupuy's chateau was cautiously opened, and Fontaine rode in, accompanied by three females.

The two who rode the spare horse were Anne Boursiquot, the betrothed of Fontaine, and her sister, Elizabeth Boursiquot. Before him, upon the pommel of his saddle, Fontaine bore his little niece, Jeannette Forestier.

The women were received in the outstretched arms of Dupuy and the Countess, and the foaming horses were led away to the stable.

"Welcome! welcome!" said Dupuy. "Thanks be to Heaven that you have safely passed the patrol and sentinels. Did you meet any?"

"Yes," said Fontaine; "and at one moment I thought I should have to send the women on, and

sell my life as dearly as possible. But a cloud swept over the moon, and we gained the forest before they could stop us." Chap. I.
The
Wounded
Wolf.

"Good! Heaven watches over us," said Dupuy, raising his eyes to Heaven.

"And my little Jeannette," he continued, caressing the hair of the girl, "she bears herself bravely, and her roses have not fled. But come, friends, to your apartments; you will need all the sleep you can obtain, for the journey to the sea-shore will consume the whole of to-morrow night."

The females departed with Madame Dupuy, and the friends drew together and earnestly discussed their plans—Fontaine moistening his dry lips with wine.

"All is now ready, then," said Dupuy, at length; "you will set out to-morrow at nightfall, and by daylight you will be beyond pursuit, and not far from Tremblade, upon which the dragoons have not yet descended. You will go to the house of Master Beltonnet in the town, communicate with my friend, Captain Johnson, of the brig *Portsmouth*, and he will convey you for a few pistoles to England; there I will soon join you. Is it all arranged?"

Fontaine took his friend's hand, and would have pressed it to his lips, but Dupuy withdrew it, and embraced his companion.

"To bed now," he said; "gain as much sleep as possible."

Dupuy then saw that the outlets of the mansion were thoroughly secured, and soon silence reigned throughout the whole chateau.

At nightfall on the following evening, Fontaine armed himself to the teeth, wrapped a cloak around his weapons, and silently grasping the hands of Dupuy and his wife, mounted his Arabian. The three women traveled in a light carriage of Dupuy's; and they thus set forward through the darkness.

Chap. I. Thirty minutes after their departure the sound
 The of horses' hoofs was heard, and a company of dra-
 Wounded goons, headed by Jarnilloc, descended like a thun-
 Wolf. der-bolt upon the chateau.

"Where are the heretics?" cried the furious captain of dragoons. "Burn the nest of traitors! Smoke out the enemies of his Majesty!"

"Is it myself and my household to whom you allude, sire Captain?" said Dupuy, with his iron calmness. "If so, I beg you will proceed. Having lodged my safeguard, under his Majesty's hand, with the cure of the parish, I can afford to be killed, as you will be shot by command of his Majesty—if I do not kill you."

"Heretic!" cried the furious dragoon, "you harbor traitors!"

"Very well, come in and search, Messire Jarnilloc. I pray you not to break my furniture, however; it might displease his Majesty."

"To the devil with your furniture!" cried the officer. "Corporal! take ten men and search the house!"

The corporal obeyed, and we need not say failed to find Fontaine.

"No one, Captain," reported the corporal, making the military salute.

"And yet I had exact information that a traitor named Fontaine took refuge here, after murdering one of my soldiers last night."

"Gone, Captain," said the corporal.

"Ah, yes! fled! Scatter at once in pursuit!"

With these words the officer put spur to his horse, and took to the road which Fontaine had followed, at full speed. The rest of the soldiers dispersed themselves over the surrounding country.

"Oh, my God!" murmured Madame Dupuy, clinging to her husband, and turning as pale as death; "if they come up with them!"

Dupuy's lips were firmly set together.

"I ordered my horse," he said, "when I saw these

men coming. There he comes! bar up securely, wife, and open to no one!" Chap. I.

With these words Dupuy seized his triangular sword, and vaulting into the saddle, disappeared at full gallop upon Jarnilloc's track. In fifteen minutes, such was the speed at which he advanced, the figure of his adversary came in sight. Five minutes more brought him abreast of the dragoon, beneath the drooping boughs. The Wounded Wolf.

"Turn, wretch!" cried Dupuy, drawing his sword. "You dared to insult my wife, myself, my friends. You shall die! Defend yourself!"

And he threw himself upon the captain of dragoons, aiming a blow at his heart.

Jarnilloc was brave, but the fury of Dupuy cowed him; he struck out almost at random, and the weapon of the soldier glided under his guard, and pierced his breast. The point of Jarnilloc's sword drew blood from Dupuy's arm, but the combat was over in a moment—though the dragoon's wound was not mortal.

"In fair combat you will testify, Messire," said Dupuy, putting up his sword and saluting his adversary, who retained the saddle with difficulty. "I will not murder you, as you would me, under similar circumstances. If you annoy me further, however, Messire, I will kill you like a dog!"

And the soldier turned his horse and rode back to his chateau.

"That will break up the pursuit, I think," he muttered, "and I can not leave Susanne alone, with these fiends about. I must hasten my arrangements, the country is getting too hot for me. Pray God that Jacques and his family may arrive safely at Tremblade!"

An hour afterward Jarnilloc passed the gateway of the chateau, supported in the saddle by two troopers. As he continued his way, an expression of ferocious hatred, impossible to describe, distorted his pale features, and his red eyes glared. Dupuy

120 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. watched him until he disappeared, and then turning to his wife, said,

“There is the wounded wolf! Take care, my lamb! He will tear you for this if he can. For myself I fear nothing.

VIII.—The Fugitives.

The
Fugi-
tives.

Fontaine pushed his horse to full gallop, at the side of the flying carriage; and the cortege traveled at this rapid rate throughout the night.

At dawn, as Dupuy had predicted, they reached Tremblade; and were soon housed at Master Beltonnet's. This man was to act as their pilot to the *Portsmouth*, which lay outside the harbor; he had been selected for this duty because he spoke English.

The captain sent word that he would sail very early on the next day, and would pass between the isle of Oleron and the main land. If the fugitives awaited him on the sands near the forest of Arvert, he would send a boat ashore and take them off.

At the appointed time Fontaine loaded two horses with his few effects and repaired to the spot designated. But there was delay at the Custom-house, and the brig could not sail. Meanwhile the fugitives waited in a state of unspeakable suspense, and the entire day was thus passed.

The Catholic priest of Tremblade heard that some Protestants were about to escape, and hurried to the spot. Two Huguenot fishermen, however, misled him; and he returned, thinking the report unfounded.

At nightfall they were forced to return to Tremblade, where they were harbored in the house of an abjurer. He entertained them for the whole of the next day, but, growing terribly frightened, at nightfall turned them all out, saying, “I have damned my own soul to save my property, and I am not going to pay the 1000 crowns fine for harboring you. Take your chance elsewhere, or abjure like me.”

Half an hour after they had left this man's house a troop of soldiers went to it and examined it; they had received information.

Chap. I.
The
Fugi-
tives.

The captain of the *Portsmouth* sent word at this crisis that he was watched, and could not assist them. Fontaine did not despair, however. On the same evening he hired a small shallop, embarked his party, and safely passed the pinnaces that guarded the port, and the fort of Oleron.

At ten o'clock next morning they dropped anchor to wait for the *Portsmouth*, the boatman being instructed, in case of pursuit, to run the boat ashore, when *Sauve qui peut!* was to be the course of proceeding.

The agreement with Captain Johnson had been that when they saw him, they were to make themselves known by hoisting a sail, and letting it fall three times. About three o'clock in the afternoon the *Portsmouth* hove in sight, but the custom-house officers and pilot were still on board. Soon, however, these officials left her in their boat, and the brig bore down straight toward them.

Fontaine's heart bounded with joy and gratitude, but his pleasure was of short duration. A royal frigate of the French navy appeared, and with all sails set, came straight toward them. This was one of the vessels constantly kept on the coast to prevent the escape of Protestants; when such were taken, the women were sent to convents, and the men to work in the horrible galleys.

The French frigate ordered the English ship to cast anchor, boarded her, and searched every nook and corner for fugitives. Not finding any, the French captain ordered the Englishman to sail instantly, which order was obeyed, leaving the despairing Huguenots behind.

Fontaine almost yielded to despair, but he knelt and prayed, and was strengthened. Suddenly as the French frigate bore down upon them, a feint suggested itself.

122 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I.

The
Fugi-
tives.

"Cover us all up in the bottom of the boat with an old sail," he said to the boatman. "Then hoist your sail and go right toward the frigate, pretending to endeavor to gain Tremblade. If they hail you, say you are from Rochelle. If they ask what you have on board, say nothing but ballast; and it would be well for you and your son to counterfeit drunkenness, tumbling about in the boat, and then you can, as if by accident, let the sail fall three times, and so inform the English captain who we are."

The order was instantly obeyed, the fugitives covered with an old sail, and the boat passed within pistol-shot of the frigate, which hailed her. The reply was as Fontaine had directed.

"But what made you cast anchor?"

"I hoped the wind would change, and we could make Tremblade, but it's still too strong for us."

As he spoke the boatman cursed his son, who had dropped the sail, as had been agreed. The father left the helm and pretended to strike him with a rope-end. The son cried out lustily, and the people in the frigate ordered the elder to desist, or they would come and treat him likewise.

"The rascal's as drunk as a hog," said the boatman, returning to the helm. "Hoist the sail there!"

The son let it fall twice in succession, as he pretended to obey.

"Return to Rochelle—the wind is too rough!" came from the frigate.

"Yes, Captain," said the boatman, joyfully, for that was exactly the direction of the English ship, and the boat fled before the wind toward the Englishman, through the yawning waves of the rising storm. They got safe on board while the frigate was still in sight, and the brig instantly put to sea.

Kneeling upon the spray-covered deck, with his arms around his niece and his betrothed, Fontaine returned devout thanks to God. As he rose from his knees, the coast of France was disappearing in the darkness.

"Adieu!" he said, sadly, extending his hands Chap. I.
toward his native soil. "Adieu, forever!"*

IX.—The Priest.

On the morning of the 30th November, Messire The Priest.
Barthelemi Dupuy was informed that the cure of the neighboring village wished to see him. This worthy man was sincerely attached to Dupuy, who had befriended him in former times, and he now came to endeavor to make his friend abjure and become a Catholic.

For two hours the worthy man continued his assaults on the Protestant convictions of Dupuy, with no opposition from that gentleman worthy of attention. At last he ceased, and asked if he could still remain a schismatic, and undergo the terrible punishment of such in the world to come, and even in the present world.

"My good cure," said Dupuy, coolly, "I have listened to you with great attention, and have duly appreciated your arguments. I have been much struck with their force, especially this one in the last clause of your discourse."

"The future punishment, eh?" sighed the worthy cure.

"No, excuse me, the punishment my heresy will entail upon me, 'even in the present world,' as you say. Now that is talking to the point! In other words, if I do not abjure, I shall be tortured, shot, or burnt—is it not so?"

The cure shook his head, sadly.

"I very much fear that it will so result!"

"And you think I should abjure?"

"I pray you to."

"Why, good cure?" said Dupuy. "I am unfortunately a soldier; I have a ridiculous, absurd, foolish partiality for not deserting my colors. You see I have fought under the Lutheran flag, and I must have some reason to change my party and embrace

*All here related is literally true.

124 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. the cause of his Excellency the Pope of Rome—
The opposing banner. You will excuse me, but this
Priest. seems to me reasonable.”

“Have I not given you good reasons, my son? Have I not—”

“Talked about the Saints? Yes, a good deal, my worthy cure. But I have not yet made up my mind to believe in them. I even doubt the doctrines of Purgatory, Indulgences, Absolution, and the Immaculate Conception.”

The cure shook his head as if these words both pained and shocked him.

“But how is it possible for you to doubt these tenets of the Holy Church, my son?” he said. “You cause me very great suffering.”

“I am truly sorry; but I can not say otherwise, though I fully appreciate the kindness of your visit.”

“’Twas duty!”

“Well, others would have considered it differently. They would have endeavored to convert me by holding up a picture of the fagot or the halter. Now ’tis probable that it will come to that, is it not?”

The cure heaved a deep sigh.

“I fear it is,” he said.

“And you would be compelled to inform upon me?”

“A terrible duty again,” sighed the poor cure. “Yet the Holy Father inculcates the necessity.”

“So that you, who have eaten at my table, taken my arm, talked familiarly with my wife, and slept in security beneath my roof—you would be compelled to point me out as a heretic, to bring the dragoons to my door—to fit the halter round my neck, or the fagots around my limbs! This would be your bounden duty, would it not, Aymer?”

The old familiar name put the finishing stroke to the terrific appeal. With bloodless cheeks, brows bathed in perspiration, and trembling lips, the unhappy cure murmured,

"It would be my duty!"

Chap. I.

"Well, my friend," said Dupuy, coolly, "you can scarcely feel surprise when I hesitate to embrace a religion which makes such action on your part necessary. Now I am only a poor devil of a Huguenot, you see; but before I would betray you, Aymer, I would cut off my right hand and throw it in the face of the barbarous monster, whether he were Emperor, Pope, or King, who dared to tempt me!"

The
Priest.

"Oh my son! my son! think what you say! The Holy Father—the Vicegerent of God—a barbarous monster!"

"True, I was wrong," said Dupuy, coldly. "That is dangerous, and 'tis your duty to inform on me."

"I must—I should—I will try not to!" stammered the poor cure. "Oh! why am I tried thus—with such cruelty? Yes, Barthelemi, 'tis my duty, and were you my own mother's son I must perform my duty!"

Dupuy rose calmly, and, with a side-look at the cure, said:

"Perhaps I might change my views, good father. Who knows? Stranger things have happened. His Majesty's safeguard, which you have returned to me, expires to-morrow, and the question seriously occurs—torture and death, or the sacrament?"

"Oh, abjure, my son! my dear Barthelemi, abjure, and save yourself and me from agony!"

"Well, who knows what I may do, my good Aymer? Don't inform on me until the day after to-morrow; then you will know my decision."

"I will not," said the poor cure; "and now farewell. Consider the life of your immortal soul, my son. I will fast and pray for you."

With these words the cure went sadly out, and returned to the village.

X.—*The Advocate and the Tailor.*

Half an hour after the departure of the priest, Dupuy sent a servant to the village to request the presence of Messire Agoust, advocate.

The
Advocate
and the
Tailor.

126 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. Agoust hastened to obey, and was closeted with
The the master of the chateau for an hour.
Advocate At the end of that time he came out, bowing and
and the scraping, and went away.
Tailor.

"Aha!" he muttered; "so we get rid of you at last, do we, Messire Barthelemi Dupuy? I am glad of it, and I have not the least intention of informing on you. I buy your estate at one-third of its value, and shall be the Seigneur Agoust hereafter, while, if I informed upon you, the fine old chateau would be escheated to the crown and lost to me. I am very well content with my bargain, Messire, and will disprove the proverb, which declares that lawyers never are honest, at least until I get my title-deeds. I beat you down four thousand crowns, and am well content, my good Messire Dupuy."

An hour afterward Agoust returned with a heavy bag of gold at his girdle, which he counted out before Dupuy. He then received the title-deeds of the estate.

"A pleasant journey, Messire," he said, "to you and madame."

"Thank you," said Dupuy, coolly, "for your good wishes."

"Ah! you are not alarmed, then, at my knowledge of your intended flight?"

"Why should I be, my good Messire Agoust? You are a sensible man; you have abjured to retain your life and property; you would prefer buying my chateau at Velours at one-fourth of its value rather than compromise upon seeing me roasted, eh?"

"Your lordship is very profound in human motives," said the attorney, smirking, "and I swear you are correct. You may go in safety as far as I am concerned."

And, bowing, he departed.

"Nevertheless, I'll not trust you, rascal," said Dupuy, looking after him. "To-morrow your information comes too late. 'Tis almost dark—time for Pourtigot to arrive. Ah! there he is."

Pourtigot was the tailor of the village, and Dupuy had ordered him to have ready in six hours the complete costume of a gentleman's page.

Chap. I.
The
Advocate
and the
Tailor.

The tailor now entered, bowing and smiling more impressively even than Agoust had done.

"'Tis all prepared, my lord," he said, unrolling the costume; "a beautiful piece of Flander's cloth—most exquisite. And see this velvet."

"It really is very handsome," said Dupuy, negligently, "and my new page will win the heart of every girl upon the village green; eh, Messire Pourtigot?"

"At the very least, I should say, my lord," replied the tailor, bowing.

"Well, my friend," said Dupuy, counting out a handful of crowns, "there is your money, and something more. If you should chance to be passing in a week or so, call here at my chateau, and you will probably receive an order for the full costume of a gentleman. It will be needed. Good-day, Messire Pourtigot."

And Dupuy bowed his head in token of dismissal. Messire Pourtigot went away overjoyed. He had received thrice the value of his work, and the promise of a new order. "The full costume of a gentleman would be needed." It is rather in the nature of a digression to say that *Messire Agoust* did not indorse the order—only insulted the honest tailor—the week after.

No sooner had the man disappeared than Dupuy's manner lost all its negligence. He rose rapidly to his feet, and called "Susanne! Susanne!"

The lovely woman appeared so suddenly, that it was plain she had been listening and watching.

"There is no time to be lost," said Dupuy, hurriedly; "put on this page's costume; take all your jewels, your Bible, and psalm-book, and bring hither some bread and wine, while I put on my uniform and arm myself. Quick! There is not a moment to lose! It is growing dark, and before

128 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. morning we must be far away, if we would escape the fagot or the gallows. Lose no time!"

XI.—The Flight to the Frontier.

The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

In twenty minutes the beautiful woman re-appeared, clad in the rich page's costume of brown cloth and velvet. It consisted of a coat, slashed and decorated with embroidery, a long waistcoat, buttoning nearly up to the chin, beneath which a snowy ruffle just revealed itself, loosely-fitting knee-breeches, and Spanish shoes reaching midway to the knee. The flexible tops of chamois leather could easily be pulled up, so as to protect the delicate limbs in riding. The beautiful hair of the young lady had been quickly gathered up, and secured beneath the dark cap, with its floating feather. This, and a handsome cloth cloak depending from one shoulder, completed the costume.

The Countess, thus accoutred, resembled a small and delicate youth of exquisitely proportioned figure, except that no boy, however bashful, ever blushed half so deeply as she did when her husband reappeared.

"There! there! sweet!" said Dupuy, hastily; "let us lose no time in comments. Your costume is unpleasant, that is easy to understand; but if it takes you safely over the frontier, and gives you to my arms, 'twill answer every purpose. Let us now hasten to swallow some bread and wine. We shall need it."

Dupuy, ordinarily so calm and resolute, seemed at this decisive moment to be possessed by a demon of haste, almost of trepidation. It was because all that he held dearest in the world was staked upon the cast of a die: the events of the next few hours would determine the complexion of his whole future life.

He devoured the dry bread with ravenous haste, washed it down with huge gulps of wine, and forced the Countess to do likewise.

A careless observer would have said that a soldier armed to the teeth, and a handsome lady's page in gala costume, had laid a wager who could eat and drink the most in a given time.

Chap. I.
The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

Dupuy from moment to moment raised his head, paused in his devouring attack upon the viands, and listened. Nothing was heard but the sobbing of the wintry wind through the evergreens and oaks; darkness and desolation seemed to reign over the wide land and in the chateau.

At last Dupuy rose. Standing thus in the rays of the single lamp he presented a striking spectacle. He was clad in his uniform as king's guardsman, and in his belt was thrust the short triangular sword which we have so frequently referred to; beside it were secured in the same manner three or four heavy pistols. Slung behind, beneath his cloak, was the bag of gold paid to him by Agoust.

As he thus rose to his feet the sound of hoofs was heard at the back window.

Dupuy looked cautiously out, and made a sign of satisfaction.

"It is Rayonnet," he said, in a low tone; "all is ready."

And drawing the Countess with his arm, he took a last look at the portraits of his ancestors, and hastily descended to the court-yard.

"Make haste, Seigneur," whispered the old gray-headed groom. "I thought I heard horses' hoofs in the direction of the village."

"Ah! the dragoons? Was there a clatter?"

"Yes, yes, Seigneur! Make haste! I hear them coming plainly!"

Dupuy raised the Countess into the saddle with a single movement, and vaulted on his own animal, which was a black of great size and strength.

"Yes," said Dupuy, "now I hear them too. I hear Agoust's voice, the hound! He has betrayed me! But we have the start! Rayonnet, if you would follow me, come to Amsterdam; you know the way—we were there together! There's gold! Come!"

130 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I.
The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

"For God's sake, Seigneur!" cried the faithful servant, "don't think of me. There they are! They are coming on like a whirlwind, shouting fit to burst them! In another moment you are lost!"

Dupuy replied by shaking his clenched hand toward the dragoons, muttering an exclamation of hatred, and seizing the bridle of the Countess's horse.

In another instant they were out of the little grassy court-yard, and had disappeared like shadowy phantoms beneath the drooping boughs of the forest.

As they did so, Jarnilloc, at the head of his troopers, and accompanied by the traitor Agoust, burst into the chateau uttering howls of rage and blood-thirsty triumph at his anticipated vengeance.

With a yell of furious joy he broke down the door, and at the head of his dragoons, rushed with curses and cries into the great dining-room, whose walls seemed to shudder at the terrific shouts. Above, the calm, serene, old nobleman on canvas looked down with a tranquil gaze upon the scene.

"Gone!" cried Agoust. "He has fled, and you are too late, Captain!"

"Rascal!" cried Jarnilloc, seizing the advocate by the throat, "this is thy fault! I will squeeze thy cursed eyeballs out!"

And he grasped the advocate's throat until he was black in the face. Agoust fell upon his knees and begged for mercy. He could tell by what road they fled, he pleaded, and they might be overtaken; they were only a man and woman.

"Good!" cried the furious dragoon, whose rage and hatred gave him supernatural strength despite his wound. "Six men in the saddle, and you, too, rascally advocate! The rest stay and cut to pieces everything in this cursed house!"

In another moment Jarnilloc was dashing at full speed on the road indicated by the despairing advocate, who thus saw his property ruined, but dared say nothing.

The road was a cross-cut, debouching upon the main highway, which Dupuy must take to reach the frontier; and such was the furious speed of the troop that ere long they saw the moonlight glimmering in the opening forest above the high road.

Chap. I.
The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

Jarnilloc uttered a howl of triumph as he caught the sound of horses at a rapid gallop. Dupuy and the Countess came on at full speed, and Jarnilloc rushed to meet them, discharging his pistol at his enemy.

The ball missed Dupuy, but struck the Countess full in the breast. The delicate form reeled in the saddle, and fell forward on the horse's mane.

Dupuy uttered a hoarse roar, and leveled his pistol at Jarnilloc. The ball pierced his heart, and letting the bridle fall, the captain of dragoons rolled beneath his horse's feet—dead.

Dupuy's sword leaped from its scabbard, and seizing with his left hand the Countess's bridle, he passed like a thunder-bolt through his enemies, dealing mortal blows as he passed—and in a moment his splendid animal had borne him beyond danger.

"Oh, my God!" he cried, as he saw the form of the Countess rise erect, "you are not wounded, wife?"

"God spared me!" said the lady, taking from her bosom her book of Psalms. "See, the ball struck this, and I am unhurt!"

"Praise the Lord, O my soul!" cried the Huguenot, "Blessed be His holy name! Now let us ride!"

And, followed by the dragoons uttering yells of rage, Dupuy and the Countess drove their fine animals to furious speed; and at every bound increased the distance between themselves and their pursuers.

"I would have turned and died yonder, in the midst of my enemies," said Dupuy. "I should never have survived you. But we are saved!"

And they continued their flight—the cries of their pursuers becoming fainter and fainter as they dashed on.

132 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I.
The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

Almost without stopping to procure food—looking upon every side for enemies—trembling at the very sound of their horses' hoofs—and praying, even during their headlong career, to the God of their faith to preserve them, and conduct them safely to the land of promise which they fled to, rather than abjure their religion—thus, weary and faint, but with no thought of yielding, with forms drooping in the saddle but still bent to the task—in this manner did the fugitives pass over league after league, and through province after province, and finally neared the frontier.

They were about to pass the station where the Custom-house officers and a body of troops were posted to guard the entrance into the kingdom, when suddenly a dragoon, mounted upon a powerful horse, placed himself in the way.

Dupuy collected all his resolution to meet this conclusive trial.

"Stop, Messire!" said the dragoon; "be pleased to check your horse. No one passes here without giving an account of himself. Come with me."

"I will do nothing of the sort!" said Dupuy.

"Ah, my good gentleman; then I will arrest you!"

"You will not presume to," returned Dupuy, drawing his triangular sword with his right hand and presenting the letter of Louis XIV. with the other. "Now, Messire dragoon, I am one of the King's guardsmen, as you see by my uniform, and I am on the King's business. You stop me at your peril!"

The soldier drew back with a low bow. He could not read, but he recognized the royal seal, and the name of the great divinity "Louis." He would as soon have endeavored to dispute the will of a god.

"Pass, Messire," he said, "and pardon my challenge. We are good soldiers of his Majesty, and would be sorry to cause you any inconvenience in dispatching the King's business. If your lordship would like to stop and empty a cup, we shall be

delighted to entertain you. Your guardsman's uniform is quite sufficient introduction!"

"Thanks," said Dupuy, "but I must hasten on." Chap. I.
The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

"So quick? Your page looks weary—a very handsome boy! Come, Messire page! induce the Seigneur to draw rein for a moment."

"I can not, Sieur."

"Ah! he is a determined master, is he?" said the dragoon, smiling.

"A very good master, Messire."

"Perhaps something more," laughed the soldier, keenly scrutinizing the feminine figure of the Countess. "Seigneur guardsman, you have really a beautiful companion there."

"Companion?"

"Yes! Why 'tis plain your page is nothing less than a girl."

"Pshaw, Messire! what are you dreaming of? But I have no time to talk! Give you good-day, Messire—I have the honor to salute you!"

And making a sign to his pretended page, Dupuy put spurs to his horse, and passed on at full speed, accompanied by the Countess. In half an hour they passed beneath the dense foliage of a wood of Germany, checked their foaming horses in a secluded glade, and looking around saw that no signs of man were visible.

They were saved!

Dupuy tied the panting animals to a tree, lifted his wife from the saddle, and in an instant she was weeping in his arms, pressed to his beating heart.

"'I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry,'" said the soldier. "'He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock. He called me—then said I, Lo, I come.'"

"'Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord,'" murmured the weeping Countess; "'let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.'"

134 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I.

The
Flight
to the
Frontier.

And the true wife clung closer to her true husband.

And there in the silent wood, the brave soldier and devoted woman knelt, and offered up a prayer of gratitude for their deliverance. In those days strong men prayed, and died or left lands and country for their faith, and God gave them duly the fruition of the promise of the "life that now is" even.

Heart pressed to heart, the good Seigneur Dupuy and his brave wife prayed long and fervently, and then rose and went upon their way.

XII.—In Virginia.

In
Virginia.

Our true chronicle is told; and we need not pause to comment on it here, or point the spirit and the moral.

Long years afterward in Monican-town, on the banks of the noble James River, in Virginia, an aged soldier lay upon his death-bed, with a kneeling woman weeping at his side, and children watching the pale face through tears.

"Don't cry, Susanne," said Messire Dupuy. "I am only going home, whither you, true wife, will follow me. Do you know what we said in the woods of Germany? 'I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.' Blessed be his name! In him and the blessed Jesus is my trust—I who have lived and now die a true Huguenot!"

The faint voice faltered, and a ray of sunlight falling on the snowy hair, lit it up gloriously.

"And to you, my children," continued the dying gentleman, "I bequeath an untainted name, which you in turn should bear worthily. Jacques," he continued, addressing the eldest, "take my old sword there, and make use of it in a good cause only; it has never been drawn in a bad one. Fight for your country and your faith, so God shall bless you. Imitate your godfather, Jacques de la Fon-

taine, of noble memory. And now, my children, Chap. I.
take my blessing."

They knelt with sobs, and the hand of the dying In
Virginia.
soldier rested in turn upon every forehead.

As the last words were uttered he fell faintly back, and a sigh only marked the passage of the true gentleman from earth to heaven—from time to eternity.

It was the bright sunshine of Virginia, the new land, which rested last upon his forehead; but this was his home now, loved and cherished like the old, old home in France.

He died as he had lived, a true Huguenot. No better epitaph is needed.

In addition to statements made in "The Story of a Huguenot's Sword," there are 1685.
records preserved by the older descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy which throw light on his Story of
Sword
Con-
firmed.
escape. The flight of himself and wife through the country, from the western to the eastern frontier, occupied some eighteen days. He was frequently interrogated as to his business and speed, but replied that he was the King's officer and was on business which demanded haste; and when more particularly pressed would add that he had the King's orders in his pocket. As he neared the eastern frontier, which was more securely and strictly guarded to apprehend refugees, he was more frequently and pressingly interrupted, but with the polite brevity of one clad in a courtier's uniform, his word was a sufficient passport. It was on his last day's ride, and to the last stationed guard, that he had to expose the King's signature, attached no doubt to his certificate of amnesty, before he was allowed to pass. The book of Psalms which stopped the bullet and saved his wife's

Chap. I. life, I have been frequently told, is still preserved by one of the descendants through his son John James, and his granddaughter Olympia Trabue. On reaching German soil and dismounting, it was the 40th Psalm which he and his wife chanted. It seems to have been his original intention to go at once to England, but for some reason he and his wife remained in Germany, or elsewhere, fourteen years, of which time we have no account of them at all.

^{1699.}
^{In}
^{England.} In 1699, they went, (we think from Geneva, Switzerland), to England upon the public invitation of King William, promising to refugee emigrants to the colonies, in a free passage, and to give them freedom of religion.

^{Four}
^{Fleets.}
^{1700.} Beginning in the spring of the year 1700, seven hundred French Protestant refugees, in four separate fleets, at intervals of some months, embarked from England to America, with Marquis de la Muce at their head, and were finally landed in Virginia. There were three ministers of the Gospel and two physicians who accompanied the expedition. The ministers were Claude Philippe de Richeburg, Benjamin de Joux, and Louis Latane. The physicians were Castaing (Chastain?), and La Sosee. Of some two hundred of those Huguenot refugees, a settlement was formed at Manakintown in King William Parish, about eighteen miles above Richmond, on the south side of James River, in that part of Henrico which is now Powhatan County, Va.

^{King}
^{William}
^{Parish.} The King William Parish was a body of land, of ten thousand acres, which was granted by act of the General Assembly, December 5, 1700, to Huguenot refugees. It had been occupied by the Monacan Indians, a warlike tribe, which had withstood the power of Powhatan,

but had disappeared before the whites. From Chap. I.
 one of those fleets, (we think the 4th), Bartholomew Dupuy, his wife, and their children landed on American soil at Jamestown, Va., and finally made their permanent residence in the Parish. All of their children had been Arrival
in
America.
 born in Germany, or elsewhere, prior to their immigration. The settlers of the Parish were exempted from the payment of all taxes for seven years, and were allowed to support their minister in their own way. The land was to be divided among the families in tracts of 133 acres, and a portion of the most valuable was to be set apart for the support of their minister, and the supply of their church pulpit during its vacancy. In the original settlement they built a church, where one still stands, and worshipped twice per Sabbath, and also maintained worship in their families thrice per day. In the same settlement they also built a schoolhouse and educated their children.

That these immigrants endured many hardships for a number of years before they patented their tracts of land may be gathered from the following extract:

“THE STATE OF THE FRENCH REFUGEES.”

10 and 11th May, 1701. The 10th of May, last, I with Coll. Randolph, Capt. Epes, Capt. Webb, &c., went up to the new settlements of ye ffrench Refugees at ye Manakin Town. Wee visited about seventy of their hutts, being, most of them, very mean; there being upwards of fourty of y'm betwixt ye two Creeks, w'ch is about four miles along on ye River, and have cleared all ye old Manacan ffields for near three miles together, as also some others (who came thither last ffeb'ry, as Blackman State of
French
Refugees.

138 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

Chap. I. told us) have cleared new ground toward the Lower
1701. Creeke, and done more worke than they y't went
 thither first. They have, all of y'm, some Garden
 trade and have planted corne, but few of y'm had
 broke up their ground or wed the same, whereupon
 I went for most of y'm and told y'm they must not
 expect to enjoy ye land unless they would endeavor
 to improve it, and if they make no corne for their
 subsistance next yeare they could not expect any
 further releif from the County. Mon'r de Joux
 promised at their next meeting to acquaint them
 all w'th w't I said, and to endeavor to stirr y'm up
 to be diligent in weeding and securing their corne
 and wheat, of w'ch latter there are many small
 patches, but some is overrun w'th woods, and the
 horses (of w'ch they have severall, w'th some Cows)
 have spoiled more; most of y'm promise faire.
 Indeed, they are very poor, and I am not able to
 supply y'm w'th Corne (they being about 250 last
 month), having bought up all in these two counties,
 and not haveing recieved one month's provision
 from all ye other Countyes, there being some in the
 Isle of Wight, but cannot hire any to fetch it.
 There are about 20 families seated for 4 or 5 miles
 below the Lower Creeke and have cleared small
 plantations, but few of y'm had broke up their
 grounds. . . . Tho' these people are very poor,
 yet they seem very cheerful and are (as farr as wee
 could learne) very healthy, all they seem to desire
 is y't they might have Bread enough. Wee lodged
 there that night and returned the new Road I
 caused to be marked, which is extraordinary Levell
 and dry way and leads either to the ffalls or the
 mill, a very good well beaten path for carts.

W. Byrd." (Virginia Historical Collections.)

Entry of In the Virginia Land Registry Office of
Land. Richmond, Book No. 10, page 364, is found this
 record: "Bartholomew Dupee (Dupuy),
 March 11, 1717, 133 acres, on the south side of

James River, Begg. &c standing on the south Chap. I.
 side of lower Monakin Creek—part of the
 Land surveyed for the French refugees.” In
 about 1722, the Vestry Book assigns him 208 1722-31.
 acres. In their new home the progenitor and
 his family lived for many years, enjoying at
 least the free exercise of their religion, if not
 much of the comforts of life; and the family
 took an active part in church work and its
 services. This we learn from two reliable
 documents—The Original “Vestry Book of
 the Parish,” which has recently been trans-
 lated from the French, and published in the
 Virginia Magazine, and the “Baptismal Reg-
 ister” of the church at Manakintown, pub-
 lished years ago by the Virginia Historical
 Society; from the latter we record quotations
 further on. From the first document we
 learn that Bartholomew Dupuy was elected a
 vestryman of the church at Manakintown,
 August 25, 1718, but for some reason did not
 take the oath of office till January 29, 1723/24.
 As such he served until March 30, 1725, when
 he was elected a church warden. On July 23,
 1726 he is again recorded as a vestryman and
 so on until April 23, 1731, when he offered his
 resignation, being about 79 years of age and it
 was accepted. He was an officer of the church
 and appears to have been for years very punc-
 tual to the meetings of the vestry. The
 Vestry Book contains also the following
 records: “February 2, 1725-8, Monsieur Bar-
 thelemis Dupuy rented the glebe for a year for
 a barrel and one-half of wheat, payable at the
 next harvest.” “July 24, 1729, I, Jacob
 Capon, acknowledge receipt from Mons.
 Barthelemy Dupuy of 8 bushels for the levy
 of the parish; further, I acknowledge receipt

140 BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY IN HISTORY.

- Chap. I. from Mons. Dupuy of 7 bushels and one-half for rent of the glebe." His name appears in the tax list from 1710 to 1738. In the Baptismal Register, the children of Bartholomew Dupuy are recorded many times as sponsors in the ordinance of Baptism, and of his 27 grandchildren, no less than 21 are recorded as having been baptized in infancy and no doubt they were all baptized, but they were not recorded. This indicates the activity of them all in religious life. The last time the name of his wife appears in any document, known to the writer, is as a sponsor in the baptism, associated with her husband, of her granddaughter, Marye Levilain, October 27, 1731. In the transfer of real estate of the old progenitor to his son Peter, in 1737, her name is not signed to the deed, and it may be safely concluded that she had passed away, and that after her death the father spent the remnant of his days, having disposed of his real estate, with his children, or some one of them. Hence
- Death. her presence at the death scene, portrayed in the "Story of a Huguenot's Sword," cannot be true, and no doubt Mr. Cooke confused it with what occurred later. The old progenitor died about April, 1743, as his will was probated on May 17 of that year. His sword
- Sword. was long treasured as an heir-loom by his descendants from his grandson John Bartholomew. It was worn in the Revolution by Capt. James Dupuy, a great-grandson, of Nottoway County, Va., who replaced the old worn out scabbard, by one which he picked up on the battle field of Guilford, N. C. The Sword was apparently of the French rapier pattern, which began to be manufactured about 1650, and was used chiefly for thrust-

ing. The blade was straight, about three feet Chap. I.
 in length, and triangular in shape throughout,
 somewhat like the modern bayonet; at the
 hilt it was very strong, but rapidly di-
 minished in thickness for about eight inches,
 when it became comparatively slender. This
 construction combined perfect poise with
 lightness, and great strength, and made the
 weapon very effective in the hands of a
 skilled swordsman. When Captain James
 Dupuy was on his death bed, relates Dr.
 Foote, he said to his grandson, Dr. John
 James Dupuy, son of Dr. William Jones
 Dupuy: "Take my old sword there, make use
 of it in a good cause only; it has never been
 drawn in a bad one. Fight for your country
 and your faith; so God shall bless you." In
 the civil war, during a raid of Federal troops
 near Petersburg, Va., the sword was lost at Loss of
Sword.
 the burning of the residence of Mrs. Julian
 Ruffin, in whose charge it had been left by its
 last owner, Dr. J. J. Dupuy (her son-in-law),
 of Prince George County, who served in the
 C. S. A., and was obliged to wear a sword of
 modern pattern. Whether the sword was
 burned in the house, or carried off by the
 Federal troops, is still questioned by descend-
 ants of that branch. Some hold strongly to
 the latter view, and believe it might yet be
 recovered, if advertised extensively through-
 out the North.

CHAPTER II.

QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Quotations from "The General List of French Protestants."

Chap. II. The quotations which follow are taken from "Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, New Series, Vol. V.," and are important in establishing the number and names of the children of original settlers in King William Parish, and the dates of births of many of their grandchildren, as well as indicating the interest and activity they exhibited in the church at Manakintown, Va. The quotations are from publications of original documents, and we use those only, which are important to establish facts of interest relative to Bartholomew Dupuy, and his descendants, and some families connected with them. The first is from the "General List of French Protestants" of King William Parish, arranged in families. It was first published from Original M. S. in Perry's "Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A. D. 1650-1776," and is not dated. It comprises "Noms Des Hommes" (names of men); "Femmes" (wives); "Enfans" (offspring), including "Garcons" (sons), and "Filles" (daughters):

	NOMS DES HOMMES.	Femmes.	Enfans.		Total.
			Garcons.	Filles.	
List of French Protest- ants.	Pierre Chastain	1	2	4	8
	Francois Dupuy	1	..	1	3
	Daniel Guerrand (Guerrant)	1	2	2	6
	Barthelemy Dupuy	1	3	2	7
	Jacques Sobler (Sublett)...	1	1	1	4
	Jean Chastain	1	..	..	2

Louis Sobler (Sublett)	1	1	..	3	Chap. II.
Estienne Chastain	1	..	..	2	
Abra. Sobler, lesue (Sublett) ..	..	..	..	1	
Abra Sobler, le jeune (Sublett) 1	..	..	..	2	
Jean Levillain	1	2	2	6	
Anthoine Trabue	1	3	..	5	

The next set of quotations is taken from the "Register containing the Baptisms made in the church of the French Refugees at Manakintown in Virginia, in the Parish of King William." These entries are numbered for the sake of reference.

BAPTISMAL REGISTER.

1. "Jean Chastain, son of Jean Chastain and of Marianne Chastain, his father and mother, born the 26 of September, 1721, was baptized the 5 October by Mr. Fontainne, he had for godfather and godmother, Pierre David and Anne David, his wife, who have declared that this child was born the day and year above." John Chastain.
1721.

2. "The 18th August, 1721, was born Daniel, the son of Daniel Guerrant and of Francoise Guerrant, his father and mother; he was baptized the — of October, by Mr. Fontaine; he was presented for baptism by Daniel Guerrant, his grand (father?) and Madame Lorange, his grand mother." Daniel Guerrant.
1721.

3. "The — January, 1723, was born Jean (Dupuy?) * — Pierre Dupuy, and of J. — was baptized." John B. Dupuy.
1723.

4. "The 3d June, 1727, was born Jean, son of Jean Dykar and of Elizabeth Dykar; was baptized the 4th September by Mr. Neirn, minister of Vairren (Varina). He was presented to Baptism by Jean Jaque dupuy at 10 by (Stephen) Etienne Monford, godmother philip dupuy." 1727.
Dupuys.

*The bracketted name should be Barthelemy, as John Bartholomew was the son of Peter Dupuy, and his wife, Judith.

144 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. 5. "The 23 day of August, 1727, was born Marie
 Mary Magdelaine, a girl, to Mr. Estiene Chastain and
 Magda- Marthe Chastain, her father and mother; was pre-
 lene sented for baptism by Mr. Barthelmie dupuy and
 Chastain. Mar(the†) dupuy, his wife."

J. Sublet, Clerk of the foregoing.

1728. 6. "The 9th April, 1728, was born Louis Soblet,
 Louis son of Pierre Louis Soblet and of Marte, his wife;
 Soblet. was baptized by Mr. Na(irn?)."

1728 7. "The 12th February, 1728 (1729), was born
 (1729). Pierre Dupui, son of Pierre Dupui and Judith
 Peter Dupuy. Dupuy; was baptized the 20th of said month by
 Dupuy. Mr. Swift; had for godfather, Etienne Chastain,
 and for godmother, Philipe Dupui."

1728 8. "The 24th February, 1728 (1729), was born
 (1729). Pierre Chastain, son of Jean Chastain and of Char-
 Peter Chastain. lote Chastain; was baptized by Mr. Swift the 24th
 March."

1729. 9. "The 12th November, 1729, was born Olimpe
 Olympia Dupui, daughter of Jean Jaque Dupui and of
 Dupuy. Susane Dupui; was baptized by Mr. Swift; had for
 godfather, Jean Levilain, and for godmother,
 Philippe Dupui and Judith Dupui."

1729. 10. "The 1st March, 1729, was born Estiene
 Stephen Chastain. Chastain, son of Estiene Chastain and of Martre,
 his wife; was baptized the 12 April following by
 Mr. Massom; had for godfather, Jean Jaque Dupui
 and Estiene Farsi; for godmother, Philipe Dupui."

James 11. "The 14th March, 1730 (1731), Jaque Soblet,
 Soblet. son of Pierre Louis Soblet and of Marie, his wife,
 1730 was baptized by Mr. Marye; he had for godfather,
 (1731) Jaque Soblet and Jaque Martain; for godmother,
 Janne Martain. The parties have declared that he
 was born the 3d of the month of January, 1730
 (1731)."

1730 12. "20th February, 1730 (1731), Marie Dupui,
 (1731). daughter of Pierre and of Judith Dupui, was born;
 Mary Dupuy. was baptized by Mr. Marye the 28th of March fol-

†Bracket "Ma." The brackets were entered in the Register
 by Dr. Brock.

lowing; had for godfather, Jean Levilain; for god-mother, Philippe Vilain." Chap. II.

13. "Marye Villain, daughter of Jean Villain and of Philippe Villain, was born the 2d 8ber, 1731; was baptized by Mr. Marye the 27 8ber following; had for godfather, Barthelemi Dupuy; for godmother, mad. Dupui and md. Chastain." Marye
Levilain.
1731.

14. "The 7th February, 1732 (1733), was born Isaac Dupuy, son of Pierre Dupuy and of Judith Dupuy; was baptized by Mr. Marye; had for godfather, Jaque Brian and Antoine Villain; for godmother, Elizabeth Brian." 1732
(1733).
Isaac
Dupuy.

15. "The 21st August, 1732, was born a boy to Francoi Dupuy, his name is Jean." 1732.
Francis
Dupuy.

16. "The 23d April, 1733, was born Bainjamain Soblet, son of Pierre Louis Soblet and of Marte, his wife; had for godfather, gedeon Chanbon and Wollter Stot; for godmother, Anne David." 1733.
Benjamin
Sublett.

17. "The 28th May, 1733, was borne Susane Villain, daughter of Jean Villain and of Philippe, his wife; was baptized the 7th of July; had for godfather, Pierre Dupuy; for godmother, Judith Dupuy and Susane Dupuy." 1733.
Susanna
Levilain.

18. "The 25th April, 1734, was born Susane Dupuy, daughter of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of Susane Dupuy; had for godfather, Pierre Dupuy; for godmother, Philippe Vilain and Brogit Melone." 1734.
Susanna
Dupuy.

19. "The 11th 8ber, 1734, was born Judith Dupuy, daughter of Pierre Dupuy and of Judith Dupuy; had for godfather, Jean Levilain, Jr." 1734.
Judith
Dupuy.
(This date of birth seems to be corrected in entry 28. Author.)

20. "The 8th 8ber, 1734, was born Judith Dupuy, daughter of Francoi Dupuy and of Mary Dupuy, his wife; had for godfather, Pierre Dupuy; for godmother, Judith Dupuy and Philippe Villain." 1734.
Judith
Dupuy.

21. "The 12th 8ber, 1735, was born Jean Villain, son of Jean Villain, the younger, and of Philippe, his wife; had for godfather, Jean Vilain, his grandfather; for godmother, Charlote Chastain." 1735.
John
Levilain.

146 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

- Chap. II. 22. "The 2d Xber, 1735, was born Ester Guerant, daughter of Pierre Guerrant and of Magdelaine Guerant; for godfather, Guilieaume Salle; for godmother, Elizabet Salle and Judith Trabu; baptized the 18th March, 1735 (1736)."
1735. Esther Guerrant. 23. "The 26th February, 1735 (1736), was born Marie Dupuy, daughter of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of Susane, his wife."
1736. Mary Dupuy. 24. "The 28th 7ber, 1736, was born Marie Magdelaine Dupuy, daughter of Pierre Dupuy and of Judith Dupuy; had for godfather, Jean Jaque Dupuy; for godmother, Marie Chastain and Philippe Vilain."
1737. Elizabeth Levilain. 25. "The 28th 9ber, 1737, was born to Jean Levilain, a daughter named Elizabet; had for godfather, Estiene Chastain; for godmother, Elizabet Brian and Martre Chastain."
1737. Peter Guerrant. 26. "The 17th Xber, 1737, was born Pierre Guerant, son of Pierre Guerant and of Magdelaine, his wife; had for godfather, Pierre David; for godmother, Anne David, the younger; Pierre Guerant, the younger."
- 1737 (1738). John Dupuy. 27. "The 17th March, 1737 (1738), was born Jean Dupuy, son of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of Susane, his wife; had for godfather, Jean Levilain, the younger; for godmother, Marte Chastain; was baptized by Mr. Brook."
1734. Judith Dupuy. 28. "Judith Dupuy, daughter of Pierre Dupuy and of Judith Dupuy, his wife, was born the 24th June, 1734." (Seems to be a correction of entry 19. Author.)
1740. Elizabeth Dupuy. 29. "The 4th 7ber, 1740, was born Elizabet Dupuy, daughter of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of Susane, his wife; had for godfather, Jean Barthelemi Dupuy; for godmother, Elizabet Porter and Marie Chastain."
1740. Magdalene Guerrant. 30. "The 31st August, 1740, was born Magdelaine Guerant, daughter of Pierre Guerrant and of Magdelaine, his wife; had for godfather, Jean Trabu; for godmother, her mother and Clere Trabu."

31. "The 13th 9ber, 1743, was born Chastain Chap. II.
Cocke, son of Jamse Cocke and Marie, his wife; ^{1743.}
had for godfather, Jean Jaque Dupuy and Hanry Chastain
Godse; for godmother, Anne David, the younger." Cocke.

32. "The 29th January, 1744 (1745), was born ^{1744.}
Jaque Dupuy, son of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of James
Susane, his wife." Dupuy.

33. "Judith Farci, daughter of Estienne Farci Olympia
and of Marie, his wife, was born the 19th of Oc- Dupuy.
tober, 1744; had for godfather, Thomas Smith; for
godmother, Marie Farci and Olimpe Dupuy."

34. "The 17th 8ber, 1745, was born Judith ^{1745.}
Gueran, daughter of Pierre Gueran and of Mag- Judith
dalaine, his wife; had for godfather, Estine Guerrant.
Watkins; for godmother, Marie Trabou and Judith
Bernar."

35. "The 21st May, 1747, was born Marie*Dupuy, ^{1747.}
daughter of Jean Jaque Dupuy and of Susane, his Martha
wife; had for godfather, Jean Trabou; for god- Dupuy.
mother, Olimpe, his wife." Olympia
Trabu.

36. "The 23d April, 1748, was born Daniel ^{1748.}
Gueran, son of Pierre Gueran, and of Magdelaine Olympia
Gueran, his wife; had for godfather, David Lesueur Trabou.
and Jean Gueran; for godmother, Olimpe Trabou."

"Jean Chastain, Clerk."

QUOTATIONS FROM "FRAGMENT OF A REGISTER OF DEATHS."

1. "The 12th January, 1722 (1723), died Janne Death of
Chastain, daughter of —ieur Chastain and of Jane
Anne Chastain, her father and mother, aged about Chastain.
6 years; was buried the thirteenth of the month,
on Sunday, at three o'clock in the afternoon."

2. "3 April, 1723, died Anne Soblet, the —sieur Death of
Pierre Chastain, aged about — years; was buried Anne
the fourth of the month." Sublett.

3. "January, 1723 (1724), died the Sieur An- Death of
thony (Trabue?), aged about fifty-six or seven Anthony
years; was buried the 30th of the same." (Trabue).

*In his will her name is "Martha." See No. 23.

148 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. 4. "August, 1724, died Mariane ——n Chastain;
Death of aged 28 years; —— was buried the 21st of the same
Mariane month at five o'clock in the afternoon."
Chastain.

J. Soblet, Clerk.

Martha 5. "The 24th December, 1725, died Marthe ——,
Chastain. wife to Monsieur Estiene Chastain; aged about
fifty-two or three years."

Jean Chastain.

QUOTATIONS FROM "A LIST OF KING WILLIAM PARISH.—JUNE, 1744."

John James Dupuy, Dick, Betty.....	3
John James† Levilin, Betty	2
John Levilin, Jack, Dick, Mary, Nan.....	5
James Cocke, Henry Godsie, Jack, Dick, Sarah, Hannah, Betsy, Jane	8
Peter Soblet	1
Peter Louis Soblet	1
Peter Guerrant, John J.	0
Chastain, Jno. Chastain, Jun., Charles, Prince, Belinda	5
Louis Soblet	1
Jno. Bartholomew Dupuy	1
Jacob Trabu	4

Legal Documents.

DEED OF BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY TO PETER DUPUY.

1737.
Deed of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

To All Christian People to whom these presents shall come, I, Bartholomew Dupee of the County of Goochland Sendeth Greetings. Know ye that I the sd Barthow Dupee for Divers good causes and considerations and thereunto moving but more Especially for and in consideration of the true Love and Natural effecton which I bear to my Loving Son Peter Dupee of the County aforesaid have given granted aliened confirmed & do by these presents frely Clearly fully and absolutely give grant allien makeover and confirm unto the sd

†His descendants claim that his name was John "Peter."

Peter Dupee his heirs and assigns One certain tract or parcel of Land Containing One Hundred and Thirty three acres Lying and being in Goochland County aforesaid, and on the South side of James River & bounded as followeth (to wit) Beginning at a corner black Oak standing on the South side of Lower Manakin Creek thence East thirty nine degrees South one hundred and thirty poles to five white oaks and two gums thence South thirty three degrees West one hundred and sixty poles to a Corner pine thence West thirty nine Degrees North one hundred and Seventy poles to two pines one white oak & two gums Standing on the Manakin Creek thence down the creek according to its Meanders One Hundred and Ninety six poles to the first Station. *To have and to hold* and peaceably to Enjoy the aforesd Land and premises from the Claim right or title of me the sd Bartholomew Dupee my heirs and Executors &c or any other person or persons whatsoever to the only proper use and behoof of him the sd Peter Dupee his heirs & assigns with all Houses, orchids, woods, ways Under-woods & water courses with all and singular the improvements and Appurtenances thereunto belonging & I the sd Bartholomew Dupee for my Self Heirs Executors and Adminis's doth covent, promise & agree to and with the sd Peter Dupee his Heirs and Assigns that from and after the date of these presents hath not, nor ought to have any the least right or title intrest Claym or demand in or to the premises aforesaid but the same be and is thence forward vested unto the sd Peter Dupee his Heirs and Assigns forever in fee simple & further I the sd Bartholmew Dupee for my Self Heirs Executors and Administrators doth Covenant promise and agree yt the right title Interest profit priveledge and Sole property of the sd Land and Premises against our selves and Every of Our Heirs Executors and Administrators and against all other persons whatsoever will warrt and forever defend by these presents unto the sd Peter Dupee his Heirs

Chap. II.

1737.

Deed of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

150 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. and assigns forever. *In Witness* whereof I the sd
Bartholomew Dupree have hereunto set my hand
and Seal this 13th day of March 1737.

Barthelleux dupuy. Seal.

Signed Sealed and Delivered in presence of us.

his

John Chastain, William Salle, John X Burner.

mark

At a Court held for Goochland County March
21st 1737 This Deed from Bartholomew Dupuy
to Peter Dupuy was proved by the oaths of William
Sallee and John Burner Witnesses thereto to be
the Act and Deed of the said Bartholomew Dupuy
which was ordered to be recorded.

A Copy Teste:

Moses T. Monteiro, Clerk.

Deed Book 3. p. 78.

DEED OF BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY TO JOHN PETER BILBO.

1738.
Deed of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

This Indenture made y'. Twentieth day of Feb-
ruary in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven
Hundred an Thirty Eight and Ye. Eleventh year of
ye. Reign of our Sovereign Lord ye. King &c. Be-
tween Bartholomew Deppee of Goochland County
and King William Parrish Planter of the one part
and John Peter Bilbo of ye. aforesd County and
Parrish Planter of the other Witnesseth yt. te. sd.
Bartholomew Deppee for and in consideration of
ye. sum of Twenty Seven pounds Current Money
of Virginia to him in hand paid at or before ye
Ensealing and Delivery of these presents ye. Re-
ceipt whereof he ye. sd. Bartholomew Deppee doth
hereby Acknowledge Hath Given granted Bar-
gained Sold Enfeoffed and Confirmed and by these
presents doth Give Grant Bargain Sell Enfeoff and
confirm unto ye. sd. John Peter Bilbo and to his
Heirs and Assigns forever One Tract or parcell of
Land Situate Lying and Being in ye. Manakin

Town in ye. County and Parrish aforesd. and is bounded on Francis Salee on both Sides Containing by Estimation Thirty four Acres being part of ye Five Thousand Acres of Land Surveyed for ye French Refugees with all appertainances belonging thereunto And ye sd John Peter Bilbo To Have And To Hold ye. sd. tract or parcell of Land unto ye. sd. John Peter Bilbo his Heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns forever and ye. Bartholomew Deppee doth for himself and his Heirs & further covenant and agree to and with ye. sd. John Peter Bilbo his Heirs &c. yt. he ye. sd. Bartholomew Deppee his Heirs &c. ye. above Sold Land and Premises unto ye. above sd. John Peter Bilbo his Heirs and Assigns against him ye. sd. Bartholomew Deppee and his Heirs and against all other persons whatsoever shall and will warrant and by these presents forever defend In Witness whereof ye. sd. Bartholomew Deppee hereunto Set his Hand and Seal ye. day & year above written.

Chap. II.
1738.
Deed of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

Barthelleux Dupuy. Seal.

Signed Sealed & Delivered in ye presence of us.

his

Peter Guerrant, Anthony Trabue, Peter X Depee.
mark

Memorandum yt. ye Twentieth of February in ye. year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty Eight peaceable possession and Seizer is delivered by ye. within named Bartholomew Deppee to ye. within named John Peter Bilbo in their proper parsons according to ye. Tenour of ye. within writen deed. Barthellemey Dupuy.

Signed in ye presence of us.

Peter Guerrant, Anthony Trabue, Peter Depee.

At a Court held for Goochland County March 21st 1738 This Deed with the Livery of Seizin endorsed from Bartholomew Dupuy to John Peter Bilbo was proved by the oaths of Peter Guerrant, Anthony Trabue and Peter Dupuy Witnesses

152 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. thereto to be the Act and Deed of the said Bartholomew Dupuy which was ordered to be recorded.

A Copy Teste: Moses T. Monteiro, Clerk.
Deed Book 3, p. 82.

WILL OF MARTHA CHASTAIN.

^{1740.}
Will of
Martha
Chastain. In the name of God Amen. I Martha Chastain of the Parrish of King William in the County of Goochland Detained with a violent and Dangerous Sickness, Calling to remembrance the uncertainty of the time of the Death and the Shortness of this miserable life but by the Grace of God having still a Sound and perfect memory I make my Testament and declare my last Will in manner and form following viz. first I resigne my Soul to God my Creator which is the maker of it in hopes of Pardon and Remission of all my Sins on the merits and passions of my Savior and Redeemer Jesus Christ Dead for me. Secondly I leave my body to be Decently Entered according to the prudence of my hereafter mentioned Executor.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter Mary Magdelane Chastain this plantation which I now dwell upon and all my other Land Devised me by my Husband Stephen Chastain containing three hundred and fourteen acres. I also give my Daughter Mary Magdelane Chastain all my part of the Negros Devised me by my Husband with all the movable and unmovable forever except what I shall hereafter give in this my last Will and Testament but if in case shee should die under age or unmarried having no issue then my Will is that the above said Land and movables I give to be Equally Divided between my Brothers Peter Dupuy, John James Dupuy & John Levilain Jun'r. but if my Daughter Mary Magdelane Chastain should be married and die under age & without Issue then only the Land & Negros to return to my Brother Peter Dupuy John James Dupuy & John Levilain Jun. & the movables to be her husbands.

Item. I give to my Brother Peter Dupuy and John levilain Junor my brother in law all my part of money that is in the house and all my part of money that is due to me by Edward & William Hampton & Mathew Agee for to be Equally divided between them for them & their heirs forever after ye five pounds taken out of ye above mentioned money to Satisfie Barbara Dutoys legatvie & four pounds to satisfie John Farcy legatvie the remainder to be Peter Dupuys & John Levilains Junor forever.

Chap. II.
1740.
Will of
Martha
Chastain.

Item. I give to Barbara Dutoy five pound Currant money for her & her heirs forever.

Item. I give to John Farcy Son of Stephen Farcy four pounds Currant money for him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give to the Poor of King William Parish Two pounds Ten Shillings to be paid in Wheat & Corn, ye wheat at three shillings pr Bushell & ye corn at one and sixpence pr. Bushell.

Item. I give unto my Brother John James Dupuy one parcell of Land Devised me by my husband Stephen Chastain which he bought of Jacob Capoon Containing forty six acres on the South side James River Joining ye widow Carner & John Haris. I also give him the said John James Dupuy my part in two Beds with ye Bed Cloths. I also give him my part in a Bay horse branded on the buttock E C and called by the name Robine. I also give him all my Grain with ye meat & tobacco to maintain & Clothe ye Negros this year. I also give him my part of all ye depts due except ye Depts of Edward & William Hampton and Mathew Agee. And my Will is that my Brother John James Dupuy shall have the use of all my Land and the use of all my part of ye Negros and the profits that shall arise from them until my Daughter Mary Magdelane Chastain shall have attained the age of eighteen years for ye maintaining of my Daughter & my part of Negros for him and his heirs forever.

154 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. Item. My will is that my part in ye Bed and
 1740. furniture a new trunk last bought & what is in it,
 Will of a large Cubberd & what is in, three Gold Rings two
 Martha black walnut Tables, a box Iron one pr. hand Irons,
 Chastain. one brass Cettle a side saddle and all my wearing
 apparel. Not to be appraised nor one piece thread
 not to be appraised.

Item. I declare by this my Testament that I
 Constitute and ordain my Brother John James
 Dupuy to be my Lawful Executor and Administra-
 tor of this my last Will and Testament.

Item. I intend and will have this my Testa-
 ment to be Executed after my Death declaring that
 it is my last Will and for this Effect I renounce to
 all laws & Customs if any be Contrary to my
 Intention in testimony thereof I have Set my hand
 and Seal to it after I have heard it read Witness
 this 23rd of April 1740.

her

Martha X Chastain. Seal.

mark

Signed Sealed & Declared in presence of Thos.
 Porter, Jean Pierre Bilbout, David Lefueur.

At a Court held for Goochland County May 20th
 1740. This Will was proved by the oaths of Thomas
 Porter, Jean Pierre Bilbout and David Lefueur to
 be the act and Deed of Martha Chastain, deced.
 which was ordered to be recorded.

A Copy Teste:

Moses T. Monteiro, Clerk.

Deed Book 3, p. 285.

RECEIPT OF JAMES COCKE.

1742. Know all men by these presents that I, James
 Receipt of James Cocke. received of John James Dupuy of Goochland the
 Sum of ninety four pounds thirteen shillings & five
 pence one-fourth Currant Money in full of my wife
 (Mary Magdalene Chastain) Estate left her by
 her father Stephen Chastain & also what was left

my wife Mary Magdalene by her Mother's last Will and Testament Excepting some Particulars Enumerated in the said Wills which I have also this day reced from the said Jno. James Dupuy as also the Stock of Cattle Sheep & Hogs & my wives full share of what has been made & rais'd since her Fathers & Mothers death & doth by these presents acquit and Discharge the said John James Dupuy from all matters and things relating to my Wife's Estate to all Intents & Purposes whatsoever. In Witness whereof I hath hereunto set my hand & seal this 17th day of November 1742.

Chap. II.
1742.
Receipt
of
James
Cocke.

James Cocke. Seal.

Sealed & Delivered before Richard Deane, John Vilain.

At a Court held for Goochland County December 21, 1742 James Cocke acknowledged this Writing to be his Act and Deed which was ordered to be recorded.

A Copy Teste:

Moses T. Monteiro, Clerk.

Deed Book No. 4, p. 107.

THE WILL OF BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY.

In the name of God Amen. I, Bartholomew Dupuy of Goochland County and in King William Parrish Virginia being Sick in body but of good and perfect memory thanks be to the Almighty God, and calling to remembrance the uncertain estate of this transitory life, and that all flesh must yield unto death, when it shall please the Almighty God to call, do make Constitute ordain and declare this to be my last Will and Testament and none other and in manner and form following, Revokin and Annuling by these presents all and every Testament or Testaments Will or Wills heretofore by me made or declared, either by word or writing and this only to be taken only for my last Will and Testament and none other. And first being penitent and sorry from the bottom of my heart

1743.
Will of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

156 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. for my Sins past most humbly desiring forgiveness
 1743. for the same. I give and Commit my Soul unto the
 Will of Almighty God my Savior and Redeemer, In whom
 Bartholomew and by whose merits I trust and believe assuredly
 Dupuy. to be saved and to have full remission and forgiveness for all my Sins past, and that my Soul with my body at the General day of Resurrection shall rise again with joy, and through the merits of Christs death and passion possess and Inherit the Kingdom of Heaven prepared for his Elect and Chosen. And me body to be decently buried in such place as it shall please my Executors hereafter named. and for the better settling my Temporal Estate Such Goods Chattles and implements as it has pleased the Almighty God to bestow on me above my deserts, I order and dispose the same in manner and form following, That is to say I will that those debts and Duties as I owe in Right and Conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly Contented and paid or ordained to be paid within Convenient time after my decease by my Executor, hereafter named.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Eldest Peter Dupuy five pounds Virginia Currency, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son John James Dupuy Ten pounds Virginia Currency, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grandson John Bartholomew Dupuy Son to Peter Dupuy two pounds Virginia Currency, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to the poor of King William Parrish five pounds Current money.

Item. My will and desire is that my son in Law John Levilain Junior, shall be Executor of this my last Will and Testament. And further I give and bequeath all my whole and sole Estate that I shall have and possess at my death unto my aforesaid Son in Law John Levilain, to him and his heirs forever, and I do acknowledge this to be my last

Will and Testament and none other, and I re-
 nounce to all Laws and Customs that are Contrary
 to this my last Will and Testament.

As Witness my hand and seal this 7th day of
 March 1742-3.

Bartholomew Dupuy. (Seal.)

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presence of us,
 John Gordon, Stephen Mallet, Stephen Wat-
 kins.

At a Court held for Goochland County May 17,
 1743. This Will was proved by the Oaths of Ste-
 phen Mallet & Stephen Watkins Witnesses thereto
 to be the act and Deed of Bartholomew Dupuy
 Deced and was thereupon ordered to be recorded.

A Copy Teste:

Moses T. Monteiro, Clerk.

THE WILL OF JOHN JAMES DUPUY.

In the name of God Amen, I John James Du-
 puy, of the parish of King William and Cumber-
 land Counties being in perfect sence and memory
 thanks to almighty God do make this my last will
 and testament in manner following.

Imprimis, I give and devise to my son Bartholomew Dupuy four hundred acres of land in Amelia County, it being the land whereon he now lives also a negro man named Ben and Doll and all her children in his possession, also my negro man Jack in my possession and their future increase also all my stock and household furniture there in his possession to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give & devise to my granddaughter Susanna Dupuy daughter of my son Bartholomew Dupuy one negro girl named Diley, when the said Susanna shall attain to the age of eighteen or married to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son John Dupuy two hundred acres of land which I purchased of John Durham also three hundred acres part of the tract of land I now dwell on, to begin at the line

Chap. II.
 1743.
 Will of
 Bartholomew
 Dupuy.

1775.
 Will of
 John
 James
 Dupuy.

158 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. at the lake going streight from thence to the mouth
 1775. of Tobey's branch running up the said branch to
 Will of the further side of my plantation to a little run
 John thence up the said run to Hancock's path and from
 James thence streight forward to my upper line all the
 Dupuy. land to the south of this line are bounds be the
 same three hundred acres more or less to my said
 son John Dupuy and his heirs forever. Also I give
 to my son John Dupuy and his heirs, three negroes
 (to-wit) Philis and her child called Phil both in
 his possession, and one negro man named Tom I
 purchased of William Salley.

Item. I give and devise to my son James Dupuy
 the remainder of my tract of land whereon I now
 dwell including the plantation and lying on the
 north side of his brother John Dupuy's bounds and
 containing by estimation one hundred acres be the
 same more or less to him my said son James Du-
 puy and his heirs forever. I also give and bequeath
 to my said son James Dupuy two hundred acres of
 land which I bought of my brother Peter Dupuy
 adjoining the land I dwell on also two hundred
 acres of land being part of a tract of four hun-
 dred acres adjoining the lower Manikin creek to
 the south, to be divided across and my said son
 James to have the upper two hundred acres adjoin-
 ing Peter Depps' line to him my said son James
 and his heirs forever. I also give to my said son
 James Dupuy and his heirs Four negroes (to-wit)
 Peter, Hanner and her child called Jupe and a
 boy I raised named Tom, and the future increase
 of Hanner, also fifty pounds cash to be paid out of
 my estate, likewise one feather bed and furniture,
 ten head of cattle, two ewes and lambs four sows
 and pigs to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my daughter Olimph
 Trabue two hundred acres of land on Ellisses fork
 Amelia County the said land being already in her
 possession also four negroes, to-wit, Stephen a
 negro and Temp a negro girl both in her posses-
 sion, a negro woman named Bettie and her daugh-

ter named Jene both in my possession, and their future increase, to my said daughter Olimp Tra-
bue and her heirs forever. I also give to my said daughter one feather bed and furniture.

Chap. II.
1775.
Will of
John
James
Dupuy.

Item. I give and devise to my grandson Benjamin Hatcher one hundred and ninety acres of land lying on the head of Flat creek in Amelia county being one moiety of a tract of three hundred and eighty acres patented in my own name the other moiety of which I loned to my daughter Martha Foster during her life, and the said tract of three hundred and eighty acres being already divided, my will is that if my said daughter should go to live on the same before my said grandson attains to the age of twenty one years she may have her choice of a moiety thereof *out* if she does not settle before my grandson comes of age then he to chose which moiety he thinks proper to hold the same to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Hatcher and her heirs the following negroes, to-wit, Moll and all her children and Joe a negro boy they all being in her possession, also Charles a negro man and Frank a negro boy now in my possession with a feather bed and furniture.

Item. I give and devise to my daughter Elizabeth Dupuy two hundred acres of land being the lower half of my tract of four hundred acres lying on the lower Manakin creek the upper half of which I have devised to my son James Dupuy, and negroes to-wit, one negro man named Joe, one negro woman named Nell with her child called Luce a negro woman named Sara and a boy named Plandol and their future increase to my said daughter and her heirs forever, also one feather bed and furniture, one side saddle, two cows and calves and two ewes and lambs.

Item. I lend to my daughter Martha Foster during her life one hundred and ninety acres of land on the head of Flat creek in Amelia county being a moiety of a tract of three hundred and

160 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. eighty acres patented in my own name the other
1775. half of which I have devised to my grandson Ben-
Will of jamin Hatcher, and the death of my said daughter,
John I give and devise the said one hundred and ninety
James acres of land to my grandson George Foster and
Dupuy. his heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my daughter Martha Foster four negroes (to-wit) one negro woman named Luce and a negro boy named Joe which I bought of Lightfoots estate both now in her possession, also a negro man named Dick and a negro woman called great Jane both in my possession with the future increase of Luce and Jane to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grand daughter Susanna Foster thirty pounds current money to be paid to her when she shall attain to the age of eighteen years or married, to be paid out of my estate by my executors to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grandson John Lockett son of my daughter Susanna Lockett two hundred acres of land which his father James Lockett has now in possession lying on Ellisses fork in Amelia county to him my said son John Lockett and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grandsons James, Joel and Brittaen Locketts sons of my daughter Susanna Lockett dec'd. sixty pounds current money to be equally divided among them when they arrive to the age of twenty one years and if either die before they come of age then their parts to be equally divided among the survivors, to be paid out of my estate by my executors, to them and their heirs forever. It is also my will that my negro man Jupiter be sold by my executors and the money arising from the sale be equally divided amongst my three grandsons, James, Joel, and Brittain Locketts, to be paid them or the survivors of them when they come to the age of twenty one years respectively by my executors.

Item. I give to my beloved wife a mare called Roanoke and a side saddle and bridle. Chap. II.

My will further is that all my stock not heretofore mentioned or given away in my will, consisting of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, with the wheel carriages be sold to raise money to pay the legacies given in this will. 1775.
Will of
John
James
Dupuy.

Item. I give and devise to my grand daughter Susanna Trabue thirty pounds current money to be paid to her when she shall attain to the age of eighteen or married to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grand daughter Susanna Hatcher thirty pounds current money to be paid her when she shall attain to the age of eighteen years or married to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my grand daughter Mary Foster twenty pounds current money to be paid her by my executors when she shall attain the age of eighteen years or married to her and her heirs forever.

My desire is that after my stock of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs, that I have willd. away are sold, the money in the house with which is due to me (after my debta are discharged) be all collected together if it is not sufficient to discharge the legacies given by me in this will, that my seven children baer an equal part in making up the deficiency and if there is any money left after the legegies are paid, it to be equally divided among my seven surviving children.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Dupuy my household furniture with all belonging to me that I have not mentioned or given away in this my last will and testament to him and his heirs forever.

My will is that my estate be not appraised.

Lastly, I appoint my two sons Bartholomew Dupuy and James Dupuy and my son in law Benjamin Hatcher, executors of this my last will and

162 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. testament hereby revoking all wills by me heretofore made.

1775.
Will of John James Dupuy. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this ninth day of February one thousand seven hundred and seventy five.

John Ja. Dupuy. L. S.

Signed sealed published and delivered by the testator as his last will and testament in presents of us who have subscribed our names as witnesses hereto. Wm. Street, James Bryant, junr., Benjamin Watkins.

At a Court held for Cumberland County the 27th February, 1775. This last will and testament of John James Dupuy deceased was exhibited in Court by James Dupuy and Benjamin Hatcher two of the executors therein named and the same was proved by the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said executors who made oath according to law certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form giving security. Whereupon they together with Samuel Hobson and Thomas Haskins their sureties entered into bond according to law and liberty is reserved to the other executor to join in probat.

Teste Thompson Swann, Clerk.

A copy, Teste, R. O. Garrett, Deputy Clerk.

In the offices of Goochland, Cumberland, Powhatan and Amelia counties, Va. may be found many Legal Documents such as the foregoing. Many of them, as the transfers of real estate, are of little importance. The author has been able to visit only the Henrico and Goochland offices, and has been unable by correspondence to find the will of Peter Dupuy, and of other early settlers.

The following letter was written by John Dupuy of Kentucky. He was born in King William Parish, Va., March 17, 1738, and was a son of John James Dupuy, and a Baptist minister. He moved to Kentucky in 1784. It is probably addressed to Dr. William Jones Dupuy, born 1792, a descendant of Peter Dupuy, who lived in Dinwiddie County, Va., as it was found among the papers of his brother, Joseph Dupuy, and a copy forwarded to the author by Judge James A. Dupuy, son of Joseph Dupuy.

30th January 1814.

Brother William: I received your friendly letter and the Minutes of Several Associations and thank you for them. I have taken notice of your request to give you what information I could concerning the Emigration of the French refugees, which I shall take pleasure in doing and recording the noble deeds of my Ancestors who left their country, not fearing the wrath of the King "but endured as seeing Him who is invisible."

1814.
Letter of
Rev.
John
Dupuy.

My grandfather's name was Bartholomew Dupuy, he was born in France about the year 1650 or 1653. At the age of 18 enlisted in the French army as a Common Soldier, served 14 years and in that time arose to the command of Lieutenant and was often sent out on recruiting business and had Captain's pay. He fought 14 battles in Flanders besides skirmishes and duels and the Lord preserved him through all. Their manner of fighting was as follows:—Once a year they fought a pitched battle in Flanders with 100,000 men on each side and fought three days successively. The first day the armies fired at each other the whole day and at night slept on the ground. The second and third days passed the same way until 11 o'clk a. m. of the third, when they laid down their guns,

164 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. drew their swords and ran to meet each other and
Letter of fought hand to hand till the armies were so thinned
Rev. Jno. that one or the other of them gave way. You may
Dupuy. know that the carnage was exceeding great.

At the expiration of 14 years my grandfather left the army and went home to pass a retired life. He had money enough to settle himself comfortably, bought a vineyard for fifty pounds and married a wife.

In 1685 his most Christian Majesty, Louis XIV, revoked the Edict of Nantes which afforded toleration to the Protestants. His Majesty would have no heretics in his dominions, all his subjects must be Christians and every person must be a Roman Catholic or die. Inquisitors were appointed to go from house to house, to enquire whether people would turn—if they refused they were immediately apprehended, and if they continued impenitent were forthwith put to death. The manner of the death of some of them was as follows:— A cask was armed with short nails driven through the staves, and the culprit or rather the victim was put in the cask, headed, and rolled to and fro to punish him for his obstinacy, till they had tortured him sufficiently for his rebellion, when the cask was rolled into the river and let go adrift. Another mode was this—they had pinchers to pluck out the finger nails and the toe-nails in order to make them say, "I will turn," and if the culprit continued obstinate one of his arms were broken and a pail of coal water poured on it to increase the pain and after an hour the other arm was treated in like manner and then the legs. After a lapse of four hours a red hot iron was put to the breast which gave the finishing stroke. Sometimes they used the iron-boot to press the leg with screws to compel them to say, "I will turn," and sometimes they would pardon them and sometimes put them to death instantly, unless they should apostatize. Some were burned and some were drowned. Thus

you see "The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel." Chap. II.

One day the Priest came to my grandfather's house with six men. He drew (his sword) and told them to stand off. The Priest told him that he must be taken and if need be he could get more men. My grandfather told him that he wanted only a little time to consider and take advice and then he would surrender himself. The Priest said that his request was reasonable and that he would grant it cheerfully, so they parted good friends. Immediately my grandfather went across the street to a tailor's shop and told the tailor to make a suit of men's clothes for his wife, to have them done in six hours and keep the secret. At midnight the clothes were done. She put them on and passed for his *Servitor*. They immediately started, my grandfather wearing his military dress and sword and passed for a captain of the army, he having often traveled the country in that garb on the recruiting service. They traveled either 14 or 18 days before they got out of France, were stopped every day to give an account of themselves, for there were guards at every crossing place; but they escaped by his saying that he was the King's officer. He had many narrow escapes but at last got over the line and sat down and sang the praises of God in the 40th Psalm.

Letter of
Rev.
John
Dupuy.
1814.

Germany rejoiced to see their Protestant brethren who had escaped out of the jaws of the lion and mourned that so many were massacred. It fired the souls of the protestants; their ministers were burning and shining lights; the praises of the Redeemer resounded through the land as it did in Virginia in the time of the great revival. Thousands escaped by one strategy or other and thousands were put to the most barbarous deaths.

The refugees remained in Germany about 14 years. By this time the King of England in order to strengthen his Kingdom, made encouraging proposals for them to repair to England. Numbers

166 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. accepted and went. After they had been there two
Letter of years the King of England issued a proclamation
Rev. to all such as would go to settle the new country
John called Virginia (after the Virgin Queen) that he
Dupuy. would pay their passage, give them as much land
1814. as they might want, find them provisions for one
year and arms and ammunition to defend themselves
from the Indians, that they should enjoy what religion
they pleased, take in what minister they pleased and expel
him when they pleased, that they should have a parish to
themselves and not be under the control of the government
in respect to their parochial affairs, which privilege they
enjoy to this day.

In the year 1700 great numbers of Huguenots landed
in America, some on James River and some on the
Rappahannock. They selected as their place of residence
the Manikintown, an old deserted village of the Manikin
Indians and settled on the banks of the river. Each
settler took a small strip of land running from the river
to the foot of the hill. As well as I recollect the settlement
extended about 4 miles along the river. There the
Huguenots built a house for the worship of God, in the
centre of the settlement, here they had worship twice a
day on the Sabbath, conducting the service after the
manner of the Germans. Such sweet singing I have never
heard since. They kept up worship in their families three
times a day. They fixed the bounds of their parish and
called it King William parish after the name of the King.
There was no settlement nearer than Richmondtown, yet
the Indians never hurt them. The Lord said "touch not
my anointed and do my prophets no harm."

There was no mill nearer than Falling Creek, 20 miles
distant and they had no horses but were obliged to carry
their corn on their backs to the mill. When their children
were grown up they had not land enough, they wrote to
the King to request the grant of more land. He ordered
ten thousand

acres more to be laid off and joined to their parish Chap. II. bounds.

Thus I have given you a narrative of what my father told me, to the best of my recollection. If anything in it will answer your purpose, I shall think myself well paid for my trouble. You must sort it as we do our frost-bitten corn. I have not corrected nor transcribed it. "The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all who take pleasure in them." Let children's children rehearse the great works of the Lord and the next age prolong His praise.

I am, dear brother, yours,
John Dupuy.

STATEMENT OF EBENEZER DUPUY.

Mr. Ebenezer Dupuy was a son of Rev. James Dupuy, who was a son of John James Dupuy. This old statement was forwarded the author by his daughter Mrs. Hulda C. (Dupuy) Harrison, of Grannis, Ark.

Bartholomew Dupuy was born in France in the year 1652. He enlisted in the French army at 18 years of age and was appointed Lieutenant, was in 14 battles in Flanders—besides skirmishes and duels; served 14 years and then retired to private life; bought a Vineyard for £50 and married in the year 1685.

State-
ment of
Ebenezer
Dupuy.

STATEMENT OF MRS. SUSANNA (TRABUE) MAJOR.

Mrs. Major was a daughter of Olympia (Dupuy) Trabue, who was a daughter of John James Dupuy, son of the progenitor. She was born in 1772. The statements were dictated in 1841, and were forwarded the author some years ago by Mr. A. T. Gunnell, attorney of Colorado Springs, Colo.

168 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. Our old patriarch Dupuy had 4 children, 2 sons
 1841. and 2 daughters, one of his daughters married a
 State- Chastine and the other daughter married Lavilan:
 ment of his 2 sons Peter Dupuy and John Dupuy (who was
 Mrs. my Grandfather married Susanah Lavilan). Uncle
 Major. Lavilan that married Philip Dupuy (a girl) had
 but one child who was a girl. She married Matthew
 Woodson. Aunt Chastine had but one daughter
 who married a man named Cock. Mother's father
 was Jno. James Dupuy, married Susanah Lavilan,
 they had sons and daughters, Bartholomew, John,
 James, Olymphina, Mary, Martha, Susana, Eliza-
 beth,—Bartholomew married a Miss Motly, John
 married Elizabeth Minter, James married Nancy
 Stark, Olymphina married Jno. James Trabue who
 was my father, Mary married Benjamin Hatcher,
 Martha married James Foster, Susana married
 Locket, Elizabeth married Adkerson. My father
 and mother were married about 1740 or 1744.
 They had sons and daughters, viz: James Trabue
 married Jane Porter, John Trabue died whilst a
 young man, William Trabue married Elizabeth
 Haskins, Daniel Trabue married Mary Haskins,
 Edward Trabue married Martha Haskins, Stephen
 Trabue married Jane Haskins, Samuel Trabue
 died at 7 years of age, Magdaline married Edward
 Clay and moved into North Carolina, Jane mar-
 ried Joseph Minter, Mary married Lewis Sublett,
 Martha married Josiah Wooldridge, Elizabeth
 married Fenelon Willson, Judith married John
 Majors, Susana married Thomas Majors, Phoebe
 died whilst young. Susana Trabue and Thomas
 Majors were married in 1795 (1793), they had 3
 children, 2 sons and 1 daughter, our oldest son
 Olive married Nancy Gunnell, our next son named
 John remains unmarried, Elizabeth P. married
 Jno. T. Gunnell, who had one son Thomas Allen
 Gunnell and soon after died. Olive had several
 children, Allen G., Albert, Thomas, John, Miner,
 Susan, Elizabeth, Margaret, Laura, Olivia.

From the foregoing quotations many deductions may be made. A few of them will be mentioned. Chap. II.

Peter Chastain, John Chastain, and Stephen Chastain, whose names are quoted from the "General List of Families of the Parish," were near of kin. They are recorded in the Vestry Book as Church Wardens and vestrymen. The wife of Peter Chastain was Anne Sublett, who died in Manakintown, April 3, 1723. It was probably a son of his who married a daughter of Bartholomew Dupuy. The wife of John Chastain was named Marianne. The wife of Stephen Chastain, sen., was named Martha, who died in Manakintown, Va., December 24, 1725, aged about fifty-two or fifty-three years.

Chas-
tains.

Of the four registered Sublett families, Abraham, sen., was the father of the other three. The Vestry Book registers them also as vestrymen. It was a descendant of Louis Sublett who married a descendant of Bartholomew Dupuy. Subletts.

Anthony Trabue was a church Warden and Vestryman in the Parish, as the old Vestry Book shows, from December, 1707 to September 30, 1723. His name no where appears later than last date. The name of his son, Anthony, appears in the official documents many years later. Trabue.

It was a son of Anthony Trabue who married Olympia Dupuy, granddaughter of Bartholomew Dupuy.

John Levilain in the List of Families was the father of John, Jr. Both were vestrymen, and are also mentioned as sponsors in the Register of Baptisms. It was John, Jr. who Levilain.

170 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. married a daughter of Bartholomew Dupuy, and John James Dupuy also married his sister.

Francis Dupuy. It appears from the Baptismal Register that Francis Dupuy was in close fellowship with the family of Bartholomew Dupuy, and may have been near of kin to him; but his is registered as a different family, having a wife and daughter. The Register shows the following issue from him and his wife, Mary: a son, born August 21, 1732, and a daughter, Judith, born October 8, 1734 (See Register nos. 15, 20). His name is recorded in the Vestry Book, in the first "List of Tithable persons," in the year 1710, and the last time it appears in such lists is in the year 1731. In the year 1736, "The Widow Dupuy" is registered among the Tithable persons, and in the Baptismal Register, August 15th, of the same year a black, named Tobie, is recorded to his wife. This is pretty conclusive evidence that Francis Dupuy died between October 8, 1734, and August 15, 1736, for there is no other way to account for a "widow Dupuy." The author has been unable to find the least trace of any of his descendants except his two children, and he is under the impression that the family was delicate and that there is no living progeny; or if any they cannot be identified.

Sons of Bartholomew Dupuy. The General List of Families, it will be observed, assigns to Bartholomew Dupuy three "garçons" and two "filles." This is the only authority worthy of serious notice, which assigns to the old progenitor three sons *apparently*. Mrs. Stovall's Pictorial Tree (1861) gives him three sons only, and makes the mistake of naming John Bartholo-

mew as one of them, whom the will of the old progenitor proves to have been his grandson, thereby confirming the tradition among the descendants of John Bartholomew. Dr. Brock and others have followed in the wake of Mrs. Stovall, denying to the progenitor any daughters at all, until the author some years ago affirmed it, and in his letters to friends gave their names. It is well known that the oldest pictorial trees gave the progenitor only two children, Peter and John James and no daughters. As this volume will prove conclusively that the General List is correct in assigning him two daughters, what about the assignment of three "garcons"? Did the old progenitor really have three sons, and if so what were their names? Because the List is correct in the number of his daughters, it does not follow that he had also three sons, for the French word "garcon" is of wider signification than "filles," and might include any males who made their homes in those families. One thing is very certain, if the progenitor had three sons, there is not a single Dupuy mentioned in any of the official documents of King William Parish that can be designated as his third son. Every Dupuy in all the documents are clearly accounted for, and there is not one named, who could possibly have been the third son of the old progenitor. Mrs. Major, in her clear cut statements, every one of which are proven to be true, names only two sons, Peter and John James, and the Will of Bartholomew Dupuy confirms her statement. The author, therefore, is forced to one of three conclusions on the subject, viz: 1st, That the third "garcon" was a male, but not a son, living with the family; 2d, That, if

Chap. II.
Sons of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.

172 QUOTATIONS AND DEDUCTIONS.

Chap. II. a son, he died, and no mention of his name is to be found anywhere; or 3d, That the entry is an error. He is thoroughly convinced that Bartholomew Dupuy never had but the two sons, Peter and John James, to survive him, and he seriously doubts if he ever had a third one.

Daugh-
ters of
Barthol-
omew
Dupuy.
As to the names of the two daughters of the progenitor, and whom they married, any one who will read carefully the entries of the Baptismal Register, and observe the association of names at the baptism of the progenitor's grandchildren, and especially the fact that at only two of their baptisms, and on no other occasions throughout the whole register, do Bartholomew Dupuy and his wife appear as sponsors, except at the baptism of the first child respectively of Stephen Chastain and his wife Martha, and of John Levilain and his wife Philippa, must infer that those women must have been his daughters (See entries, Nos. 5, 13). It was in this way, that the author years ago arrived at the inference that Martha, who married Stephen Chastain, and Philippa, who married John Levilain, Jr., were the daughters of the old progenitor. Some years later, this inference was greatly strengthened by the reception of the statement of Mrs. Susanna Major, but the question was only recently put beyond the slightest doubt, when the author found the wills of Martha Chastain and of the old progenitor.

It may be safely said therefore, that from the deductions made from the documents recorded, we are able to start the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy off correctly, even to his grandchildren, whose names and dates of births in nearly every instance are recorded.

And if those, who attempt to write genealogy, Chap. II.
would compile it from official documents and Daugh-
well authenticated statements, instead of ters of
from mere presumption, genealogies would be Barthol-
more accurate, and people would have more omew
confidence in them. Dupuy.

The science of genealogy is founded on
common-sense and facts, without which a
genealogy is virtually worthless.

CHAPTER III.

GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Ancestry of Bartholomew Dupuy.

Chap. III. The Pedigree of Bartholomew Dupuy which
Ancestry follows is claimed by its author to have been
of culled from French authorities. It was com-
Barthol- piled specially for this work, by Mr. Henry
omew
Dupuy. Dudley Teetor, M. A., genealogist, of New
York.

I. In 1033, the Emperor Conrad conquered, at the head of his army, the baronies of Arles and Bourgogne in France.

Raphael DuPuy, in Latin, Podio, "grand Chambellan de l'empire," followed him. He was one of the Governors which that Emperor appointed over his new possessions. After which, the descendants of Raphael Dupuy became possessed of many estates in Languedoc and Dauphine.

The Tomb of Raphael DuPuy was opened in 1610 by order of M. Le Comte de la Roche, "Gouverneur de Romans en Dauphine." The corpse was found extended upon a marble table; his spurs upon one side, his sword upon the other, and upon his head a helmet of lead containing the following inscription upon a copper plate:— "Raphael de Podio, General de la Cavalerie Romaine, et Grand Chambellan de l'Empire Romaine."

It is said that the "House of Du Puy en Dauphine" possesses a gold medal granted to this Raphael Du Puy, upon one side of which is written:— "Raphael de Podio, grand chambellan de l'Empire Romaine Sons l'Empereur, Auguste, Christ regnant en chair." Raphael was succeeded by his son:

II. Hugues DuPuy 1st., Seigneur de Pereins, d'Apifer & de Rocheport. He went to the Crusades, with three of his children, and his wife Deurard de Poisseu, in 1096. He founded the Abbey d'Aiguebelle, Order of Saint Bernard, was one of the Generals of "Godefroi de Bouillon," and for his bravery

BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY'S ANCESTRY. 175

Chap. III. was granted the "Souverainete la ville d'Acres." **Ancestry** Ancient writers call him Hugues de Podio, "tres excellent guerrier." He left four sons:—1. Alleman, (who follows); 2. Rodolphe, to whom Godefroi de Bouillon gave many "lands on the other side of the river of Jordan," and who was killed "au combat de la vallee de Ran"; 3. Romaine DuPuy, who died in the principalities which Godefroi had given him; 4. Raymond DuPuy, Second Rector, or Grandmaster of the order of St. John de Jerusalem.

III. Alleman 1st. DuPuy, Chevalier, was a man of valour like his brothers, and was in battle on many occasions in 1115. He left two sons, Guillaume, who founded the house of DuPuy en Berri, and

IV. Hugues DuPuy, 2nd., Chevalier, Seigneur de Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer and Montbrun. He went to the Crusades in 1140, with Ame III. Comte de Savoye, and "acquit beau-coup de gloire en 1147," in the Army of the Emperor Conrad III. He espoused Floride Moiran, and left issue.

V. Alleman DuPuy 2nd., Chevalier, Seigneur de Pereins &c. He also bore the name De Montbrun, and rendered homage in 1229, to Aimar de Poitiers. He married Alix, Princess Dauphine, and left issue.

VI. Alleman Dupuy 3rd., Chevalier and Lord of Pereins, Rochefort, Apifer, Montbrun, Rhelianete, Baux, Solignac, Bruis, Bordeaux, Ansenix and Conissieu. He married Beatrix Artod, and had Alleman iv (who follows), 2. Bastat, Archbishop of Boulogne, founder of the Branch DuPuy, Seigneurs de Montbrun; Joubert Cardinal of Boulogne.

VII. Alleman DuPuy iv., Chevalier &c, followed Phillipe v. into Flanders in 1329. He married Eleanore, daughter of Jean Alleman, Seigneur de Lancoil, by whom he had—

VIII. Alleman DuPuy v., Chevalier de Pereins &c. He married Ainarde de Roland who was a Widow in 1362 (etoit veuve 1362) by whom he had a son—

176 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Chap. III. IX. Gilles DuPuy, Chevalier, Seigneur de Pereins &c. He rendered homage to Charles de France in 1349 and died in 1390. He married Alix de Bellecombe, and had issue—1. Gilles, 2. Artoit, 3. Ainier, 4. Guillaume, 5. Alleman, 6. Francois, Chevalier of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was succeeded by his son—

Ancestry
of
Bartholomew
Dupuy.

X. Gilles DuPuy 2nd., Chevalier, Seigneur de Pereins and autres villes, died 1420; married 1st., Florence de Hauteville; 2nd, Beatrix de Taulignan. He left issue, Ainier, 2. Deider, 3. Claude, 4. Jean, 5. Ainier, Chevalier de l'ordre de St. Jean de Jerusalem, (who follows) 6. Marie, who espoused Antoine de Montbrun.

XI. Ainier DuPuy, General des Armees A. D. 1446, Chevalier &c, married Catharine de Bellecombe and by her had—

XII. Jacques (James) DuPuy, Chevalier de Rochefort &c. He married 1476, 1st., Francois Artaud; 2nd., Jeanne, daughter of the Governor of Vese. He died 1505 and left sons, 1. Jean, (who follows), 2. Jacques, 3. Honorat, 4. Guillaume.

XIII. Jean DuPuy, founder of the Protestant family of Cabrielles, upper Languedoc, died 1583, leaving two sons, Pierre (who follows) and Raymond, the younger married Antoinette Bourasier, Dame de Periens who gave him two sons Jean and Charles.

XIV. Pierre, elder brother of Raymond, was the father of—

XV. Bartholomy DuPuy, Lord of Cabrielles, 1581, who was the father of—

XVI. Jean, or John DuPuy who married, 1652, Anne St. Heyer and had—

XVII. Bartholomew DuPuy, the Huguenot Refugee to Virginia (p. 178).

PROFESSIONAL STATEMENT.

Certificate I hereby certify that the foregoing Pedigree, showing the lineal descent of Bartholomew DuPuy,

Chap. III. Huguenot Refugee, to Virginia, from Raphael Dupuy of France, A. D., 1030, is the result of several years foreign and domestic research, and that I believe the same to be historically correct.

Henry Dudley Tector.

New York, Jan. 20th, 1906.

The Importance of Family Records.

Many do not jealously guard family records. All ought to do it, for they are important not only in determining blood-relationship, family property, class privileges and national history, but also the origin of one who may become famous. We at once want to know who such an one is; what are his belongings; who are his ancestors. While compiling this genealogy, the author was applied to for the pedigree of a young descendant, who had been elected to a professorship in a State University, and it was furnished. The idea is true, no man is a distinct and separate individual. We are all products. We all belong to the past. Those who have been live over again in their children. Hence, in a man's biography, his ancestors are always recorded. The author also received letters from some families, who are probably lineal descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy, but, having lost their pedigree, they could not be connected with him. So every one should endeavor to preserve a complete and accurate pedigree, which will be useful, and some day may become eloquent in lessons to his posterity.

Family
Registers
Should be
Kept.

The author has strenuously aimed at accuracy and completeness in compiling the genealogy, but has been too dependent on

178 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Chap. III. precarious sources to attest for it, *as a whole*, more than reasonable correctness.

The sources have been ancestral trees, printed genealogies, which have been partly corrected, and *mainly* family registers furnished by living descendants. Had all the descendants responded, to whom the author wrote, the result would have been more complete and satisfactory. More than a quarter of a century has been spent in gathering all the data. The descendants from Martha Dupuy are quoted mostly and rearranged from the "Virginia Historical Collection, vol. v., New Series."

Starting with a name in the Index, the lineage may be traced, by following the head lines and reference pages, and by observing that from a certain ancestor, the children of successive families are enumerated by different numbers; thus, I, i, (i), 1, (1); while each generation is marked with a *superior* number from the old progenitor.

A great diversity of spelling proper names will be observed.

Bartholomew Dupuy and His Children.

Dupuy. Bartholomew Dupuy (p. 176) was born in France about 1652; died between March 7th and May 17th of the year 1743; married in France, 1685, the Countess Susanna Lavillon; died between Oct. 27, 1731 and March 13, 1737. They escaped from France in December, 1685, to Germany; in 1699 they went to England; in 1700 they emigrated to America, and settled on the south side of James river, about 18 miles above Richmond, in King William Parish, Henrico (now Powhatan) County, Va., where they died. Issue*:

*Where dates of births are not recorded the order of issue is from inference.

BARTHOLOMEW DUPUY'S CHILDREN. 179

chap. III. 1. Peter¹Dupuy; Listed in the *first* "List of Tith-
Dupuy. able Persons" in the Parish, 1710, when he cer-
tainly was aged 16 years†, m. about 1722, Judith
Lefevre; d. between Sept. 28, 1736, and May 17,
1743Below

II. Martha¹Dupuy; d., between April 23, and
May 20, of the year 1740; m. about 1726, in King
William Parish, Stephen *Chastain*, d. prior to his
wife in King William Parish, Goochland Co.,
Va.Page 249

III. John James¹Dupuy; For many years a
church warden and vestryman of the Parish; His
estate at death included 2380 acres of land and not
less than 35 negroes; b. probably in 1698, as he was
first listed in 1714; d., between Feb. 9th and 27th
of 1775 in Cumberland Co., Va.,; m. about 1728,
Susanna Levilain, who was living at her husband's
death; (Probably a daughter of John Levilain,
Sen.)Page 259

IV. Philippa¹Dupuy; d. probably, about 1738, as
her name no where appears after the birth of her
last child, in Nov. 1737; m., about 1730, John
Levilain, Jr.; (A vestryman of the Parish, and
probably a son of John Levilain, Sen., and hence
own brother to the wife of John James Dupuy.) ..
.....Page 360

LINE OF PETER¹DUPUY.

Peter¹Dupuy, m. Judith Lefevre, (above). Issue:

I. John Bartholomew²Dupuy, Legatee in the old
Progenitor's will; b. in King William Parish, Va.,
Jan. 1723, (Register, No. 3.); m. Esther Guerrant,
b., Dec. 2, 1735 (Register, No. 22); (Daughter of
Peter and Magdalene Guerrant, who was probably
son of the immigrant, Daniel Guerrant) ..Page 180

II. James²Dupuy, m. Prudence Wills. They
lived in Nottoway Co., Va. Issue:

i. Lawrence³. ii. James³, m. Martha Mann.
Moved to MississippiPage 182

†They were listed for taxation at 16 years of age.

180 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Peter¹Dupuy, m. Judith Lefevre, (p. 179). Issue—
Continued:*

- Chap. III. iii. Edmond³, m. Miss Glascock. iv. Nancy³, m.
Dupuy. Col. John Malone³Dupuy (p. 183).
 v. Eliza³, m. ——— Wright. They moved to
 the Southwest.
- III. Eliza²Dupuy, m. 1st,———*Hundley*. Issue:
Hundley. i. Quintus C³, m. 1st — West; m. 2d. — Tuck.
 ii. Elizabeth³, m. John E. Trabue. *Eliza², m.*
 2d. Thomas *Atkinson*. Issue:
Atkinson. iii. Frances³.
- Dupuy. IV. Peter²Dupuy, b., in King William Parish,
 Va. Feb. 12, 1729, (Register No. 7); m. Elizabeth
 MalonePage 182
 V. Mary²Dupuy, b., in King William Parish,
 Va., Feb. 20, 1731 (B. R. No. 12); m.,———*Jackson*.
- Jackson. Issue: i. James³. ii. Magdalene³. iii. Joel³. iv. Lu-
 cretia³.
- Dupuy. VI. Isaac²Dupuy, b., in King William Parish,
 Va., Feb. 7, 1733, (Register, No. 14).
 VII. Judith²Dupuy, b., in King William Parish,
 Va., June 24, 1734 (Register, No. 20).
 VIII. Mary Magdalene²Dupuy, b., in King Wil-
 liam Parish, Va., Sept. 28, 1736, (Register, No. 24);
Jackson. m. ——— *Jackson*. Issue: i. Olly³. ii. Esther³. iii.
 Patience³. iv. Edward³. v. Jordan³.

*John Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Esther Guerrant,
(p. 179). Issue:*

- Dupuy. I. Magdalene³Dupuy, m., Thomas Watkins, of
 Halifax Co., Va.Page 183
 II. John³Dupuy; Captain of Infantry, in the
 same regiment with his two younger brothers, dur-
 ing the revolution; among his descendants is pre-
 served, as an heirloom, a Spontoon, a military
 weapon borne by officers of the infantry; He lived
 in the Southwestern portion of Prince Edward Co.,
 Va., near the old *Welsh Track Meeting House*, now
 Bethlehem Presbyterian Church; His homestead

*John Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Esther Guerrant,
(p. 179). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. fell into the hands of his grandson, Joel W. Daniel, Dupuy. who exchanged it for the farm of his half brother, Robert P. Daniel, in Charlotte Co., Va., whose heirs now reside on it; He and his wife are buried near the site of his residence (burned), in the family grave-yard, which was reserved in his will (probated Oct. 15, 1832), as a burying-ground of his descendants; b., Feb. 20, 1756; d. Oct. 1, 1832; m. Mary (Polly) W. Watkins, b. Oct. 30, 1766; d. Aug. 4, 1840; [Daughter of Col. Joel and Agnes (Morton) Watkins (Welsh Descent), of "Woodfork," Charlotte Co., Va; Son of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahomeny; Son of Thomas Watkins, of "Swift Creek," Cumberland Co., Va., (now Powhatan), whose will bears date, 1760; The following tribute was written of her father by Mr. John Randolph, of Roanoke:—"On Sunday, the second of January, departed this life Col. Joel Watkins, beloved, honored, and lamented by all who knew him. Without shining abilities or the advantages of an education, by plain, straightforward industry, under the guidance of *old fashioned* honesty and practical good sense, he accumulated an ample fortune, in which it is firmly believed there was *not one dirty shilling*"]Page 184

III. James³Dupuy; Captain in Infantry in the revolution; Heir of the famous old sword, which he bequeathed to his grandson; Very prominent citizen of Nottoway Co., Va., which he represented in the State Legislature for twenty consecutive years; b. May 5, 1758; d. June 30, 1823; m. 1782, Mary Purnell, b. Mar. 13, 1763; d. Feb. 15, 1828; (Daughter of William Purnell)Page 188

IV. Peter³Dupuy; Lieutenant of Infantry in the revolution; m. Nov. 14, 1789, Margaret Martin, b. 1768; d. about 1852; They moved from Nottoway county to Powhatan county, Va., in 1797, and thence, in 1818, to Richmond, Va.; The family oc-

182 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*John Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Esther Guerrant,
(p. 179). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. cupied their residence on Church Hill, Richmond,
Dupuy. in 1836, and it was broken up in 1853....Page 190

James³Dupuy, m. Martha Man, (p. 179). Issue:

I. Mary⁴Dupuy, m. — Magee.

II. Matilda⁴Dupuy, m. — Stamps.

III. Johnathan Ethelbert⁴Dupuy, M. D., b. about
1800; d., 1880; m., 1840, Tabitha Evans. Issue:

i. Martha Belle Vedora⁵, m. 1871, Edward Wil-
kerson.

ii. James Alva⁵, b., 1840; m., 1861, Cynthia
Mellard, b., 1847. Issue:

(i) Laura Adella⁶, b., 1864; m. 1883, John
Russell Josey. Issue:

Josey. 1. Rena Alberta⁷, b. Mar. 14, 1884. 2. Blanch
Adella⁷, b., 1886. 3. John Dupuy⁷, b., 1888.
4. Mattie Lee⁷, b., 1890.

Dupuy. (ii) James Ethelbert⁶, b., 1868; m., 1902, Mol-
lie Olivia Vernon, b., 1878.

(iii) Robert Leroy⁶, b., 1870; m., 1899, Bertie
Daugherty, b., 1879. Issue:

1. Daisy Lee⁷, b., 1900.

(iv) Lorena Belle⁶, b., 1873; m., 1900, Amy
Young, b., 1873.

(v) Joseph Lawrence⁶, b., 1876; m., 1895,
Georgie Edwin Applewhite, b., 1876. Issue:

1. Jettie Gladys⁷, b., 1897. 2. Laura Josey⁷,
b., 1899.

(vi) Alva C.⁶, b., 1879. (vii) Hallie Daisy⁶,
b., 1881; d. Dec. 28, 1898. (viii) Howard Eu-
gene⁶, b., 1883. (ix) Minnie Tabitha⁶, b., 1886.

(x) Lelia Katherine⁶, b., 1890.

Peter²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Malone, (p. 180). Issue:

I. William³Dupuy; Captain in the revolution;
Moved from Pittsylvania Co., Va., where his par-

Peter²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Malone, (p. 180). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** ents settled, to what is now known as Wheelers-
Dupuy. burgh, O., on land then called "The French Grant";
 d. in Springville, Ky.; m. 1st — Fuqua. Page, 192
 m. 2d., Peggy Littlejohn.....Page, 193
 II. Robert³Dupuy. III. Stephen³Dupuy.
 IV. Col. John Malone³Dupuy, m. 1st., Nancy³
 Dupuy, (p. 180), and moved to Alabama where she
 died without issue; m. 2d. Elizabeth Hall. Page, 193
 V. Jesse³Dupuy; Lived in Norfolk, Va., and en-
 gaged in shipping; failed in business on account of
 a storm at sea; Moved to Portsmouth, O., and
 thence to Augusta, Ky., where he died; m. M. A.
 ThompsonPage, 194

Magdalene³Dupuy, m. Thomas Watkins, (p. 180).
Issue:

- Watkins.** I. Benjamin⁴Watkins, b. Sept. 1, 1777; d. Oct.
 28, 1864; m. Feb. 7, 1805, Susan⁴Dupuy (p. 184)
 of Prince Edward county, Va. They lived in Pittsyl-
 vania county, Va.Page, 194
 II. Mary⁴Watkins, m. — Clay. They settled
 in Tennessee.
 III. John⁴Watkins, b. Mar. 4, 1782; d. Feb. 8,
 1858; m. Nancy Wilson, b. Mar. 4, 1785; d. Sept.
 26, 1854Page, 202
 IV. Thomas⁴Watkins, m. Leatitia Hairston.
 (The Hairstons are of Scotch extract and de-
 scended from Peter Hairston who settled in Mary-
 land).
 V. Stephen Dupuy⁴Watkins, b. Jan. 27, 1788; d.
 July 13, 1862; m. Nov. 21, 1816, Sarah Holman⁴
 Dupuy (p. 191)Page, 204
 VI. Joel⁴Watkins, m. —. Settled in Tennes-
 see. Issue:
 i. Stephen⁵, who was a merchant in Nashville,
 Tenn., many years ago.

184 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Magdalene*³*Dupuy, m. Thomas Watkins, (p. 180).*

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. VII. Ptolomy Lefevre⁴Watkins, b. May 18, 1793;
Watkins. d. Apr. 5, 1857; m. Apr. 21, 1825, Harriet Amasia⁴
Dupuy (p. 192)Page, 205

*Capt. John*³*Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins, (p. 181).*

Issue:

Dupuy. I. Watkins⁴Dupuy; Commissioner of the Revenue in Prince Edward County, Va., for about twenty-five years, and though opposed at every election by clever candidates, he was not defeated for the office, until old age incapacitated him for it; Elder, about 40 years, in the Bethlehem Presbyterian church, successor to the "Welsh Track Meeting House"; b. Sept. 17, 1784; d., in Prince Edward County, Va., Oct. 9, 1873; m. Elizabeth S. Walton, b. Feb. 18, 1795; d. Feb. 26, 1864. Both are buried in the family graveyard of his father, on the estate of Robt. P. Daniel. Issue:

i. Henry⁵, died in infancy.

ii. John Bartholomew⁵, b. in Prince Edward county, Va., June 18, 1812; d. June 13, 1890, near Rolling Hill, Charlotte county, Va., while on a visit to his wife's niece, Mrs. H. L. Berkeley; m. Dec. 22, 1841, Henrietta Louisa Hunter, of Appomattox county, Va., b. Sept. 11, 1820; d. in Roanoke, Va., May 5, 1900; [Daughter of Major Benjamin and Miss (May) Hunter] They lived in Prince Edward County, Va., near Bethlehem church, where their children were reared; Late in life, when their children became scattered, they resided with their youngest daughter, in Roanoke, Va., where they are buriedPage, 206

II. Susan⁴Dupuy, b. Jan. 6, 1786; d., in Pittsylvania County, Va., Apr. 20, 1864; m. Benjamin⁴Watkins, (p. 183)Page, 194

III. Henry Guerrant⁴Dupuy, b. Apr. 12, 1788; d. Mar. 23, 1815; m. Dec. 7, 1809, Sarah Taylor;

Capt. John³Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.d. Nov. 19, 1849. They lived near Walker's church,
Dupuy. Prince Edward county, Va.Page, 212

IV. Jane⁴Dupuy, b. Dec. 9, 1790; d. Nov. 2, 1870;
m. Nicholas Edmunds, of Brunswick County, Va.;
[Nicholas Edmonds, Henry Edmonds, and Thomas
Edmonds, probably of the same lineage, were ves-
trymen of the Episcopal church of St. Andrew's
Parish, Brunswick county, Va., at different periods
between the years 1732-86. Doubtless Mr. Nicholas
Edmunds, born in the same county, (though the
name is now spelled differently), was of the same
lineage, for he retained those names among his
children]. They lived in Charlotte County, Va.,
near the Bethlehem churchPage, 215

V. Mary⁴Dupuy, b. Oct. 20, 1792; d. Feb. 12,
1861; m. Col. William Townes Walker, b., 1756; d,
1833. They lived near Darlington Heights, Prince
Edward Co., Va.Page, 218

VI. Frances Anderson⁴Dupuy, b. Dec. 8, 1794;
d. Apr. 20, 1831; m. John Daniel, (his 2d. wife), of
Charlotte County, Va.Page, 221

VII. William Hunt⁴Dupuy, b. Mar. 11, 1796; d.
Aug. 19, 1853; m. Agnes Payne Ware, b. Jan. 5,
1798; d. Aug. 2, 1852. They moved to Kentucky
and settled in Christian county, in 1847. .Page, 222

VIII. John⁴Dupuy, b. Dec. 17, 1798; d. Apr. 12,
1873; m, Ann Beverly Daniel, of North Carolina.
They lived in Cumberland County, near Farmville,
Va; Long a merchant in Farmville, of the firm "Mc-
Kinney and Dupuy".....Page, 224

IX. Joel Watkins⁴Dupuy, M. D.; Philadelphia
College of Physicians and Surgeons; Practised
Medicine about Darlington Heights, Prince Ed-
ward County, Va., and in adjoining counties, and
was esteemed a fine physician; b., at "Woodfork,"
Charlotte county, Va., the home of his maternal
grandparents, Nov. 6, 1800; d. June 23, 1854, at the
home of his brother-in-law, James Henry⁴Dupuy,

186 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Capt. John³Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. in Tennessee, while on a prospecting tour of lands
Dupuy. in Arkansas; m., Feb., 1833, Paulina Pocahontas Eldridge, of Brunswick County, Va., b. July 18, 1808; d. June 30, 1890, in Harrisonburg, Va., at the home of her son-in-law, Rev. Lewis B. Johnston; [She was a gt.-gt.-gt.-gt.-grand-daughter of the wonderful and famous "Pocahontas". The line of descent is as follows:—John Rolfe, a twin, educated at an English University, and a man of reputation, (Son of John and Dorothea (Mason) Rolfe, b. Oct. 17, 1562; m. Sept. 24, 1582, who had other children—Eustace (twin), Edward, and Henry, who was a merchant in London and a member of the Virginia Company; Son of Eustace and Joanna (Jener) Rolfe, m. May 27, 1560, descendant of a family, resident for centuries in the county of Norfolk, England), married in England, and sailed for Virginia in May, 1609. The ship in which he came over was wrecked on the Bermudas, and there a daughter was born named Bermuda. They reached Virginia in May, 1610, and Rolfe's wife had either died at the Bermudas or only lived a short while after reaching Virginia. About Apr. 1, 1614, he married secondly, in the old Burton church, Williamsburg, Va., a few miles from Jamestown, the princess, Pocahontas, born in 1595, daughter of Powhatan, the noblest and most powerful of the Indian Chiefs of North America; She had been lured aboard an English vessel, in April, 1612, and held as hostage for the return of several white persons and some stolen property, and had been baptized in the Protestant faith, April, 1613, in the Jamestown church, by the name of Rebecca, but her original name was Matoax, which the Indians carefully concealed from the English, and changed to Pocahontas, out of superstitious fear, lest the knowledge of her true name might bring her hurt. In 1616, Rolfe and Pocahontas went to England where their only child,

Capt. John³Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Thomas, was born the same year. As they were
Dupuy. about to set sail for their return to Virginia, Pocahontas died and was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's church, Gravesend, Mar. 21, 1617. Rolfe left his infant son at Plymouth under the care of Sir Lewis Stukeley, but afterwards he was transferred to his uncle, Henry Rolfe, of London, with whom he remained until manhood. John Rolfe married thirdly, about 1620, Jane, daughter of Capt. William Pierce, of Virginia, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, born 1620. At different times he was Secretary and Recorder General of the Colony and a member of the council, and is spoken of by all the early writers who mention him as an honest and worthy gentleman. He died in March 1622. His son, Thomas, after reaching manhood, under his uncle Henry in London, came to Virginia; was permitted by the governor in 1641 to visit his Indian relatives, his aunt Cleopatre and Kinsman, Opechancanough; was a lieutenant in 1646; and between 1646-63 patented a number of tracts of land, and became a man of wealth. He married Miss Poytress (doubtless a daughter of Francis Poytress), and through him are the descendants of Pocahontas. Their only child, Jane Rolfe, married Col. Robert Bolling, of Kippax, Prince George; Their only child, Major John Bolling, married Miss Kennon; They had one son and five daughters; the son, Col. John Bolling, married Miss Blair, and the daughters married respectively, Richard Randolph, Col. Fleming, Dr. William Gay, James Murray, and Thomas Eldridge, who was the father of Thomas, who was the father of Dr. Dupuy's wife]

.....Page, 225
 X. Agnes⁴Dupuy, b. May 27, 1802; d. Feb. 12, 1812.

XI. Elizabeth G.⁴Dupuy, b. Feb. 12, 1804; d.

188 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Capt. John³Dupuy, m. Mary W. Watkins, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Feb. 8, 1852; m. James Henry⁴Dupuy (p. 189).

Dupuy. They moved to Tennessee.....Page 236

XII. James Lefevre⁴Dupuy; For many years an elder in the Presbyterian church; b. Sept. 22, 1807; d. — at the home of his neice, Mrs. E. L. Wilson, Gerardstown, W. Va.; m. Amanda B. Butler. Settled in Amherst county, Va., and after losing all his family, lived among his relatives. Issue:

i. Reuben Ruffin⁵, d., 1872, in early manhood.

XIII. Joseph Thomas⁴Dupuy, b. Feb. 24, 1812; d. May 1, 1831.

Capt. James³Dupuy, m. Mary Purnell, (p. 181).

Issue:

I. Ann Lefevre⁴Dupuy, b. Mar. 9, 1784; m. 1st. Dabney Morris; m. 2d., M. E. Jeffress; m. 3d., T. Wootten. No issue.

II. Mary Purnell⁴Dupuy, b. Feb. 7, 1786; m. 1st., Robert Dickinson, b. Nov. 25, 1767; d. Dec. 25, 1818; m. 2d. T. Jeter. Issue by 1st marriagePage, 228

III. Asa⁴Dupuy; Presiding justice of Prince Edward County, Va.; b. Jan. 7, 1788; d. Jan. 2, 1848; m. Jan. 12, 1837, Emily Howe, of Princeton, Mass., b. Jan. 28, 1811; d. Dec. 26, 1883. Lived in the vicinity of "Marble Hill," Prince Edward Co., Va.Page, 231

IV. William Jones⁴Dupuy, M. D.; Philadelphia College of Physicians and Surgeons; b. May 17, 1792; d. Dec. 13, 1853; m. Jan. 30, 1817, Jane S. Ruffin, b. July 26, 1800; d. Dec. 9, 1870; [Sister of Edwin Ruffin, the distinguished agriculturist and the second child of George Ruffin, of William Co., Va., b. 1765, who was the son of Edmund Ruffin, of Va., m. Lady Jane Skipwith, daughter of Sir William Skipwith of Prestwold Mecklenburg Co., Va., sixth baronet, d. 1764, m. Elizabeth Smith; Sir

Capt. James³Dupuy, m. Mary Purnell, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. William Skipwith descended from John De Mowbray, fourth Baron Mowbray, Lord of the Isle of Axholme, d. 1368. He married Lady Elizabeth Segrave, only child of John, third Lord Segrave, and of Lady Margaret Plantagenit, Duchess of Norfolk, his wife, who died, 1399; daughter of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, Earl of Marshal of England, (who married Lady Alice; daughter of Sir Roger Halys, of Harwich) ; Son of Edward I., King of England, and his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip III., King of France.] They lived in Nottoway County, Va.Page 232

V. Elizabeth Guerrant⁴Dupuy, b. Jan. 17, 1795; m. B. Osborne. Issue:

Osborne. i. Catherine⁵, m. Joel Johns, of Lunenburg County, Va. Issue:

Johns. (i) Catherine⁶, m. William Davidson. (ii) Joel⁶. (iii) Francis Osborne⁶. (iv) Mary Bruce⁶, m. Prof. Ashley Hurt, of Tulane University, New Orleans, La. (v) Taylor⁶. (vi) Emma⁶, m. Prof. A. L. Kusian, of Hollin's Institute, Va. (vii) Charles⁶. (viii) William Creath⁶.

Dupuy. VI. John Purnell⁴Dupuy, b. Feb. 22, 1796; d. Dec. 27, 1851. Lived near Burkeville, Va. Never married.

VII. Joseph⁴Dupuy; Colonel in the Militia before the Civil War; b. Dec. 12, 1797; d. Jan. 18, 1867; m. 1st., May 15, 1834, Mary Dupuy⁵Edmunds (p. 215), d. Aug. 27, 1839; no issue; m. 2d. Dec. 21, 1842, Sarah Watkins⁵Walker (p. 218), d. Aug. 8, 1864; Lived in the vicinity of "Marble Hill," Prince Edward county, Va.Page, 235

VIII. James Henry⁴Dupuy, b. July 19, 1801; d. Apr. 4, 1855; m. Elizabeth G.⁴Dupuy (p. 188). Lived at "Marble Hill," Prince Edward county, Va; Moved to West Tennessee, and thence to Southeast MissouriPage, 236

190 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Capt. James³Dupuy, m. Mary Purnell, (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. IX. Elizabeth Catherine⁴Dupuy, b. Aug. 30,
Dupuy. 1803; d. young.

X. Elvira⁴Dupuy, b. Oct. 27, 1805; d. Sept. 1, 1878; m., May 29, 1827, Col. Richard Beverly Eggleston, of Amelia County, Va., b. Feb. 27, 1797; d. Aug. 12, 1853; (Son of Edmond Eggleston, of Cumberland county, Va.; The Egglestons are of Irish descent, but came over to this country from England, and settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. About 1758-59, two brothers, William and Joseph, moved and settled near the center of Amelia County, Va., where they became associated with the Bookers, Tabbs, Archers, Royalls, and Meades, in the old "Grubhill church," which was built of timber from the lands of those two Egglestons. Col. Richard Beverly probably descended from one of those brothers. In 1790, Richard and Joseph Eggleston were elected two of the vestrymen of Grubhill church, and the former was made a warden)Page, 239

Lieut. Peter³Dupuy, m .Margaret Martin (p. 181).

Issue:

I. Martha Branch⁴Dupuy, b. Oct., 1790; d. June 25, 1819; m. Nov. 14, 1810, William McKinney, b. Sept. 6, 1781; d. 1832.....Page, 243

II. Anthony Martin⁴Dupuy; Obtained license to practise law about the year 1820, settled in Martinsville, Henry County, Va., and practised in the counties of Patrick, Henry and Franklin until November county court of Henry, 1825, when, upon the death of the clerk of Henry county, he was appointed by Judge Fleming Saunders of the circuit court, his successor. He held the office of clerk of Henry county by several appointments for twenty-seven years, until Oct. 1852, when by the amended constitution, the officer was elected by the people.

Lieut. Peter³Dupuy, m. Margaret Martin (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. At that election, though ardently supported by a **Dupuy.** very large proportion of the wealth and intelligence of the county, he was defeated, under the influence of the plea that the offices of Virginia, since the foundation of the government, had been in the hands of the gentlemen of the "old regime," who had reaped the emoluments of office, and it was time for others to share therein. The ability, zeal, and fidelity, with which he discharged the duties of the office, during his long incumbency, were never called in question. He possessed social qualities of the very highest type, and was fond of the society of his friends, by whom he was held in the very highest esteem; b., in Nottoway Co., Va., Dec. 21, 1791; d., in Martinsville, Va., of cancer of the stomach, Dec. 19, 1869. Never married.

III. Thomas⁴Dupuy, b. Apr. 24, 1793; d. July 4, 1795.

IV. Sarah⁴Dupuy, b. Apr. 15, 1795; d. Sept. 11, 1795.

V. Louisa Margaret⁴Dupuy, b. Aug. 14, 1796; d. July 26, 1873. Never married.

VI. Linnaeus⁴Dupuy, b. Apr. 28, 1798; d. Aug. 22, 1848; m. Apr. 28, 1831, Celine Cugneau Tate, b. Apr. 23, 1798; d. Nov. 10, 1851. Issue:

i. Charles Lewis Cooper⁵; Member of the Washington Artillery, C. S. A., from New Orleans, La; Promoted to Colonel; Cashier of Bank in New Orleans, after the war; b. Feb. 8, 1832; d., in New Orleans, La., June 25, 1895; m. Oct. 20, 1869, Anna Wood⁵Dupuy (p. 235), b. May 16, 1839. Issue:

(i) Louisa Abbott⁶, b. Oct. 27, 1872. (ii) Margurite Eloise⁵, b. Aug. 21, 1876; d. July 18, 1877.

VII. Sarah Holman⁴Dupuy, b. Jan. 26, 1800; d. Aug. 14, 1864; m. Stephen Dupuy⁴Watkins (p. 183)Page, 204

192 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Lieut. Peter³Dupuy, m. Margaret Martin (p. 181).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. VIII. Jane Guerrant⁴Dupuy, b. Sept. 12, 1801; **Dupuy.** d. Oct. 13, 1853; m. July 4, 1826, Thomas McKinney, b. Mar. 12, 1794; d. Sept. 20, 1867. .Page, 244
IX. Newton⁴Dupuy, b. Nov. 18, 1803; d. Feb. 21, 1837. Never married.

X. James Barrett⁴Dupuy; an honored merchant in Richmond, Va., for 32 yrs; Long of the firm of "Dupuy and McKinney"; Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. Masons of Virginia; b. May 31, 1805; d. Mar. 29, 1878. Never married.

XI. Mary E⁴. Dupuy { b. June { d. Aug. 4, 1817.

XII. Harriet A⁴. Dupuy { 8, 1807 { d. April 9, 1872;

m. Ptolomy Lefevre⁴Watkins (p. 184) . . .Page, 205

XIII. Virginia Ann⁴Dupuy, b. Feb. 15, 1809; d. Feb. 9, 1834; m. June 10, 1830, William Watson Mitchie, of Hanover county, Va., b. Feb. 15, 1809; d. Feb. 9, 1834Page, 244

XIV. Amelia Elizabeth⁴Dupuy, b. June 10, 1811; d. Nov. 1885, at the home of her sister, Mrs. Campbell, of Lexington, N. C.; m. Jan. 26, 1846, John Hamilton Patterson, b. July 4, 1800; d. Nov. 12, 1873. No issue.

XV. Adelaide Lawrence⁴Dupuy, b. Aug. 5, 1814; d., in Lexington, N. C.; m. June 13, 1854, Rev. Thomas Sale Campbell (Methodist), b. Aug. 5, 1814.

Capt. William³Dupuy, m. 1st — Fuqua, (p. 182).

Issue:

I. Moses Fuqua⁴Dupuy; Sheriff of Greenup county, Ky., during the civil war; b. July 26, 1799; d. Aug. 13, 1889; m. Oct. 4, 1818, Phoebe Stephenson, b. May 24, 1795; d. Dec. 4, 1854. . . .Page, 245

II. Albert⁴Dupuy. III. William⁴Dupuy. IV. Peter⁴Dupuy. V. Judith⁴Dupuy. VI. Elizabeth⁴Dupuy. VII. Evaline⁴Dupuy.

Wash., D. C.

April 10th, '22.

Dear Mr. Ashley,

I beg that you will correct an error in the book "DuPuy - The Huguenot Bartholomew and his descendents" By Rev. B. H. Dupuy. CS71-D945 - 1908. On page 193 is Col. John Malone Dupuy and his children. The VII Susan Dupuy b1838: d. 1900 m. James Hawkins (not Hankins.) Please correct the same in the index.

Thanking you in advance for your kindness and trouble I am,

Gratefully yours,
Harriett Hawkins Chambers

Observatory Apt.

Capt. William³Dupuy, m. 2d. Mrs. Peggy Littlejohn (p. 182). Issue—Continued:

- chap. III. VII. Jesse L.⁴Dupuy, m. Ann Stuart. Issue:
 Dupuy. i. Margaret⁵; d. ——.
 ii. Lewis C.⁵, m. Jennie Partlow. Issue:
 (i) Bertha⁶. (ii) Walter⁶. (iii) Altha⁶. (iv) Jessie⁶.
 iii. John M.⁵, m. Annie Blair. Issue:
 (i) Louisa A⁶., b. Feb. 18, 1867; m. George P. Reeg. Issue: 1. Arthur⁷.
 (ii) John Wesley⁶, b. Mar. 13, 1869; m. Mary Conroy. Issue: 1. Henrietta⁷.
 (iii) Thomas J.⁶, b. Dec. 14, 1872; m. Sarah Hicks. Issue:
 1. Paul Hicks⁷. 2. Charlotte A⁷.
 (iv) Cora A.⁶, b. Nov. 18, 1878; m. Elmore E. McKee.
 iv. Richard⁵, d. ——.
 v. William C.⁵., d. ——; m. Matilda How. Issue:
 (i) Lillia⁶. (ii) Orpah⁶.
 vi. Sarah A.⁵, m. Allen *Ratecliffe*. Issue: (i) Samuel⁶. (ii) Anna⁶. (iii) Willie⁶.
 vii. James M.⁵. viii. Virginia A⁵. ix. Samuel L.⁵.
 x. Albert⁵.

Col. John Malone³Dupuy, m. 2d. Elizabeth Hall, (p. 183). Issue:

- I. Margaret⁴Dupuy, m. Richard Hudson.
 II. Eliza Ann⁴Dupuy, m. Richard Allen.
 III. Jane⁴Dupuy, m. Rev. William Crawford.
 IV. William⁴Dupuy, m. ——, of Texas, where they lived and all died.
 V. Alfred⁴Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Martin. Issue:
 i. Louis D.⁵., near Birmingham, Ala.
 VI. Stephen H.⁴Dupuy, m. Susan Mudd. Issue:
 i. Son⁵, m. and has 4 sons in Ala.
 ii. Three Daughters⁵.
 iii. John William⁵, m. ——, and has two daughters, b. 1890, 1892.
 VII. Susan⁴Dupuy, b., 1838; d., 1900; m. James Hankins.

194 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jesse³Dupuy, m. M. A. Thompson, (p. 183). Issue:

Chap. III. I. James⁴Dupuy. II. Oscar O⁴. Dupuy, m. —
Dupuy. Evans. III. Alexander⁴Dupuy.

IV. John⁴Dupuy. V. William⁴Dupuy. VI. Lucy
N⁴. Dupuy, m. — Hatton.

VII. Mary⁴Dupuy, m. the husband of her de-
ceased sister, Virginia.

VIII. Virginia⁴Dupuy, d. —; m. Mr. Cord, a
prominent lawyer of Flemingsburgh, Ky.

IX. Eliza Ann⁴Dupuy; A voluminous writer of
fiction; Author of "The Mysterious Guest"; "The
Dethroned Heiress"; and sequel, "The Hidden Sin";
"The Gipsy's Warning"; "The Clandestine Mar-
riage"; and sequel, "The Discarded Wife"; "Micha-
el Rudolph"; "The Cancelled Will"; and sequel,
"Who Shall be Victor?" "All for Love;" "A new
Way to Win a Fortune"; "Why Did He Marry
Her?"; "A Planter's Daughter"; "Was He Guilty?"
(Twenty-five cents each, "The F. M. Lupton Pub-
lishing Co.," New York); "Morton"; "The Conspir-
ators"; "The Huguenot Exiles", (Harper and
Brothers, New York); etc; About 40 novels and
novelettes; She was disappointed in love, and
though afterwards had many worthy suitors, never
married; born in Petersburg, Va., in 1814; Spent
much of her life in Kentucky; died, in New Orleans,
La., in 1881.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue:

Watkins. I. Mary Lefevre⁵Watkins, b. Mar. 23, 1806; d.
June 29, 1839; m. Jan. 12, 1826, Hezekiah Good
Daniel. Issue:

Daniel. i. Susan Ann⁶, m. James J. Tinsley. Issue:

Tinsley. (i) James Whitefield⁷, m. Nannie James.
Issue:

1. Cecil J⁸., b. Aug. 24, 1879. 2. Mary L⁸., b.
July 22, 1881; d. Oct. 25, 1888. 3. Robert
Bruce⁸, b. Aug. 24, 1883. 4. Angella⁸, b. Oct.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- hap. III.** 19, 1885. 5. James W^s, b. Apr. 29, 1888. 6. Pocahontas^s, b. Feb. 1, 1890. 7. John Rhorer^s, b. Nov. 9, 1892. 8. Irene Watkins^s, b. Mar. 18, 1896.
- Tinsley.** (ii) Mary Florence⁷. (iii) Edward Daniel⁷. (Both died infants). (iv.) Robert Lee⁷, m. Daisy Cummings. Issue: 1. Louise^s. 2. Annie^s.
- Daniel.** ii. Benjamin Watkins⁶, never married. iii. Christina Agnes⁶, m. Jesse N. *Tinsley*. Issue:
- Tinsley.** (i) Alonzo Calvin⁷, m. Sept. 1, 1858, Agnes V⁶. Fergusson (p. 206). Issue: 1. Lavalette Amelia^s. 2. Calvin Williamson^s. 3. Luther^s. 4. Mary Bland^s. 5. Christina^s. (ii) Mary Jessie⁷, m. Thomas J. *Smith*. Issue several^s. (iii) William⁷. (iv) Chester⁷. (v) Agnes Lee⁷, m. 1st. James Fergusson, M. D.; m. 2d. W. Witcher.
- Daniel.** iv. Robert Pride⁶; never married. v. John Henry⁶, m. Mrs. Georgie (Jeter) Garland. Issue: (i) Garland⁷. vi. Edwin Dupuy⁶, never married. vii. Mollie Angeline⁶, m. Oct. 18, 1859, H. Singleton *Belt*, M. D. Issue:
- Belt.** (i) Mary D⁷, m. H. A. Southall. (ii) Walter G⁷; d, 1890. (iii) Benjamin Lloyd⁷. (iv) H. Singleton⁷, m. 1894, Anna Easley.
- Daniel.** viii. William E⁶, never married. ix. Jane Caroline⁶; d. in Washington, D. C.; m. W. H. Ward; d. —.
- Watkins.** II. Agnes Morton⁵Watkins, b. Sept. 4, 1807; d. Feb. 2, 1882; m., May 24, 1832, Thomas S. *Jones*; d. June 4, 1853. Issue:
- Jones.** i. Frances Ann⁶, b. Mar. 30, 1834; m. Oct. 22, 1858, George *Oakes*. Issue:
- Oakes.** (i) Travis⁷. (ii) Albert⁷. (iii) Alice⁷.
- Jones.** ii. John E⁶, b. Aug. 14, 1835; m. 1st. Nov. 16,

196 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** 1858, Mary M. Leftwich, b. June 25, 1832; d. Oct. 3, 1861. Issue: (i) Leftwich⁷. (ii) Matilda⁷, m. — Keatts; Jno. E⁶, m. 2d. Lucy C. Steptoe, b., 1842; d., 1890. Issue: (iii) Charles⁷. (iv) Thomas⁷. (v) Ruth⁷. (vi) Nellie⁷. (vii) Emma Hayse⁷, b. Apr., 1883; adopted by her aunt, Mrs. Sallie S. Payne.
- Jones.** iii. Susan Jane⁶, b. Sept. 15, 1836.
iv. Mary Ellen⁶, b. July 21, 1838; m., 1865, Charles *Ragsdale*. Issue:
- Ragsdale.** (i) Isla G⁷. (ii) Lula⁷, m. Samuel Mooreman.
Jones. v. Martha Smith⁶, b. Nov. 27, 1839. vi. Carrie W⁶, b. Apr. 5, 1841.
vii. Benjamin Watkins⁶, b. Jan. 24, 1843; m. Sept., 1882, Nannie Townes⁶Watkins (p. 200). Issue:
- (i) Susan Agnes⁷, b. Feb., 1885. (ii) Irvine Townes⁷, b., 1889. (iii) Nannie Townes⁷, b., 1893. (iv) Josephine⁷, b., 1896. (v) Benjamin⁷, b., 1897.
- viii. Thomas Smith⁶, b. Nov. 22, 1845; d. Jan. 2, 1895; m. Jan. 1884, Pauline Smith. Issue:
- (i) Thomas S⁷. (ii) Willie⁷. (iii) Ralph⁷. (iv) Pauline⁷.
- ix. Eliza A⁶. } b. April { d. July 5, 1855.
x. Sallie S⁶. } 13, 1848 { m. Dec. 4, 1873, J. J. Payne, b. Aug., 1844; d. July 25, 1880. Issue: (i) William Anderson⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1875. (ii) Thomas J⁷, b. June 30, 1878.
- Payne.**
- Jones.** xi. Henry Clay⁶, b. Aug. 28, 1850.
xii. Agnes Morton⁶, b. Jan. 15, 1853; m. Feb. 14, 1882, Col. Sanford *Fitts*. Issue:
- Fitts.** (i) Agnes Morton⁷, (ii) Harry⁷, (iii) Carrie W⁷. (iv) Sanford Brooks⁷. (v) Benjamin⁷, d. —.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** **III.** Jane Edmunds⁵Watkins, b. Jan. 29, 1809; d. **Watkins.** July 15, 1880; m., Nov. 13, 1845, David *Scott*, b. Oct. 31, 1797; d. Sept. 11, 1875. Issue:
- Scott.** i. Benjamin Watkins⁶, b. Sept. 24, 1846; d. Sept. 17, 1873.
- ii. Susan Dupuy⁶, b. June 4, 1848; d. Apr. 29, 1887; m. Jan. 9, 1872, Albert P. *Crabtree*. Issue:
- Crabtree.** (i) George Watkins⁷, b. Aug. 26, 1873.
- (ii) Susan Warner⁷, b. Jan. 9, 1878; m. Jan. 6, 1898, George Cornelius *Southerland*. Issue:
- Southerland.** 1. George Cornelius⁸, b. Nov. 3, 1898.
- Scott.** iii. Edwin Hoge⁶, b. Dec. 15, 1849; m. ——. No issue.
- iv. Josephine Emma⁶, b. Oct. 23, 1852; m. Oct. 5, 1875, William Thompson *Sergeant*, b. Dec. 27, 1853. Issue: (i) Walter Scott⁷, b. Nov. 7, 1876; m. May 9, 1900, Caroline Britt Smith, b. Nov. 18, 1877. Issue: 1. Walter Edwin⁸, b. Apr. 19, 1901. 2. Carryl Lee⁸, b. Jan. 6, 1903.
- (ii) David Evins⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1881. (iii) William Watkins⁷, b. Sept. 10, 1883.
- Watkins.** **IV.** John Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Sept. 26, 1810; m. 1st., Mar. 9, 1836, Jane Martin; d., 1840. Issue:
- i. Susan Jane⁶, m. Col. William H. Worth; Jno. D⁵., m. 2d. Aug. 6, 1844, Phoebe A. Stone. Issue:
- ii. Phoebe Augusta⁶, b. July 28, 1845.
- iii. Mary Florence⁶, b. Mar. 27, 1847; m., Jan. 27, 1868, Col. James *Martin*. Issue:
- Martin.** (i) Mary Williams⁷, b. Nov. 20, 1868. (ii) Florence Watkins⁷, b. Feb. 28, 1873; d. July 3, 1891.
- (iii) Anna Dupuy⁷, b. Mar. 14, 1878. (iv) Carrie Payne⁷, b. Oct. 24, 1881.
- (v) Sarah Roberta⁷, b. May 16, 1883.
- Watkins.** iv. Caroline Virginia⁶, b. Oct. 18, 1848; d. Mar. 17, 1881; m., Aug. 26, 1874, Rev. Charles Montgomery *Payne*, b., in Lexington, N. C.; d., in Washington, N. C., 1900; (Davidson College,

198 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** N. C., B. A., 1873; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1873; Licensed, Apr. 6, 1872; Ordained, Apr. 17, 1873, by the Presbytery of Orange; Stated Supply and Pastor of Mt. Airy, Madison, Leaksville and Wentworth, N. C., 1872-74; Pastor of the Second church of Wilmington, N. C., 1874-84, of the First church of Concord, N. C., 1884-94, and of the Washington church, N. C., 1894-1900; D. D., 1890). Issue:
- Payne.** (i) Mary Augusta⁷, b. Sept. 14, 1875; d. May 26, 1888.
(ii) Roberta Lee⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1879; d. May 16, 1883.
- Watkins.** v. Samuel Ferdinand⁶, b. July 13, 1850; m., Feb. 14, 1883, Rosa Elizabeth Watkins. Issue:
(i) Rosa Elizabeth⁷, b. May 15, 1884. (ii) John Franklin⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1888.
vi. Benjamin Franklin⁶, b. Jan. 25, 1855; m., Jan. 3, 1894, Sherly Chenault. Issue:
(i) Franklin Chenault⁷, b. Dec. 30, 1894. (ii) Sherly Caroline⁷, b. June 11, 1897.
vii. John Dupuy⁶, b. Mar. 2, 1857; d. July 2, 1859.
viii. Lettie Stone⁶, b. Aug. 18, 1859; d. Sept. 2, ——. ix. Ida Lee⁶, b. Apr. 17, 1861.
V. Thomas Joel⁵Watkins, b. Oct. 19, 1812; d. July 6, 1879; m., Aug. 18, 1842, Sallie Gunn. Issue:
i. Susan Ann⁶. ii. Mollie Daniel⁶. (Both died infants).
iii. Daniel Gunn⁶, b. Sept. 25, 1857; m. June 10, 1884, Lydia A. Powell, b. Apr. 13, 1865. Issue:
(i) Edna Earl⁷, b. Feb. 27, 1885. (ii) Wilbur L⁷, b. Apr. 10, 1886. (iii) Annie Louise⁷, b. June 24, 1888; d. July 21, 1899. (iv) Lucile Ann⁷, b. Mar. 3, 1890. (v) Henry Thomas⁷, b. Dec. 23, 1891. (vi) Katherine Christa⁷, b. Dec. 24, 1893. (vii) Du Gee⁷, b. Apr. 26, 1895.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (vii) Maggie Lyle⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1897, (ix) Sallie A⁷., b. Nov. 22, 1898.
- Watkins.** VI. Frances Ann⁵Watkins, b. Oct. 2, 1814; d. June 20, 1840; m., Dec. 14, 1831, Robt. W. *Williams*. Issue:
- Williams.** i. Benjamin Watkins⁶. ii. Robert Martin⁶. iii. Cornelia⁶. iv. Sallie Jane⁶.
- Watkins.** VII. Stephen Henry⁵Watkins, b. June 11, 1816; d. in Texas. Never married.
- Martin.** VIII. Caroline Hunt⁵Watkins, b. Mar. 18, 1819; m., Oct. 25, 1837, Maj. George W. *Martin*. Issue:
- i. Susan G⁶. ii. William Watkins⁶, killed, in battle, in C. S. A. iii. George⁶, m. — Vance. iv. Joseph Benjamin⁶. v. John H⁶. vi. Catherine⁶, m. — Stocks. vii. Emma Dupuy⁶. viii. Thomas Henry⁶.
- Watkins.** IX. Benjamin Franklin⁵Watkins, b. Nov. 6, 1820; d. Aug. 11, 1853; m., May 16, 1849, Lucy Ann Paxton. Issue:
- i. Samuel Price⁶, b. May 21, 1850; m., Jan. 21, 1873, Maria G. Stade, b. June 24, 1854. Issue: (i) Joseph P⁷., b. Jan. 22, 1876. (ii) Lucy P⁷., b. Apr. 15, 1878. (iii) Carrie D⁷., b. Aug. 2, 1879. (iv) Samuel⁷, b. Nov. 18, 1882. (v) Elizabeth W⁷., b. May 15, 1885.
- ii. Susan C⁶., b. May 29, 1852; m., July 20, 1869, Millard F. *McKinsey*, b. May 3, 1849. Issue:
- (i) Annie W⁷., b. Sept. 26, 1870. (ii) Carrie Price⁷, b. Sept. 2, 1877. (iii) Millard F⁷., b. Oct. 10, 1880. (iv) Benjamin F⁷., b. Sept. 26, 1882.
- Watkins.** X. Henry Anderson⁵Watkins, M. D.; Philadelphia College of Physicians and Surgeons; Practised Medicine about Darlington Heights, Prince Edward county, Va; b. May 4, 1822; d., in Pittsylvania county, Va., May 1902, at the home of his son-in-law, B. W. Jones; m., Jan. 1, 1852, Susan

200 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. Agnes⁵Walker, of Prince Edward Co., Va., (p. 219). Issue:
- Watkins.
- i. William Walker⁶, b. July, 1853; d. Dec., 1861.
 - ii. Benjamin⁶, b. Oct., 1855. iii. Nannie Townes⁶, b. Nov., 1856; m. B. W. Jones, (p. 196).
 - iv. Henry Martin⁶, b Jan., 1859; d. Oct., 1860.
 - v. Mary Josephine⁶, b. July, 1861; d. May, 1899.
 - vi. Joseph Dupuy⁶, b. Mar., 1864; d. Apr., 1864.
 - vii. Susan Walker⁶, b. June, 1865; m. James Raymond Morton, of Savanna, Ga. Issue:
 - (i) James Raymond⁷, b. May, 1892; d. —.
 - (ii) James Raymond⁷. (iii) Louise Minor⁷.
 - viii. John Dupuy⁶, b. June, 1868; m., in Texas, Maude —. Issue: (i) John Dupuy⁷.
- XI. Susan Elizabeth⁵Watkins, b. June 4, 1823; d. Mar. 3, 1891; m., Mar. 10, 1845, David Cummins Mebane, M. D., b. Dec. 18, 1805; d. May 23, 1866. Issue:
- Mebane.
- i. Annie Dupuy⁶, b. June 15, 1846; d. June 20, 1856.
 - ii. Mary Ellen⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1848; m., Dec. 31, 1879, Rev. Franklin Pierce Ramsay, b., in Pike county, Ala.; (Davidson College N. C., A. B. and A. M., and Ph. D. of the University of Chicago, President and Professor of Bible and Philosophy of King College, Va., 1906; Licensed, Apr., 1881, by the Presbytery of East Alabama; Ordained, Oct., 1881, by the Presbytery of Western Texas; Evangelist, Laredo, Tex., 1881-83; Pastor of New Dublin, Va., 1883-85, of Wetheredville, Md., 1886-90; Evangelist of the Presbytery of Tuscaloosa, 1890; Pastor of Augusta, Ky., and Sharon, Ky., 1891-96; President of Fredericksburg College, Va., 1899-1900; Stated Supply of Oxford, Jacksonville and Merrelton, Ala., 1901-). Issue: (i) Robert Lee⁷. (ii) Franklin Pierce⁷; A. B. of King College and Student of the University of Chicago; Profes-
- Ramsay.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Mebane.

sor of Science in King College, Va. (iii) Nellie⁷.
iii. Rev. Benjamin Watkins⁶; Davidson College, N. C., B. A., 1875; M. A., 1884; D. D., 1899; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1878; Licensed, Apr. 29, 1878; Ordained, Nov. 16, 1878, by the Presbytery of Orange; Pastor of Graham, N. C., 1878-80; Stated Supply of Hillsville and Old Town, Va., and of Mt. Airy, N. C., 1881-82; Pastor of Bristol, Va., 1882-85, of River View, Va., 1883-89, of Maysville, Ky., 1890-92, of Radford, Va., 1892-96, and of Fredericksburg, Va., 1896-99; Co-Principal of Cluster Springs Academy, Halifax Co., Va., 1899-1901; Pastor Elect, of Madison, Pine Hall, and Stated Supply of Wentworth, N. C., 1901; Pastor of Mt. Airy, N. C., 1904-; b., in Greensboro, N. C., May 26, 1850; m., Nov. 21, 1878, Elizabeth Gallaway Carter, b. Sept. 5, 1850. Issue:

(i) David Cummins⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1879; d. Nov. 7, 1881.

(ii) Mary Gallaway⁷, b. Feb. 11, 1881; appointed, 1904, Missionary to Japan, by the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, Presbyterian church in U. S.

(iii) William Carter⁷, b. Nov. 1, 1882; M. D.; m., Mt. Airy, N. C., Oct. 11, 1906, Susan Mott, Daughter of Dr. Henry Y. Mott. (iv) Alice Earley⁷, b. Dec. 26, 1883.

iv. Susan Agnes⁶, b. Mar. 3, 1852; m., Mar. 26, 1883, E. M. Ramsay. Issue:

(i) Lola⁷. (ii) John⁷. (iii) Ellen⁷.

Ramsay.
Mebane.

v. Caroline Nelson⁶, b. Dec. 24, 1854; d. June 27, 1855.

vi. David Cummins⁶, M. D., b. Apr. 3, 1856; m. 1st., Apr. 3, 1883, Alice E. Earley; d. Jan. 16, 1884; m. 2d., Jessie Spearing. Issue: (i) Thomas⁷. (ii) Ramsey⁷. (iii) Jessie⁷.

202 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Benjamin⁴Watkins, m. Susan⁴Dupuy, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** vii. Jennie Dupuy⁶, b. May 12, 1858; d. Apr. 26, 1860.
Mebane. viii. Rev. William Nelson⁶; Davidson College, N. C., B. A. and A. M.; and B. D., and Ph. D., of the University of Chicago; Professor of Languages in King College, Va., 1906; University of Chicago, Semitic Language, 1897; Licensed, 1888, by the Presbytery of Nashville; Ordained, 1889, by the Presbytery of Ebenezer; Stated Supply of Kerrville, Tenn, 1886, of Pulaski and Draper's Valley, Va., 1888-89, of Vanceburg and Greenup, Ky., 1889-94; Professor of Greek and German in the Fredericksburg College, Va., 1897-99; Co-Principal of Cluster Springs Academy, Halifax county, Va., 1899-1900; Professor of Hanover College, Ind. 1900-; b., in Greensboro, N. C., June 10, 1860; m., Dec. 21, 1887, Pauline Evelyn Kent, b. July 8, 1858. Issue:
 (i) Elizabeth Kent⁷, b. Sept. 24, 1888; d. Aug. 9, 1898.
 (ii) Margaret Archer⁷, b. Nov. 16, 1890; d. Aug. 9, 1898.
 (iii) Helen Watkins⁷, b. Feb. 26, 1893. (iv) William Nelson⁷, b. Oct. 3, 1896.
 ix. Robert Lee⁶. b. Aug. 6, 1862; d. June 24, 1880.
- Watkins.** XII. William Lafayette⁵Watkins, b. Nov. 7, 1824; d. —; m. 1st. Ellen Bowen. Issue:
 i. Mary⁶. ii. Ellen S. Bowen⁶; Wm. L⁵. m. 2d. Mary Craig. Issue others⁶
- John⁴Watkins, m. Nancy Wilson, (p. 183). Issue:*
- I.** Sallie Ellis⁵Watkins, b. Sept. 1, 1808; m. Elisha Plummer. Issue:
Plummer. i. John Watkins⁶, b. July 7, 1828. ii and iii Daughters⁶.
- Watkins.** II. Thomas Hardin⁵Watkins, b. Feb. 18, 1810; m. Leatitia Saunders. Issue:

John⁴Watkins, m. Nancy Wilson, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** i. Judith Saunders⁶. ii. Sallie Ellis⁶. iii. Ann W⁶. iv. Susan L⁶. v. Mary Thomas⁶.
Watkins. vi. America Hairston⁶, m. George Hairston⁶ Watkins (below). vii. Samuel⁶. viii. Ellen⁶.
 III. Magdalene Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Apr. 2, 1811; m. Peter Shelton. Three of his sons served in the C. S. A. Issue:
Shelton. i. William Henderson⁶, d. Nov. 1900. ii. Sarah⁶. iii. John Wilson⁶. iv. Ann Watkins⁶, m. James Martin of Leaksville, N. C. Issue:
Martin. (i) Eliza. Davis⁷ } b. Oct. 11, } d. Sept., 1868,
 (ii) Mag. Watkins⁷ } 1867 } m. Nov. 11, 1886,
 William M. Stultz, Issue:
Stultz. 1. Francis Field⁸, b. Dec. 11, 1887. 2. Annie Virginia⁸, b. July 28, 1889. 3. Magdalene Staite⁸, b. Nov. 3, 1892. 4. James Davis⁸, b. Jan. 18, 1894. 5. Sydnor Marshall⁸, b. Dec. 24, 1897. 6. Susan Reive⁸, b. Aug. 25, 1899.
Shelton. v. Ruth⁶. vi. Peter⁶. vii. Mary E⁶. viii. Louise⁶. ix. Virginia⁶. x. Thomas⁶. xi. James⁶. xii. George⁶.
Watkins. IV. Nancy Wilson⁵Watkins, b. Dec. 21, 1812; m. — Mullins. Issue 5 sons⁶ and 2 daughters⁶.
 V. Elizabeth P.⁵Watkins, b., Nov. 17, 1814; m. Southall; moved West. Issue: 1 son⁶. 2 daughters⁶.
 VI. Peter Wilson⁵Watkins, b. July 23, 1815; m. Louisa Hairston, b. Apr. 1, 1821. Issue:
 i. George Hairston⁶, b. Sept. 6, 1845; m. America Hairston⁶Watkins (above). Issue:
 (i) Mary Saunders⁷. (ii) Thomas⁷. (iii) Louisa⁷. (iv) Peter Dupuy⁷. (v) Samuel⁷. (vi) Leatitia⁷.
 ii. Nancy Wilson⁶, b. May 18, 1848; m., Nov. 23, 1869, George Stovals Hairston. Issue:
 (i) George R⁷, b. Jan. 12, 1870. (ii) Louise⁷. (iii) Peter Watkins⁷. (iv) Matilda Martin⁷.
Hairston. (iii) Louise⁶, b. Aug. 15, 1852; m. John Tyler
Watkins. Hairston. Issue:

204 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

John⁴Watkins, m. Nancy Wilson, (p. 183).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (i) Eliza P⁷. (ii) Peter Watkins⁷. (iii) Louise⁷.
 Hairston. (iv) Samuel⁷.
 Watkins. iv. Susan Maria⁶, b. May 16, 1856; d. July 28, 1856. v. Elizabeth Magdalene⁶, b. Oct. 10, 1862.
 VII. Susan Ann⁵Watkins, b. May 24, 1818; d., 1869; m. Benjamin Barrow. Five of his sons served in the C. S. A. Issue: i. Oren Williams⁶.
 Barrow. ii. Mary Elizabeth⁶, b. Nov. 17, 1840; d. June 20, 1900; m., 1859, Jesse H. Turner, M. D. Issue:
 Turner. (i) Leonora⁷, m. E. W. Dixon, of Danville, Va. Issue four⁸. (ii) Walter R⁷. (iii) Edward P⁷. (iv) Ella⁷. (v) Daughter⁷, m. Benjamin W. Dodson. (vi) Oren Barrow⁷. (vii) Jessie May⁷. (viii) William Watkins⁷. (ix) Irvine⁷.
 Barrow. iii. Watkins⁶, m. ——— Dixon. Issue: Three⁷.
 iv. Nannie⁶, m. ——— Lee. Issue: Four⁷. v. John Armstead⁶, moved West; m. ———. vi. Robert⁶; Killed in battle in C. S. A. vii. Cas-sandia⁶, m. Clark Stone. Issue several. viii. Benjamin Franklin⁶, m. ——— Sheffield. Issue several. ix. Peter Thomas⁶, m. Dora Guerrant, of Leaksville, N. C. Issue: 6 or 7.

Stephen Dupuy⁴Watkins, m. Sarah Holman⁴Dupuy, (p. 183). Issue:

- Watkins. I. Mary Louisa⁵Watkins, b. Mar. 22, 1819; d. Oct. 8, 1820.
 II. Thomas Linnaeus⁵Watkins, b. Oct. 20, 1821; d. Sept. 24, 1823.
 III. Washington Lafayette⁵Watkins; Lawyer; b. Jan. 10, 1824; m. 1st., June 10, 1851, Maria Sophia Hall, b. June 4, 1833; d. Sept. 21, 1864; m. 2d., Oct. 9, 1866, Lizzie Stringfellow, b. Sept. 9, 1845. Issue by 1st. m:
 i. Thomas Gholson⁶, b. June 17, 1852. ii. John Dupuy⁶, b. July 13, 1854. iii. Anna Martin⁶, b.

*Stephen Dupuy⁴Watkins, m. Sarah Holman⁴Dupuy,
(p. 183). Issue—Continued:*

- Chap. III.** July 20, 1856; d. Dec. 17, 1857. iv. Harriet
Watkins. Hall⁶, b. Mar. 20, 1858; d. July 18, 1859.
v. Sallie Harrison⁶, b. Aug. 7, 1860. vi. Alverda
Hall⁶, b. May 19, 1862; d. 1864. vii. Maria Hall⁶,
b. May 3, 1864; d. May 17, 1865.
IV. Anna Margaret⁵Watkins, b. May 16, 1826;
d. May 22, 1866; m., Sept. 25, 1861, Richard Ster-
ling Taliaferro, b. June 12, 1807.
V. Marcellus Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Nov. 30, 1828;
d. Oct. 22, 1846.
VI. Ella Amelia⁵Watkins, b. Dec. 19, 1831; d.
Sept. 1833.

*Ptolemy Lafevre⁴Watkins, m. Harriet Amasia⁴Du-
puy, (p. 184.) Issue:*

I. Mary Elethia⁵Watkins, b. Jan. 10, 1826. Never
married.

II. Thomas Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Dec. 9, 1827;
Killed in C. S. A., at Appomattox C. H., Apr. 7,
1865.

III. Margaret Louisa⁵Watkins, b. July 17, 1830;
d. Oct. 28, 1856.

IV. Powhatan Virginius⁵Watkins, b. Mar. 17,
1832; d. July 1, 1835.

V. Adelaide Amelia⁵Watkins, b. Mar. 16, 1835;
m. 1st., Jan. 18, 1853, Rev. William Milner *Fergus-
son* (Baptist), b. Sept. 22, 1822; d. Aug. 2, 1864;
m. 2d., May 24, 1876, Peter Hunter, b. Sept. 6, 1804.
Issue by 1st. m:

**Fergus-
son.** i. Mary Elethia⁶, b. Aug. 10, 1854; d. Oct., 1895;
m., May 5, 1873, George Washington *Swain*, b.
June 16, 1846. Issue:

Swain. (i) Elva Dupuy⁷, b. Aug. 30, 1875. (ii) Loula
Watkins⁷, b. Apr. 22, 1878. (iii) Nellie May⁷,
b. Sept. 24, 1879. (iv) Gracie Lynn⁷, b. June
9, 1882. (v) Linda Hume⁷, b. Apr. 23, 1885.
(vi) Mary George⁷, b. Sept. 19, 1887. (vii)

206 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Ptolemy Lafevre⁴Watkins, m. Harriet Amasia⁴Dupuy, (p. 184). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Swain.
Fergus-
son.
- Wycliff⁷, b. Jan. 6, 1889. (viii) George Car-
rie⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1892. (ix) Mary Adelaide⁷,
b. Oct. 2, 1895.
- ii. Harriet Louisa⁶, b. June 24, 1855; d. Dec. 27,
1865.
- iii. Samuel James⁶, b. Sept. 10, 1856; moved to
Louisville, Ky., and m. ———.
- iv. Agnes Virginia⁶, b. Sept. 11, 1858; m. Alonzo
C.⁷Tinsley (p. 195).
- v. Elizabeth Noel⁶, b. Oct. 4, 1862; m. Benjamin
F. *Williamson*. Issue:
- (i) Mabel E⁷., b. Mar. 16, 1862; d. Dec. 2, 1901.
(ii) Maria Dupuy⁷, b. May 1, 1884. (iii)
Alma⁷, b. Nov. 12, 1886. (iv) Malcomb⁷, b.
June 25, 1888.
- William-
son.
- Watkins.
- VI. Charlotte Harris⁵Watkins, b. Jan. 6, 1839;
d. Mar. 28, 1843.
- VII. Peter Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Dec. 12, 1840; d.
Aug. 16, 1862.
- VIII. James Martin⁵Watkins, b. June 23, 1842;
d. June 6, 1843.
- IX. Linnaeus Dupuy⁵Watkins, b. Apr. 12, 1844;
d. May 31, 1864, of wounds received in battle, at
"Drewry's Bluff," May 16, 1864, in C. S. A. Never
married.
- X. Harriet Virginia⁵Watkins, b. Feb. 10, 1846;
m., Feb. 16, 1875, John Thomas *Thornton*, b. Mar.
9, 1848. Issue:
- i. Thomas Jefferson⁶, b. Dec. 18, 1875; d. July
23, 1877. ii. Watkins Lefevre⁶, b. July 9, 1878.
iii. John Henry⁶, b. Mar. 13, 1882. iv. Martin
Dupuy⁶, b. Sept. 3, 1884.
- Thorn-
ton.

*John Bartholomew⁵Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter,
(p. 184). Issue:*

- Dupuy. I. Watkins⁶Dupuy; Not eligible for field service,
he was detailed to recruit for the C. S. A.; b., in
Prince Edward county, Va., Feb. 20, 1843; d., in

*John Bartholomew⁵Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter,
(p. 184). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. Texas, Dec. 5, 1894; m. Rosa B. Leigh, of Prince Dupuy. Edward Co., Va. Issue:

i. Benjamin Hunter⁷; Printer on the staff of "The New York Journal;" b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 18, 1876.

ii. John Watkins⁷; Volunteer in the Spanish-American War; mustered in, Richmond, Va., May 12, 1898; member of Company G., from Roanoke, Va.; 2d. Virginia Regiment of Infantry; 3d. Brigade (Gen. Hasbrook); 2d. Division (Gen. Arnold); 7th Corps (Gen. Fitz Lee); Camped at Jacksonville, Fla., 1898; Ordered to Richmond, Va., 1898, and, with his company, mustered out of service, at Roanoke, Va., Dec. 15, 1898; b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., May 20, 1878; m., Sept. 27, 1898, Annie Laurie Rooker, of Roanoke, Va., b. Mar. 23, 1877. Issue:

(i) John Bartholomew⁸, b., in Roanoke, Va., Aug. 13, 1899. (ii) Annie Leigh⁸, b., in Roanoke, Va., July 28, 1903.

iii. James Lefevre⁷; Volunteer in the Spanish-American War; Mustered in, Richmond, Va., May 14, 1898; Member of Company K., from Petersburg, Va.; 4th Virginia Regiment of Infantry; 3d. Brigade (Gen. Hasbrook); 2d. Division (Gen. Arnold); 7th Corps (Gen. Fitz Lee); Camped at Jacksonville, Fla., 1898; Entered Havana, Cuba, Dec. 20, 1890; Mustered out with his regiment, in Savannah, Ga., Apr. 27, 1899; b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., Apr. 15, 1880.

iv. Henry Leigh⁷, b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 15, 1882; d., in Roanoke, Va., Nov. 8, 1889.

II. Rev. Benjamin Hunter⁶Dupuy; Volunteer, May, 1863, in the First Richmond Howitzers, Cabell's Battalion of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps, C. S. A.; Mustered in at Culpeper Court House, Va., June, 1863; Engaged in the battles of Gettysburg, Pa.,

208 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

John Bartholomew⁵ Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter,
(p. 184). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. July 2, 3, 1863, of Spottsylvania Court House, May, Dupuy. and of Cole Harbor, Va., June, 1864; Retreated with his company to Appomattox Court House, Va., 1865; Escaped from surrendering with Gen. Lee's army, Apr. 10, 1865, and after the surrender of Gen. Johnson's army, Apr. 26, took the oath of allegiance to the United States, in Farmville, Va., May, 1865; Hampden-Sidney College, Va., 1873; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1876; Licensed, Apr. 1876, by the Presbytery of Roanoke; Ordained, Aug., 1876, by the Presbytery of East Hanover; Pastor of the Powhatan and Stated Supply of the Willis churches, Va., 1876-83; Evangelist of the Presbytery of Western District, Tenn., 1883-84; Pastor of the Second church, St. Joseph, Mo., 1884-86, of Carrollton, Mo., 1886-88, of Higginsville, Mo., 1888-93; Pastor Elect of Waxahachie, Tex., 1894; Pastor of Water Valley, Miss., 1894-98; Stated Supply of Marion, Ky., 1900-01, and of Big Spring and Bloomfield, Ky., 1902-03; Pastor of Davis, W. Va., 1904-06, and of Beverly, W. Va., 1906-; While without a regular charge, 1898-99, supplied the Prytania Street church, of New Orleans, La., the Central church, of Knoxville, Tenn., and the Second and Alabama St. Churches of Memphis, Tenn.; The following minute was made by the Second church of Memphis, and published in the church papers: "Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 24, 1899. In the absence of Dr. N. M. Woods for the last six weeks, the Rev. B. H. Dupuy has been our Pastor. As he leaves us, we as a Session make record of the eminently satisfactory manner in which he has served our church. He has preached the Word in its simplicity and power. He has preached Christ and Him crucified as the sinner's only hope, with loving earnestness and effectiveness. He has preached to Christians, the pure Gospel, faithfully, affectionately and fearlessly. He is a pleasing speaker. He

*John Bartholomew⁵Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter,
(p. 184). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. uses no notes in his discourses. He is a logical
Dupuy. reasoner, a man of sound sense, thoroughly evangel-
ical and consecrated to the Master's service. Simple, grave, sincere, fervent and impressive in prayer; he illustrates by a Holy walk his discipleship with the Lord Jesus. The Session by unanimous vote hereby thank him for his efficient work and Christian example while with us; and we return thanks to God that He sent us this humble and devoted minister. We take great pleasure in commending our brother to the favorable consideration of any church in need of a good Pastor and able Preacher"; (Written by Judge C. W. Heiskell, and signed by twelve other elders); A frequent writer for the Church papers and author of this volume; b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., May 11, 1845; m., in Cumberland Co., Va., Nov. 30, 1876, Lelia Morton Blanton, b., in Cumberland Co., Va., Apr. 27, 1859; [Daughter of Dr. Hugh Lawrence and Frances Camilla (Blanton, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Walker) Blanton), Blanton; Son of Lawrence and Gillie (Colley) Blanton]. Issue:

i. Blanton Hugo⁷; Central University, Ky., 1897; Volunteer in the Spanish-American War, from Monroe, La., May 1, 1898; Mustered in, in New Orleans, La., May 11, 1898; Member of Company B. (Capt. F. P. Stubbs, Jr.); 1st regiment of Louisiana Infantry (Col. W. Stev-
ears); 1st Brigade (Gen. Loyd Wheaton); 1st Division (Gen. Warren Keifer); 7th Corps (Gen. Fitz Lee); mustered out with his regiment, at Jacksonville, Fla., Oct. 3, 1898; A merchant by occupation; b., at "Locust Grove," the home of his maternal great aunts, Cumberland Co., Va., Nov. 3, 1877; m., at Pollock, La., Oct., 1904, Kittie Palmore; (Daughter of Mrs. F. D. Palmore of Arkansas). Issue:

210 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Chap. III. *John Bartholomew⁵ Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter,*
Dupuy. (p. 184). Issue—Continued:

(i) Hugh Palmore⁸, b. at Pollock, La., Aug. 20, 1905.

ii. Susanna Lavillon⁷, b., at "Willow Bank", the home of her maternal grandparents, Cumberland Co., Va., June 10, 1879; m., in Water Valley, Miss., Oct. 9, 1895, Luther *Smith*, of Water Valley, Miss; (A merchant by occupation). Issue:

Smith.

(i) May Lucile⁸, b. Sept. 29, 1897.

Dupuy.

iii. Benjamin Hunter⁷; a Machinist by occupation; b., in Powhatan Co., Va., Mar. 6, 1881; m., July 6, 1903, Jeanette Shoffner, of Water Valley, Miss; (Daughter of Dr. J. H. Shoffner, practising physician of Water Valley, Miss., and District Surgeon of the Illinois Central, R. R.).

iv. Joseph Lawrence⁷; An Electrician by occupation; Engaged in Lumber business; b. October 30, 1882, in Powhatan Co., Va.

v. Lelia Morton⁷, b. June 25, 1884, in St. Joseph, Mo; m., Beverly, W. Va., Dec. 5, 1906, James Gaines Prater, of Knoxville, Tenn., b., Knox Co., Tenn., Mar. 4, 1876; (Farmer; Son of W. H. and Mary Gaines (Lee) Prater, of Knox Co., Tenn.)

vi. John Davis⁷, b., at "Mountain View", the home of his paternal grand-parents, Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 3, 1886; d., at "Willow Bank," the home of his maternal grandparents, Cumberland Co., Va., Nov. 22, 1886.; buried at Brown's Presbyterian church, Cumberland Co., Va.

vii. Henrietta Camilla⁷, b., Carrollton, Mo., Aug. 17, 1888; m., Beverly, W. Va., June 27, 1906, James Brown Parsons, of Davis, W. Va., b., Romney, W. Va., Jan. 9, 1879; [Civil Engineer; Volunteer in Spanish-American War; Son of James (deceased) and Sarah C. (Peddicord) Parsons, Davis, W. Va.

John Bartholomew⁵Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter (p. 184). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Dupuy.

viii. Paul Bartholomew⁷, b. April 7, 1891, in Higginsville, Mo.

ix. Elvira May⁷, b. April 14, 1893, in Higginsville, Mo.

x. James Lindsay⁷, b. July 15, 1895, in Water Valley, Miss.

xi. John William⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1898, in Water Valley, Miss.

III. Henry Guerrant⁶Dupuy; Member of reserves, C. S. A., and engaged in a skirmish at Farmville, Va., 1865, on the Retreat of Gen. R. E. Lee from Richmond; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., June 23, 1847; m., Falls Co., Tex., Katie A. Finley, b., in Meriwether Co., Ga., July 1, 1864. Settled in Marlin, Tex. Issue:

i. Henry Alexander⁷, b. Dec. 27, 1887. ii. Robert Hunter⁷, b. Dec. 8, 1889. iii. Leonard Johnston⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1892. iv. Nancy Katherine⁷, b. Feb. 1, 1896. v. Edward McFarlin⁷, b. Jan. 17, 1898. (All born in Falls Co., Tex).

IV. Elizabeth May⁶Dupuy, b., in Prince Edward Co., Va., Dec. 23, 1849; m., Oct. 13, 1875, Thomas Cole *Spencer*, of Charlotte Co., Va., b., Oct. 15, 1841; [Volunteer in the Charlotte County Cavalry, C. S. A., at the beginning of the war, and served to its close; Son of Rev. Thomas Cole and Eliza W. (Fennell) Spencer (Methodist); son of Thomas Cole and Frances (Pearce) Spencer; Son of John Spencer of Charlotte Co., Va., who married Sallie Watkins, daughter of Thomas Watkins of Chickahomoney, Va.]; They settled in Texas about 1878. Issue:

Spencer.

i. John Bartholomew⁷, b. in Prince Edward Co., Va., Aug. 26, 1877; m. Jan. 20, 1903, Mollie Jackson, of Palestine, Tex. Issue: (i). Thomas Cole⁸, b. Dec. 5, 1903, Palestine, Tex.

ii. Elizabeth May⁷, b. June 14, 1879, in Falls

212 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

John Bartholomew⁵Dupuy, m. Henrietta L. Hunter (p. 184). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Co., Tex. iii. Henrietta Belle⁷, b. Sept. 9, 1889,
Spencer. in Tyler, Tex.
Dupuy. V. Elvira McFarland⁶Dupuy, b. June 18, 1852,
in Prince Edward Co., Va.; d. Oct. 16, 1892, in
Roanoke, Va.; m. Wiltshire Cardwell *Snead*, of
Prince Edward Co., Va.; (Volunteer in Infantry
in C. S. A., and served to the close of the war).
Issue:

Snead. i. Wiltshire Lacy⁷, b. July 21, 1888, in Prince
Edward Co., Va.

Dupuy. VI. Sallie Betts⁶Dupuy, b. May 30, 1858, in
Prince Edward Co., Va.; m., May 8, 1878, Erastus
Alexander McGehee, of Prince Edward Co., Va.
They settled in Roanoke, Va. No issue.

VII. John Bartholomew⁶Dupuy, b., in Prince
Edward Co., Va., Dec. 20, 1862; m., Oct. 26, 1892,
Lizzie Eleanor LeGrand, of Appomattox Co., Va.
They moved from Roanoke, Va., to Pierce City, Mo.,
and thence to Inglewood, Wash. Issue :

i. John Archer⁷, b. Mar. 1, 1894. ii. Henrietta
Ruth⁷, b. Dec. 15, 1895.

iii. Lily Le Grand⁷, b. June 27, 1898. iv. Henry
Hunter⁷, b. Mar. 30, 1906.

*Henry Guerrant⁴Dupuy, m. Sarah Taylor, (p. 184).
Issue:*

I. Mary Elizabeth⁵Dupuy, b. Dec. 17, 1810; d.
Feb. 22, 1890; m. Aug. 21, 1839, Spencer *Gilliam*,
b. Nov. 26, 1805; d. Oct. 29, 1879. Issue:

Gilliam. i. Virginia Frances⁶, b. July 10, 1840; d. Apr.
12, 1871; m., Feb. 14, 1860, Francis H. *Thorn-*
ton. Issue:

Thorn- (i) Frank Floyd⁷, m. Allie Dutton; d. ——. Issue: 1. Goldie⁸, b. June, 1892. 2. Allie⁸, b.
ton. Dec., 1893.

(ii) Lacy Wert⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1866; m. Flora E.
Meadows. Issue: 1. Minnie Lee⁸, b. Apr. 29,
1892. 2. Robert Lacy⁸, b. Mar. 3, 1894. 3.
Bennie⁸, b. Oct. 17, 1896.

Henry Guerrant⁴Dupuy, m. Sarah Taylor, (p. 184).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Gilliam. (iii) Louis Dibrell⁷.
ii. Evelyn Dupuy⁶, b. Sept. 15, 1842; d. Feb. 3, 1870; m., June 13, 1866, Fernando C. Ford.
Issue:
Ford. (i) Kate Morton⁷, m. Thomas A. Almond. (ii) Evelyn Asher⁷.
Gilliam. iii. Henry Evander⁶, b. Apr. 16, 1845; d. Dec. 21, 1900; Member of the 18th Virginia Regiment of infantry, Picket's Division, Longstreets Corps, C. S. A.; m., Nov. 18, 1868, M. Alice Sears, d., 1888. Issue: (i) Gertrude Bacon⁷, b. Nov. 27, 1869; m. Walter F. Ford.
(ii) Harry E⁷., b. Aug. 3, 1871; m. Dorothy Turpin. (iii) Eugene Williams⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1873. (iv) Thomas Dupuy⁷, b. Jan. 18, 1877. (v) Herbert Spencer⁷, b. Dec. 22, 1878. (vi) Otis Matthews⁷, b. June 13, 1880. (vii) Mary Elizabeth⁷, b. July 14, 1882. (viii) Alice Sears⁷, b. June 4, 1884. (ix) Myrtle⁷, b. Dec. 4, 1885. (x) Leonard Statham⁷, b. Dec. 7, 1887.
iv. Columbia Ann⁶, b. Oct. 6, 1847; m., Feb. 19, 1871, Samuel D. Sears. Issue:
Sears. (i) Edward Percy⁷, b. May 6, 1872. (ii) Mary Pearl⁷, b. Mar. 3, 1874. (iii) Fannie Evelyn⁷, b. Dec. 17, 1876. (iv) Bessie Hamner⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1878. (v) Kate⁷, b. July 24, 1880. (vi) Herman Dupuy⁷, b. Oct. 21, 1883. (vii) Lester Paul⁷, b. Sept. 30, 1885. (viii) Samuel Wiltse⁷, b. June 24, 1891.
Gilliam. v. Mary Lavalette⁶, b. Mar. 16, 1850; m., Nov. 1, 1871, Charles S. Morton, M. D.; (Surgeon of the 57th North Carolina Regiment of Infantry, Earley's Division, C. S. A.). Issue:
Morton. (i) Charles Francis⁷, b. Aug. 11, 1872; d. Jan. 19, 1898. (ii) Marshall⁷, b. Apr. 25, 1874. (iii) James Rawlings⁷, b. Jan. 22, 1876; d.

214 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Henry Guerrant*⁴*Dupuy, m. Sarah Taylor, (p. 184).*

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Morton. June 20, 1876. (iv) Mary Evelyn⁷, b. May 1, 1877; m., Apr. 25, 1899, Lucius Polk Dillon. (v) Evangeline⁷, b. July 24, 1879. (vi) Henry Wilson⁷, b. July 9, 1881. (vii) John Taylor⁷, b. Apr. 17, 1884. (viii) William Gilliam⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1886. (ix) Elsie Venner⁷, b. Sept. 22, 1889. (x) Robert Finley⁷, b. Nov. 11, 1891.
- Dupuy. II. Frances Eliza⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 13, 1813; m., 1837, Clayton Gilliam, b. June 12, 1812. They emigrated from Prince Edward Co., Va., about 1837, and settled in Cadiz, Ky. Issue:
- Gilliam. i. Adolphus H⁶., b. in Cadiz, Ky., May 21, 1849; d. Dec. 25, 1892; m., Sept. 25, 1871, Frances M. Harper, b. Dec. 14, 1855. Issue:
(i) Pearl⁷, b., near Boaz, Ky., Mar. 5, 1873; m., Feb. 11, 1892. Lawrence Albritten.
(ii) Holly⁷, b., near Boaz, Ky., Jan. 16, 1878.
(iii) Adolphus Howard⁷, b., near Boaz, Ky., Mar. 20, 1885.
- ii. Richard C⁶., b., in Cadiz, Ky., Aug. 15, 1851.
iii. William A⁶., b., in Cadiz, Ky., Feb. 23, 1855; d. Aug. 30, 1901; m., Sept. 4, 1879, Maggie A. Helfer, b. June 20, 1860; d. Jan. 8, 1902. Issue:
(i) Freddie E⁷., b. Aug. 17, 1881. (ii) Homer A⁷, b. Mar. 24, 1884. (iii) and (iv) Richard C. and Rufus C., b., Aug. 15, 1888. (v) Glodys⁷, b. Apr. 22, 1895. (vi) William A⁷., b. Dec. 19, 1896.
- iv. Clifton Dupuy⁶, b., in Cadiz, Ky., Feb. 25, 1857; m., Oct. 9, 1879, Mattie Pryor, b. Jan. 6, 1860. Issue:
(i) Nettie⁷, b. Nov. 6, 1880; m., Nov. 19, 1897, Boss Kaler. Issue: 1. Roy⁸, b. June 15, 1899.
(ii) Cleveland⁷, b. Nov. 30, 1882. (iii) Walter⁷, b. Feb. 6, 1885. (iv) Carless⁷, b. Apr. 13, 1887. (v) Harry⁷, b. Feb. 17, 1891.

Jane⁴Dupuy, m. Nicholas Edmunds, (p. 185).

Issue:

Chap. III. I. Thomas⁵Edmunds, b., in Charlotte Co., Va.,
Ed- 1809; m. Fannie Morton. They settled in the vicin-
munds. ity of Hebron Presbyterian Church, Charlotte Co.,
 Va. Issue:

i. Nicholas⁶. ii. Elizabeth⁶. iii. Thomas⁶, M.
 D. iv. Jane⁶, m. William R. Daniels.
 v. William⁶. vi. Frances⁶. vii. Mary⁶. viii.
 Sterling⁶. ix. Samuel⁶.

x. Sallie⁶, m. Rev. Paul F. *Brown*; (Hampden-
 Sidney College, Va., 1872; Union Theological
 Seminary, Va. 1875; Licensed, Apr. 24, 1875;
 Ordained, Apr. 1880, by the Presbytery of Roa-
 noke, which licensed him; Evangelist of the
 Presbytery of Roanoke, 1875-82, and in Ken-
 tucky, 1882-83; Pastor at Buckingham C. H.,
 Va., 1883-86, of Brunswick, Ga., 1886-92, of St.
 Elmo and Lookout Mountain, Tenn., 1892-96,
 of Bartow, Fla., 1897-99; Stated Supply of
 Central church, Knoxville, Tenn., 1900-01, and
 of 2d. ch., Jacksonville, Fla., 1901—). Issue:
 Several⁷.

II. Mary Dupuy⁵Edmunds, b., in Charlotte Co.,
 Va.; d. Aug. 27, 1839; m., May 15, 1834, Col.
 Joseph⁴Dupuy, (p. 189). No issue.

III. Henry Edwin⁵Edmunds, b., in Charlotte
 Co. Va., Jan. 20, 1813; m. Lucy J. Barksdale. They
 settled in the vicinity of the Hebron Presbyterian
 church, Charlotte Co., Va. Issue:

i. Belle⁶; d. —; m. Samuel *Morton*, of South
 Boston, Va. Issue:

(i) Samuel⁷. (ii) Lucy⁷. (iii) Lottie⁷. (iv)
 Edwin⁷.

ii. Nicholas⁶, m ——. Settled in Hopkinsville,
 Ky.

iii. Lottie⁶, m. — Wimbish, of Mecklenburg
 Co., Va.

iv. Henry⁶. v. Nannie⁶. vi. Claiborne⁶.

Morton.

Ed-
munds.

216 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane⁴Dupuy, m. Nicholas Edmunds, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. vii. Lavalette⁶, m. Samuel *Morton*, husband of
her deceased sister Belle. Issue:
- Morton. (i) Davis⁷. (ii) Joseph⁷. (iii) Emma Belle⁷.
(iv) Lizzie⁷. (v) Lavalette⁷.
- Ed-
munds. viii. Ashby⁶.
- IV. John Dupuy⁵Edmunds, b., in Charlotte Co.,
Va., Sept., 1815; Settled on land adjoining the
homestead, where he died, 1894; Long an Elder in
Bethlehem Presbyterian church; m., 1849, Mary N.
Read. Issue:
- i. Lizzie Read⁶, m., 1887, Stanhope S. Hart, of
Pittsylvania Co., Va. No issue. ii. Sallie E⁶,
d., 1902; m., 1877, Benjamin C. *Friend*. Issue
several⁷. iii. Alice L⁶. iv. Jennie⁶; d., 1890.
v. John R⁶. vi. Minnie A⁶.
- V. Sallie E⁵. Edmunds (Twin), b., in Charlotte
Co., Va., July, 1817; m., June 8, 1848, Henry E.
Scott; d. Dec. 14, 1882. Settled near Bethlehem
Presbyterian Church, of which he was long an
Elder. Issue:
- Scott. i. Jane⁶, b. Feb. 17, 1850; m. Henry *Franke*, a
Photographer; d., ——. Issue: (i) Florence⁷.
(ii) Hallie⁷.
ii. Clarissa⁶, b. Sept. 20, 1851; d., 1899.
iii. Sallie E⁶, b. Jan. 3, 1854; d. Oct. 22, 1907;
m. Nov 27, 1878, Rev. John A. McMurray, of
North Carolina; (Davidson College, N. C., B. A.,
1871; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1877;
Licensed, Apr., 1877; Ordained, Oct., 1877; by
the Presbytery of Central Texas; Pastor of Cor-
sicana, Tex. 1877-80; Evangelist of the Presby-
tery of Central Texas, 1880-85, of Roanoke Pres-
bytery, Va., 1885-86; Pastor of Roanoke church,
Charlotte Co., Va., 1886-92; Evangelist of
Fayetteville Presbytery, N. C., 1892; Pastor
of Philadelphia, Robinson and Bethlehem
churches, N. C.) Issue: Six⁷.
iv. Susan⁶, b. Mar. 8, 1856; m. R. H. Roberts.

Jane⁴Dupuy, m. Nicholas Edmunds, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. v. Nannie⁶, b. July 14, 1859; m. Thomas Gar-
Ed- nett. Issue: Eight⁷.
munds. VI. Susan⁵Edmunds (Twin), b., in Charlotte
Co., Va., July, 1817; m., 1840, Patrick Henry
Flournoy, M. D., b., in Prince Edward Co., Va.,
Mar. 4, 1813; d. Charlotte C. H., Va., Mar. 3, 1887;
[Philadelphia College of Physicians and Surgeons;
Located at Charlotte C. H., Va., and did a large
practice until his death; He descended from Lau-
rent Flournoy (married Gabrielle Mellin, of
Lyons), who fled from Champagne, France, after
the massacre of the Protestants at Vassy, 1562,
and went to Geneva at the time of the massacre of
Saint Bartholomew's Day, 1572. The descendants
of Dr. Flournoy, who know his immediate ancestry,
(unknown to the author), will find sufficient infor-
mation to trace his descent from pp. 81-90, of "The
Virginia Magazine", Richmond, Va., Vol. 2., No. 1.,
July, 1894]. Issue:
- Flournoy. i. Nicholas Edmunds⁶; Volunteer in C. S. A.;
Many years, a Druggist at Charlotte C. H., Va.,
b. Mar. 23, 1841; m. Catherine P. Wood. Issue:
(i) Ann Eliza⁷. (ii) Patrick W⁷. (iii) Wal-
ter N⁷. d. ——. (iv) Henry Cabell⁷, d. ——. (v)
Nicholas⁷. (vi) Kate⁷. (vii) Gertrude⁷.
(viii) Melvin⁷.
ii. William Stanhope⁶; Volunteer in the C. S.
A. when 17½ yrs. old, and served to the close
of the war; Dentist at Charlotte C. H., Va.; b.
Dec. 23, 1845; m., 1871, Bettie A. Wilson. Issue:
(i) Bessie B⁷. (ii) Helen⁷. (iii) Mary⁷. (iv)
Isabell C⁷.
iii. Ann Cabell⁶, b, and d., 1848.
- Ed- VII. Jane Watkins⁵Edmunds, b., in Charlotte,
munds. Co., Va., 1821; d., 1858; m. Peyton R. Berkely, M.
D., of Prince Edward Co., Va. No. issue.
VIII. Nannie W⁵. Edmunds, never married; b.
Charlotte Co., Va., Aug. 21, 1828; d. Oct. 12, 1906.

218 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane⁴Dupuy, m. Nicholas Edmunds, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. IX. Nicholas⁵Edmunds; For many years a Com-
Ed- mission Merchant of Richmond, Va., where he died
munds. without marrying.

Mary⁴Dupuy, m. Col. William T. Walker, (p. 185).

Issue:

Walker. I. Frances⁵Walker. II. Sarah Watkins⁵Walker;
d. Aug. 8, 1864; m. Col. Joseph⁴Dupuy, (p. 189).

III. Elizabeth⁵Walker. IV. Judith Townes⁵
Walker, m. Robert Watkins.

V. Mary Dupuy⁵Walker; d. Jan., 1882; m. Sam-
uel Clark; d., 1897. Issue:

Clark. i. William Townes⁶; Never married. ii. John
Walker⁶, m. Sallie ——. Issue: Two sons⁷.

Walker. VI. William Townes⁵Walker, M. D.; Hampden-
Sidney College, Va., B. A., 1846; Jefferson Medical
College, Philadelphia, Pa., 1852; Began practise of
Medicine in his native county, about Darlington
heights, and managed his father's estate; After
marriage, he moved to his father-in-law's residence,
on the famous "Dover Farm" on James river,
Goochland Co., Va., where he practised his profes-
sion, and managed the large farm about 30 years;
Vice President and declined the Presidency of the
Virginia Agricultural Society; Provisional Surgeon
in the C. S. A., and established a general Hospital
at the Huguenot Springs, Powhatan Co., Va., over
which he presided during the Civil War; After the
war, he found himself stripped of every thing ex-
cept the landed estate of his father-in-law, with
\$80,000 of debt, arising from the provisions of his
father-in-law's will; Under such financial burden,
he struggled manfully for years, not failing to use
his influence by public speeches and news-paper
articles towards the recuperation of his impover-
ished State; Advocated the abandonment of the
Kanahwa Canal, and building on its towpath the
Richmond and Allegheney R. R. (now the James

Mary⁴Dupuy, m. Col. William T. Walker, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. River Division of the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R.) ;
Walker. Surgeon of the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R. ; In 1882,
he sold the large estate in Goochland county and
moved to Lynchburg Va., where he practised medi-
cine till his death ; Many years an Elder in the
Presbyterian Church ; b., in Prince Edward Co.,
Va., Aug. 22, 1825 ; d., Lynchburg, Va., May 13,
1898 ; m. 1st., Oct. 26, 1852, Susan Josephine Samp-
son, b., 1827 ; d., Goochland Co., Va., Sept. 23, 1870 ;
(Daughter of Richard Sampson, who purchased,
of the Woodsons, the famous "Dover Farm" in
Goochland Co., Va., about 3 miles from the old
obliterated site of Manakintown) Below.
m. 2d. May 25, 1875, Mrs. Fannie (Hollaway)
Bayly Page, 221

VII. Susan Agnes⁵Walker, m. Dr. Henry A⁵.
Watkins, of Pittsylvania Co., Va., (p. 200).

VIII. John Edmunds⁵Walker. IX. Nannie Wat-
kins⁵Walker.

*Dr. William T.⁵Walker, m. 1st. Susan J. Sampson,
(above). Issue:*

I. Lelia⁶Walker, b., in Goochland Co., Va., Nov.
17, 1853.

II. Frank⁶Walker, b., in Goochland Co., Va.,
Nov. 28, 1854 ; m. Mrs. Maria J. Smith. Issue:
Several⁷.

III. Richard Sampson⁶Walker, b., in Goochland
Co., Va., Feb. 8, 1858 ; m. Dec. 19, 1883, Maude M.
Miller, b. July 12, 1863. Issue: i. Maude Miller,
b. Oct. 6, 1885.

ii. Josephine Sampson⁷, b. June 27, 1887 ; d.
Aug. 5, 1888. iii. Richard Sampson⁷, b. July 1,
1888. iv. Guy Miller⁷ b. May 26, 1890 ; d. Sept.
9, 1890. v. Elizabeth Knight⁷, b. Aug. 5, 1891.
vi. William Townes⁷, b. May 29, 1893. vii.
Blanche Miller⁷, b. Apr. 3, 1895.

220 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Dr. William T.⁵ Walker, m. 1st. Susan J. Sampson,
(p. 219). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. IV. Josephine Sampson⁶ Walker, b., in Goochland Walker. Co., Va., Oct. 29, 1861.

V. Mary Susan⁶ Walker, b., in Goochland Co., Va., Oct. 20, 1862; m., Lynchburg, Va., July 3, 1888, Rev. Nicholas Hill *Robertson* (Methodist), b., Bedford Co., Va., Sept. 17, 1860; (Son of Nicholas W. and Sallie E. Robertson; Randolph Macon College, Va., A. M., 1883; Licensed, 1885; West End, Manchester, Va., 1885; Chatham Circuit, 1886-88; South Dan, 1888-89; Charles City, Lancaster, Franklin, Norfolk, and Prospect Circuits, severally, 1888-1902). Issue:

Robert-
son.

i. Fannie⁷. ii. William Walker⁷, b., 1890. iii. Annie Belle⁷, b. Aug. 14, 1892.

iv. Nicholas Hill⁷, b. Sept. 23, 1894.

Walker.

VI. Rev. William Townes⁶ Walker; Hampden-Sidney College, Va., 1888; Union Theological Seminary, Va; Licensed, Apr., 1890; Ordained by the Presbytery of Montgomery, 1890; Stated Supply, 3rd. Church, Lynchburg, Va., 1 yr., of Hampton, Va., 2 1-2 yrs.; Evangelist of Nut Bush, Shiloh, Oak Hill, Grassy Creek, and Geneva, N. C.; Pastor of Ashpole, N. C., 1901-; b., in Goochland Co., Va., Oct. 7, 1865; m., Oct. 29, 1891, Mary Kenna Stokes of Prince Edward Co., Va., b., Oct. 15, 1867; d., Rowland, N. C., Dec. 27, 1902; (Daughter of Capt. Richard and S. J. Stokes of Prince Edward Co., Va.). Issue:

i. Sarah Stokes⁷, b., Lynchburg, Va., Sept. 4, 1895; d., Prince Edward Co., Va., Nov. 2, 1896.

ii. Frances Rives⁷, b., Lynchburg, Va., Mar. 5, 1897; d., Oxford, N. C., June 3, 1898.

iii. Mary Kenna⁷, b., Nov. 23, 1898.

VII. John⁶ Walker, M. D.; University of Virginia; Maryland University, M. D., 1891; John Hopkins and Maryland Universities, post-graduate, 1897; Began practice of Medicine in Lynchburg, Va., 1891; Member of The Virginia State Medical

*Dr. William T.⁵Walker, m. 1st. Susan J. Sampson,
(p. 219). Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. **Walker.** Society, and Secretary of The Lynchburg Academy of Medicine; Medical Examiner of The New York Life Insurance Co., of the Fidelity Mutual Life of New York, and of the Mutual Benefit of Newark, N. J.; Surgeon of the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R.; Coroner of the city of Lynchburg, Va; b., in Goochland Co., Va., July 1, 1867; m., Nov. 29, 1905, Laura May Stebbins, of South Boston, Va.

VIII. Robert⁶Walker, b. and d. in Goochland Co., Va., respectively, May 8, 1869, July 11, 1869. Issue of Dr. W. T.⁵ by his 2d. m.

IX. Gulielma⁶Walker, b., Goochland Co., Va., Jan. 25, 1880; m., Lynchburg, Va., Feb. 28, 1901, Richard L. Simpson, M. D.

Frances A.⁴ Dupuy, m. John Daniel, (p. 185). Issue:

Daniel. I. Agnes⁵Daniel, d. in infancy.

II. Joel Watkins⁵Daniel; Hampden-Sidney College, Va.; First Lieutenant in the Charlotte County Cavalry, C. S. A., at the outbreak of the war, and took part in Gen. Garnett's West Virginia Campaign; In 1862, on account of failing eyesight, he was transferred to the quarter-master's department, in which he served to the close of the war; after the war, farmed in Charlotte Co., Va., and in Goochland Co., Va.; Late in life, moved to Martinsville, Va.; b. Oct. 12, 1822; d., Martinsville, Va., June 23, 1905; m. 1st., Nov. 10, 1852, Alice Willie Harper, of Prince Edward Co., Va.; d., Prince Edward Co., Va., Aug. 19, 1858; m. 2d., June 20, 1860, Martha Elizabeth⁵Dupuy, (p. 225). Issue by 1st. m.

i. John Harper⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Oct. 29, 1853; d. Oct. 16, 1860. ii. Sarah Anderson⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 8, 1857; d. July 7, 1888; m., Dec. 7, 1880, N. B. Topping. Issue: (i) Nathaniel Blunt⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1882. (ii) Harper Daniel⁷, b. June 7, 1885. (iii) Ruth⁷, b. Dec. 17, 1887.; Issue by 2d. m:

Topping.

222 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Frances A.⁴Dupuy, m. John Daniel, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Daniel. iii. Joel Watkins⁶, b., Charlotte Co., Va., Jan. 7, 1862; Killed in a Rail Road wreck in W. Va., Oct. 25, 1905; m., Nov. 6, 1895, Caroline De Jarnette Staples, of Roanoke, Va. Issue:
 (i) Child⁷, b. and d. Oct. 9, 1896. (ii) Hulda Caroline⁷, b. Mar. 14, 1898.
- Ander-
son. iv. Paulina Pocahontas⁶, b., Charlotte Co., Va., Aug. 14, 1863; m. Nov. 19, 1890, Samuel A. Anderson, b. Apr. 8, 1850; (Son of Rev. Robert C. Anderson, of Martinsville, Va.; Lawyer in Richmond, Va.) Issue: (i) Pauline Daniel⁷, b. May 6, 1894. (ii) Samuel A⁷, b. Aug. 29, 1897. (iii) Lavillon Dupuy⁷, b. Sept. 6, 1899.
- Daniel. v. Powhatan Dupuy⁶, b., Charlotte Co., Va., Mar. 30, 1865.
 vi. Robert Eldridge⁶, b. Apr. 9, 1868; m., June 27, 1893, Gertrude Russell. Issue:
 (i) Gertrude Sherron⁷, b. Sept. 18, 1897.
 vii. Lavillon Dupuy⁶, b. Feb. 12, 1877.

William Hunt⁴Dupuy, m. Agnes Payne Ware, (p. 185). Issue:

- Dupuy. I. Mary Ware⁵Dupuy, b. Feb. 4, 1821; d., Brandon, Miss., Oct. 20, 1887; m., Nov. 22, 1837, William Harrison Richardson, b. June 1, 1815; d., Brandon, Miss., Jan. 23, 1882. Issue:
- Richard-
son. i. Agnes Ware⁶, b. Nov. 24, 1838; d. July 19, 1896; m., Nov. 14, 1860, Edward G. Williams. Issue:
- Williams. (i) Bonnie Bell⁷, b. Aug. 6, 1863; d. Aug. 11, 1893. (ii) Annie Richardson⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1864; d. Aug. 6, 1893. (iii) Carrie Shelby⁷, b., 1866; d. Sept. 2, 1894; m. Prof. Ires.
- Richard-
son. ii. Belle⁶, b. Feb. 22, 1840; m., May 13, 1858, Wesley Marion Smith. Issue:
- Smith. (i) Mattie T⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1862; d. Sept. 9, 1873. (ii) William M⁷, b. Nov. 24, 1867; d. Sept. 5, 1873.

William Hunt⁴Dupuy, m. Agnes Payne Ware, (p. 185). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. iii. Loulie⁶, b. Apr. 2, 1847; d. Apr. 28, 1886; m.,
Richard- Mar. 24, 1864, Henry Upshire *McKinney*. Issue:
son. (i) Mary Sue⁷, m. A. G. *Stollenwerch*. Issue:
Mc- 1. Florence McKinney⁸, b., 1894. 2. Mary
Kinney. Augusta⁸, b., 1897.
Stollen- (ii) William Richardson⁷, m. Susie Hernan-
werch. dies. (iii) Florence L⁷. (iv) Howard⁷.
Mc-
Kinney. iv. Annie Eliza⁶, b. July 27, 1850; d. Nov. 1,
Richard- 1856. v. Josephine A⁶, b. Nov. 30, 1852; d. Nov.
son. 5, 1856. vi. Charles Dupuy⁶, b. Aug. 13, 1855;
d. Apr. 28, 1872. vii. Jennie Lee⁶, b. Jan. 11,
1858; d. June 13, 1894; m., Nov. 7, 1883, James
Ed. *Martin*. Issue:
Martin. (i) Wesley M⁷, b. Apr. 5, 1890. (ii) William
Dupuy. Richardson⁷, b., 1891; d. Aug. 20, 1892.
II. John Ware⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 13, 1822; d., Ow-
ensboro, Ky., Feb. 24, 1883; m. Elizabeth Alice
Withers. Issue:
i. William Elijah⁶, M. D., m. Cornelia A. Lef-
fler. Issue:
(i) Louis Rogers; Volunteer in the Spanish-
American War; b., 1871.
ii. Leonella Catharine⁶, m. John Anderson
Faulds; d. —.
iii. Agnes Josephine⁶. Never married.
III. William Hunt⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 17, 1824; d.,
1858; m. Mary V. Burnett. No issue.
IV. Susan Payne⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 2, 1826; m.,
Jan. 22, 1852, Alexander C. *Faulkner*; They moved
from Kentucky, and settled in Texas in 1853. Issue:
Faulk- i. Fannie Agnes⁶, b. Nov. 16, 1855; m., Oct. 3,
ner. 1872, Rev. William Mason *Gough* (Baptist),
b. May 22, 1840; d. Oct. 21, 1895. Issue:
Gough. (i) Alexander Bailey⁷, b. Sept. 17, 1873. (ii)
William Dupuy⁷, b. July 25, 1875. (iii) Ella
Trolinger⁷, b. Jan. 18, 1877. (iv) Daisy Anna⁷,
b. May 18, 1878; m., Oct. 20, 1898, Chas S.
Hefley. (v) Lulu Cass⁷, b. Nov. 26, 1880. (vi)

224 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*William Hunt*⁴*Dupuy, m. Agnes Payne Ware, (p. 185). Issue—Continued:*

- Chap. III. Fannie Faulkner⁷, b. Dec. 24, 1882. (vii) Archibald Leonard⁷, b. June 27, 1884. (viii) Jesse Nash⁷, b. May 31, 1886. (ix) Chas. Spurgeon⁷, b. Aug. 14, 1890; d. Dec. 14, 1890. (x) Ruth⁷, b. Apr. 19, 1892; d. Feb. 12, 1906.
- Faulkner. ii. Mary Lula⁶, b. Aug. 7, 1859; m., Jan. 9, 1877, Nathaniel Cass, M. D., b. Sept. 26, 1848; d., 1906. Issue:
- Cass. (i) Jesse Lee⁷, M. D., b. Jan. 27, 1878. (ii) Walter⁷, b. Mar. 5, 1880; d. June 5, 1880. (iii) Elmo⁷, b. Apr. 15, 1883; d. Nov. 4, 1885. (iv) Susie⁷, b. Nov. 10, 1884; d. Oct. 10, 1885. (v) Nathaniel⁷, b. Dec. 6, 1886. (vi) Mary Lula⁷, b. Jan. 20, 1888. (vii) Annie⁷, b. Oct. 19, 1890; d. Oct. 25, 1890. (viii) Moty Dupuy⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1897.
- Faulkner. iii. Richard C⁶., b. Jan. 24, 1863; m., Oct. 21, 1888, Jerusha P. Rogers, b. Sept. 29, 1867. Issue: (i) Edgar Lee⁷, b. Feb. 24, 1890. (ii) Clara⁷, b. Dec. 14, 1891. (iii) Ruth⁷, b. Feb. 12, 1894. (iv) William Alexander⁷, b. July 17, 1896.
- Dupuy. V. Robert Joel⁵Dupuy, b. Oct. 17, 1828; d., 1858. Never married.
- VI. James⁵Dupuy.
- VII. Agnes Morton⁵Dupuy, b. Apr. 13, 1839; m., Dec. 1, 1857, Benjamin Lawrence Radford, b. Sept. 26, 1828; d. Sept. 29, 1873. Issue:
- Radford. i. Sarah Agnes⁶, b. Sept. 16, 1859; d. July 28, 1862. ii. William Dupuy⁶, b. Apr. 16, 1863; d. Oct. 21, 1867. iii. Reuben Lee⁶, b. Aug. 26, 1866; m. Dec. 4, 1895, Eliza D. Posey. iv. Robert Morton⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1869. v. Mary Charles⁶, b. Nov. 15, 1872.
- John*⁴*Dupuy, m. Ann B. Daniel, (p. 185). Issue:*
- Dupuy. I. John Beverly⁵Dupuy; Killed, May 3, 1863, in C. S. A., at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va.
- II. Charles⁵Dupuy. III. Susan Watkins⁵Dupuy.

John⁴Dupuy, m. Ann B. Daniel, (p. 185).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. IV. Nannie E.⁵Dupuy; m. Rev. Edwin Lindsley
Dupuy. Wilson, b., in Berkeley Co. Va.; (Hampden-Sidney
College, Va., A. B., 1869; Union Theological Sem-
inary, Va., 1872; Licensed, Mar. 13, 1872; Ordained,
Oct. 12, 1872; Pastor of Falling Water, Va., 1872,
of Hancock, Md., 1872-74, of Gerardstown, W. Va.,
1874-93, and of Catoctin, Va., 1893-). Issue:
- Wilson. i. Edwin Graham⁶, m. Keightly Timberlake. ii.
Louis F⁶. iii. Philip Lindsley⁶. iv. Anna Mary⁶.
v. Lavalette Dupuy⁶.
- Dupuy. V. Mary Walker⁵Dupuy; m., Apr. 29, 1874, John
Zackary Holladay. Issue:
- Holladay. i. John Zackary⁶, b. Feb. 5, 1875; m. June 12,
1901, Alice Gordon Sampson, b. Nov. 16, 1881;
d. May 6, 1902. Issue: (i) Alice Gordon Samp-
son⁷, b. Apr. 28, 1902. ii. Lewis Littlepage⁶, b.
Oct. 13, 1876. iii. Jean Thompson⁶, b. Jan. 25,
1879; m. June 25, 1901, Amacy Webb Minor, b.
May 3, 1878. iv. Dupuy⁶, b. Aug. 17, 1880. v.
Edwin Wilson⁶, b. Aug. 24, 1883. vi. Mary Du-
puy⁶, b. July 24, 1889.
- Dupuy. VI. James Richard⁵Dupuy, m. ——. Issue: Sev-
eral⁶.

*Dr. Joel W.⁴Dupuy, m. Paulina P. Eldridge, (p.
185). Issue:*

- Dupuy. I. Martha Elizabeth⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward
Co., Va., Apr. 5, 1834; m. Joel W.⁵Daniel (his 2d.
wife), of Charlotte Co., Va., (p. 221).
- II. Joseph Thomas⁵Dupuy, M. D.; Philadel-
phia College of Physicians and Surgeons; Practised
Medicine in Prince Edward Co., Va., about Dar-
lington Heights and Pamplin City, in Cumberland
Co., Va., about Cartersville, in Kempsville, Va., later
in Powhatan Co., Va.; b., Prince Edward Co., Va.,
Aug. 30, 1835; m. 1st. Mollie Madison, of Charlotte
Co., Va., b., 1835; d. Dec. 5, 1891; m. 2d., Jan. 11,

226 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Dr. Joel W.⁴Dupuy, m. Paulina P. Eldridge, (p. 185). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. 1893, Blanch L. Herndon, b. May 29, 1867. Issue Dupuy. by 1st m:

i. Flood Edmunds⁶, b. Oct. 17, 1862; m. Mar. 23, 1892, Ethel Crockette. Issue:

(i) Nannie Madison⁷, b. Dec. 23, 1892. (ii) Eva Crockette⁷, b. Nov., 1894.

ii. Joseph Thomas⁶, b. July 4, 1864; m. Nov. 9, 1893, Katherine Ford. Issue:

(i) Katherine Ford⁷, b. Nov., 1894. (ii) Josephine Edmunds⁷, b. Apr. 1896.

(iii) De Graffenreidt⁷, b., 1898.

iii. Susie Madison⁶, b. Nov. 15, 1866.

iv. Paulina Eldridge⁶, b. Mar. 23, 1869; m., June 23, 1895, Charles D. Mears. Issue:

(i) Herbert Madison⁷, b. Nov. 22, 1897.

Mears.
Dupuy.

v. Mary Janette⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1872; m. Aug. 23, 1897, William Whitehurst. Issue:

(i) Mollie⁷, b. July 6, 1898.

White-
hurst.

Issue of Dr. J. T⁵. by his 2d. m:

Dupuy.

vi. Child⁶, d. at birth. vii. Raymond Herndon⁶, b. Dec. 26, 1897.

III. Powhatan Eldridge⁵Dupuy; For many years a leading Druggist on Broad St., Richmond, Va.; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 10, 1838; d., Richmond, Va., July 19, 1893; m., Feb. 7, 1866, Marietta Bruden, of Richmond, Va., b. Mar. 17, 1842. No issue.

IV. John Howell⁵Dupuy; Lieutenant and Adjutant in the 23rd Regiment of Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; b., Prince Edward Co., Va.; Killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

V. Paulina Pocahontas⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Oct. 6, 1841; d., South Boston, Va., Oct. 16, 1897; m., "Falkland," Goochland Co., Va., Aug. 6, 1873, Rev. Lewis Burwell Johnston, b., Salem, Va., Dec. 26, 1847; d., June 8, 1907; (Hampden-Sidney College, Va., B. A., 1868; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1871; Licensed, May 22, 1871, by the

Dr. Joel W.⁴Dupuy, m. Pauline P. Eldridge (p. 185). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Presbytery of Montgomery; Ordained, Aug. 20, Johnston. 1871, by the Presbytery of West Hanover; Pastor of Byrd and Hebron, Goochland Co., Va., 1871-80, of Gordonsville and Orange C. H., Va., 1883-84, of Hebron, Va., 1884-87, of Harrisonburg, Va., 1887-92, of South Boston, Va., 1892-1907; Member of Board of Trustees, Union Theological Seminary, Va.; D. D.) Issue:

- i. Carter Dupuy⁶, b. May 22, 1874; appointed Assistant Attorney General of the Philippines, 1906. ii. Prentiss Dupuy⁶, M. D., b. Mar. 27, 1878; m., Lexington, Va., Sept. 10, 1907, Nancy M. Spencer. iii. Lewis Dupuy⁶, b. Aug. 6. 1881.

Dupuy. VI. Josephine⁵Dupuy, d. in infancy.

VII. Henry Rolfe⁵Dupuy, M. D.; attended Medical Lectures in the West; Practised Medicine about Cartersville, Cumberland Co., Va., and later in Norfolk, Va., where he built up a fine practice; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., 1845; m. Nannie Greyson Walton, of Cumberland Co., Va. Issue:

i. Minnie P⁶., b., 1869; m. Charles T. *Ironmonger*. Issue:

**Iron-
monger.
Dupuy.**

(i) Mary Greyson⁷, b., 1894. (ii) Nannie Cortlandt⁷, b., 1896.

ii. Nannie Cortlandt⁶, b., 1871; m. Edmund Foster, of Boston, Mass. iii. Rolfe Walton⁶, b., 1873; m. Lulie R. Walker, of Kentucky. iv. Howell Eldridge⁶, b., 1875.

VIII. Ella Nash⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Feb. 16, 1851. Unmarried.

IX. Joel Watkins⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Feb. 2, 1849; Moved to Mississippi; m., Mar. 31, 1878, Martha Watkins Ryals, of Mississippi, b. June 19, 1856. Issue:

i. Howell Eldridge⁶, b. Aug. 22, 1879; m., Dec. 1902, Beulah Smith; (Daughter of N. L. Smith, of Yazos Co., Miss.). Issue: (i) Son⁷, b. Sept. 1903.

228 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Dr. Joel W.⁴Dupuy, m. Pauline P. Eldridge (p. 185). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. ii. Lucy Gordon⁶, b. Sept. 18, 1882. iii. Joel
Dupuy. Watkins⁸, b. July 17, 1884; d. Sept. 6. 1888.
X. Alice Townes⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co.,
Va., Oct. 3, 1853; m., Byrd church, Goochland Co.,
Va., Oct. 7, 1879, William C. Kean, of Goochland
Co., Va.; d., 1903. (Member of the First Richmond
Howitzers, Cabell's Battalion of Artillery, Long-
street's Corps, C. S. A., and served to the close of
the war). Issue:
Kean. i. Nellie Pocahontas⁶, b. Sept. 24, 1880, }
 ii. Leonora Lavinia⁶, b. Sept. 30, 1882, } all
 iii. Otho Tecumseh⁶, b. Dec. 17, 1886, }
 at "Oakland," Goochland Co., Va.

Mary P.⁴Dupuy, m. Robert Dickinson, (p. 188).

Issue:

- Dickin- I. Mary Anne⁵Dickinson, m. 1st. John Archer
son. Bland; m. 2d., — Pergerson. Issue by 1st. m.:
Bland. i. Martha Rebecca⁶, m. Charles W. Fitzgeral.
 ii. Robert⁶. iii. Cornelia Ann⁶, m. John H.
Dickin- Knight. Issue several. iv. Mary Elizabeth⁶.
son. II. Thomas H.⁵Dickinson; moved to California
and died. Never married.
 III. James Robert⁵Dickinson, M. D.; moved to
Alabama in 1838; d. there.
 IV. Asa Dupuy⁵Dickinson; Lawyer, and lo-
cated near Worsham, Va.; Practised law in the
counties of Prince Edward, Cumberland, Lunen-
burg, Va.; Member of the House of Representatives
from Prince Edward Co., Va., 1857-59; Member of
the Virginia Senate, 1860-63; Judge of the Third
Virginia Circuit, 1870-82; Trustee of Hampden-
Sidney College, Va., 1844-82; Long an Elder in the
Presbyterian Church; b., Nottoway Co., Va., Mar.
31, 1816; d. June, 1882; m. 1st. Jane Michaux, (a
descendant of Abraham Michaux, immigrant from
Sedan, France, and of Susanna Rochett, the famous
"Little Night-cap," who escaped from Sedan, in a

Mary P.⁴ Dupuy, m. Robert Dickinson, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. hogshead to Holland, where they were married and
Dickinson. remained some years. They emigrated to America
 son. and settled in King William Parish; His will is
 probated in Henrico county court, July, 1717, with
 the following legatees—Wife, Jacob, John, Paul,
 Abraham, Anne, Jane, Magdalene, Susanna, Ju-
 dith, Elizabeth, Amanda, and Esther; Jacob mar-
 ried Judith Woodson and had four children—Jacob,
 Joseph, Elizabeth and Judith, and from this last
 Jacob, grandson of the immigrant, are descended all
 who bear the Michaux name in Virginia); m. 2d.,
 Nov. 25, 1846, Sarah Cabell Irvine, b. Oct. 17, 1825.
 Issue by 1st m:

i. Robert M⁶.; Lawyer in Prince Edward Co.,
 Va; m. — Cralle.

ii. John Purnell⁶; d. Jan. 2, 1886. Never mar-
 ried. *Issue by 2d. m:*

iii. Jesse Irvine⁶; moved to Texas.

iv. Clement Cabell⁶; Lawyer in Missouri; m.
 Mattie Parks; (Daughter of Judg. Parks of Mis-
 souri. Issue: (i) Clement Parks⁷. (ii) Mary
 Cabell⁷. (iii) Peyton⁷, (girl).

v. Thomas Harris⁶, b. Feb. 13, 1851; m. Nov. 27,
 1895, Mildred S. Watkins, (p. 231). vi. Eliza-
 beth Guerrant⁶. vii. Anna Carrington⁶. viii.
 Frances Jane⁶; d. young. ix. Frank Watkins⁶;
 d. young. x. Asa Dupuy⁶; Moved to Texas; m.
 Ella Duncan. Issue:

(i) Robert Carrington⁷. (ii) Asa Dupuy⁷.

(iii) Chloe⁷. (iv) Sallie Irvine⁷.

xi. Sallie Bruce⁶.

xii. Mary Seddon⁶, m. Rev. J. Horace Lacy, b.,
 Lexington, Va.; (University of Virginia, 2 yrs;
 Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1889; Or-
 dained, May, 1889, by the Presbytery of Orange;
 Pastor of Mebane, N. C., 1889-91, of Westmin-
 ster Church, N. C., 1891-93, of Florence, Ala.,

230 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Mary P.⁴ Dupuy, m. Robert Dickinson, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|--------------------------|---|
| Chap. III. | 1893-99, of Clarksville, Tenn., 1900-05, Winchester, Va., 1905 —; D. D.). Issue: |
| Lacy. | (i) James Horace ⁷ . (ii) Margaret Graham ⁷ .
(iii) Moses Hoge ⁷ , b., Florence, Ala., Mar. 1, 1895; d., Clarksville, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1902. |
| Dickinson. | xiii. Charles Bruce ⁶ ; d. young.
xiv. Juliet Massie ⁶ , m. Rev. William Clawson <i>Alexander</i> , b., Chester, S. C.; (Military Academy, S. C.; Union Theological Seminary, Va.; Ordained, Sept. 13, 1888, by the Presbytery of Memphis; Pastor of Boliver, Tenn., 1888-92, of Mt. Airy, N. C., and Evangelist of the Synod of North Carolina, 1892-94; Pastor of Concord, N. C., 1894-99, of Maryland Avenue ch., Baltimore, Md., 1900-03, of Idlewild ch., Memphis, Tenn., 1903 —). Issue:
(i) Sallie Cabell ⁷ . (ii) Juliet Dickinson ⁷ .
(iii) William C ⁷ . |
| Alexander.
Dickinson. | V. Elizabeth Guerrant ⁵ Dickinson; d. Sept. 1, 1849; m., May, 1840, Col. William Carter <i>Knight</i> ; [Son of John Howell and Sallie E. (Carter) Knight, a direct descendant in the third generation of George Walton, signer of the Declaration of Independence; Graduate of law from William and Mary College, Va.; Member of Virginia Senate, 1857-60; Secretary and President of the State Agricultural Society; Editor of the <i>Southern Planter and Farmer</i> ; The name Knight appears early in Virginia history; Many thousands of acres of land were patented by persons of that name, as shown in the State Registry, during the period, 1638-75.]. Issue: |
| Knight. | i. Carter Dupuy ⁶ ; d. young.
ii. Robert P ⁶ .; Volunteer in the First Richmond Howitzers, Cabell's Battalion of Artillery, Longstreet's Corps, C. S. A., and served to the close of the Civil War; m. Miss Clay, of Chesterfield Co., Va. Issue, a number of children. |

Mary P.⁴Dupuy, m. Robert Dickinson, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** iii. Jinnie Wickliffe⁶, m. 1st. Capt. Henry Dela-
Knight. plaine *Danforth*; (Member of the 21st. Virginia
Infantry of Volunteers, C. S. A.; Secretary of
the Mutual Assurance Society, Richmond, Va.) ;
m. 2d. Col. Charles T. O'Ferrall; (C. S. A.;
Member of Congress). Issue by 1st. m: (i)
Danforth. John B.
Knight. iv. Emmit Carter⁶, m. Josephine Mayo.
Dickinson. VI. William Purnell⁵Dickinson, m. 1st. Laval-
ette Barksdale; m. 2d. Maggie Venable; m. 3rd. —
Smith. Issue:
i. Magdalene⁶. ii. Mary⁶. iii. Charles⁶. iv.
Rosa⁶. v. Millie⁶.
VII. Sarah Jane⁵Dickinson.

Asa⁴Dupuy, m. Emily Howe, (p. 188).

Issue:

- Dupuy.** I. Mary Purnell⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co.,
Va., June 23, 1839; m., Aug. 24, 1858, Richard
Henry *Watkins*, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., June
4, 1825; d., Farmville, Va., July 8, 1905; (Captain
of the Prince Edward County, Cavalry, C. S. A.;
Successful Lawyer in Prince Edward Co., Va.; For
50 years an elder in the Presbyterian churches, first
of Briery and later of Farmville, Va.). Issue:
Watkins. i. Emily Dupuy⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va.,
July 13, 1859; m. Edward Lawrence⁵Dupuy, (p.
236).
ii. Mildred Stuart⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va.,
Jan. 19, 1861; m. Thos. H. Dickinson, (p. 229).
iii. Mary Purnell⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va.,
May 13, 1863; d. Nov. 4, 1870.
iv. Virginia⁶, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Dec.
1, 1867; d. Sept 11, 1870.
v. Rev. Asa Dupuy⁶; Hampden-Sidney College,
Va., B. A.; Harvard College, 1 year; Union
Theological Seminary, Va., 1903; Stated Supply
of Cass, W. Va., 1905; Pastor of Windsor Ave.,

232 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Asa⁴Dupuy, m. Emily Howe, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Bristol, Tenn.; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Mar.
Dupuy. 14, 1873.

II. Maria Lucinda⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co. Va., Apr. 3, 1841; m., Nov. 26, 1862, Abner Anderson; (Editor and Proprietor of "The Danville Register and Richmond Whig"). No issue.

III. Eliza Lavalette⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., July 26, 1843; d. Dec. 4, 1880; m., Jan. 13, 1875, Howson White Cole, M. D., of Danville, Va. Issue:

Cole. i. Howson White⁶, b., Danville, Va., June 13, 1875. ii. Lavillon Dupuy⁶, b., Danville, Va., Nov. 19, 1880.

Dupuy. IV. Ann Lefevre⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Apr. 8, 1845; d. Nov. 9, 1879.

V. Emily Howe⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Nov. 23, 1846; d. Dec. 5, 1856.

Dr. Wm. J⁴. Dupuy, m. Jane S. Ruffin, (p. 188).

Issue:

1. Rebecca Cook⁵Dupuy, b. Nov. 29, 1817; m. T. F. Epes (his 2d wife), b. Oct. 26, 1814; d. Feb. 2, 1897. No issue.

II. William Purnell⁵Dupuy, b. Feb. 6, 1819; d. Sept. 26, 1829.

III. George Ruffin⁵Dupuy; William and Mary College, Va., B. A.; For many years a Tobacconist in Kentucky and Missouri; b. Dec. 17, 1820; d., Brunswick, Mo., Oct. 1, 1887; m. Sidney Thompson, b. Jan. 15, 1842; d. Apr. 4, 1864. Issue:

i. George Ruffin⁶; Davidson College, N. C., A. B., 1886; Book-keeper; b., Eddyville, Ky., Dec. 18, 1862; m., Oct. 12, 1898, Annie E. Satterthwaite, b., Washington, N. C., Apr. 17, 1871. Issue:

(i) Margarite Fowle⁷, b., 1899, (ii) George Ruffin⁷, b. Jan. 29, 1901; d. June 11, 1902.

ii. Sidney Thompson⁶; Davidson College, N. C.,

Dr. Wm. J⁴. Dupuy, m. Jane S. Ruffin, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.

Dupuy.

1885; Tobacconist in Missouri and Kentucky; b., Eddyville, Ky., Apr. 2, 1864; m., Brunswick, Mo., Nov. 12, 1902. Julia Dorathy Harriss, b. Dec. 19, 1874; (Daughter of J. W. and Julia A. Harriss, of Brunswick, Mo.).

IV. John James⁵Dupuy, M. D.; Philadelphia College; Surgeon in the C. S. A; Last Heir of the old French Sword; b. Dec. 14, 1822; d., Davidson, N. C., June 13, 1898; m. 1st. Jane Ruffin; m. 2d., June 7, 1865, Mary Sampson, b., 1841. Issue by 1st. m:

i. Jane R⁶., b. Apr. 8, 1855; d. Aug. 12, 1864.

Issue by 2d m:

ii. Carrie⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1867; d. May 30, 1870.

iii. Frank Sampson⁶; Engineer in the U. S. Army during the Spanish-American War; Sent to the Philippine Islands; b. Sept. 5, 1869.

iv. Alice Mirle⁶, b. Nov. 30, 1871; m., Jan. 2, 1900, Rev. Walter L. Lingle of Dalton, Ga., b., Mill Bridge, N C.; (Davidson College, N. C., B. A., 1892; M. A., 1893; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1896; University of Chicago, 1896; Licensed, May, 1895; Ordained, Sept., 1897, by the Presbytery of Concord; assistant Instructor in Hebrew and Greek, Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1896; Stated Supply of Gastonia, N. C., 1894, of Farmville, Va., 1895, of the Second church, Charlotte, N. C., 1897; Assistant Instructor of Mathematics, Davidson College, N. C., 1891-93; Pastor of Dalton, Ga., 1898-1902; Instructor, Union Theo. Seminary, Va., 1900-01; Pastor of Rock Hill, N. C., 1902-'07; of First Atlanta, Ga., 1907-). Issue:

Lingle.

(i) Child⁷; d. at birth. (ii) Mary Sampson⁷, b. Aug., 1903; d. Dec. 26, 1903.

Dupuy.

v. Julia Lorraine⁶, b. Dec. 20, 1873; m., Aug. 4, 1896, Dr. H. L. Smith, b. July 28, 1859; (President of Davidson College, N. C., 1901-; Son of Rev. Jacob H. Smith, D. D.) Issue:

234 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Dr. Wm. J⁴. Dupuy, m. Jane S. Ruffin, (p. 188).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. (i) Jacob Henry⁷, b. May 19, 1897. (ii) Helen
Smith. Dupuy⁷, b. Mar. 11, 1899.
Dupuy. vi. George Montgomery⁶, b. Mar. 20, 1876; d.
Oct. 27, 1891.

vii. Ella B ⁶ .	} b. Oct. 8, 1878.	{ m. Sept. 1904, Frank Brown. Is- sue: (i) Mary Marshall ⁷ . Davidson Col- lege, N. C., A. B., 1900; Teacher.
viii. Thornton D ⁶ .		

ix. Mary Marshall⁶, b. Aug. 14, 1880.

x. Lavalette⁶, b. Jan. 28, 1883. xi. Jean Jacqueline⁶, b. July 15, 1887.

V. Alexander⁵Dupuy, b. June 7, 1825; d. Oct. 18, 1829.

VI. Albert Montgomery⁵Dupuy; Military Engineer in C. S. A.; b. July 9, 1827; d. July 22, 1862; m. 1851, Louisa Coleman, b. Nov. 9, 1827; d. Feb. 2, 1898. Issue: i. Louisa⁶, d. in childhood.

VII. Mary Jane⁵Dupuy, b. May 1, 1829; d. Jan. 19, 1880; m. Oct. 15, 1851, John H. Marshall, b. Nov. 9, 1829; d. Apr. 20, 1886. Issue:

Marshall. i. John Dupuy⁶, b. Feb. 4, 1853; d. Apr. 28, 1855. ii. William Montgomery⁶, b. Dec. 2, 1859.

Dupuy. VIII. Julia Elizabeth⁵Dupuy, b. July 10, 1832.

IX. William Alexander⁵Dupuy; Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va., B. A.; Member of Cavalry in the C. S. A; Tobacconist in Kentucky, Missouri, and Virginia; Elder in the Nottoway Presbyterian Church at Blackstone, Va.; b. Oct. 18, 1835; d., Memorial Hospital, Richmond, Va., Jan. 11, 1904; m. Aug. 27, 1878, Mary Beebe, of Brunswick, Mo., b. Nov. 19, 1858; (Daughter of a Presbyterian Minister). Issue:

i. Edward Lorraine⁶, b., Brunswick, Mo., Nov. 4, 1879. ii. Anna Rebecca⁶, b., Brunswick, Mo., Apr. 7, 1883.

Dr. Wm. J⁴. Dupuy, m. Jane S. Ruffin, (p. 188).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. X. Anna Wood⁵Dupuy, b. May 16, 1839; m. Dupuy. Charles L. C.⁵Dupuy, (p. 191).

Col. Joseph⁴Dupuy, m. Sarah W.⁵Walker, (p. 189).

Issue:

I. Mary Townes⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Oct. 1, 1843. Never married.

II. William Purnell⁵Dupuy; Hampden-Sidney College, Va.; Volunteer in the Prince Edward County Cavalry, C. S. A., 1863, and served to the close of the Civil War; Member, for three terms, of the Virginia House of Representatives from Prince Edward county; Moved to Roanoke, Va., and for one term, representative from the counties of Roanoke and Craig; Appointed Post Master of the city of Roanoke, under President Cleveland's administration; For years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Apr. 7, 1845; d., Roanoke, Va., July, 1904; m., May 6, 1868, Nelia Booker. Issue:

i. Louisa Booker⁶, b. Apr. 16, 1869; d. July 25, 1873. ii. Joseph Eggleston⁶, b. Aug. 21, 1879.

iii. Nannie Lefevre⁶, b. June 22, 1882. iv. John Booker⁶, b. July 31, 1884.

v. Nelia Purnell⁶, b. July 29, 1886.

III. Jane Nicholas⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Sept. 2, 1847.

IV. Elvira⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Mar. 4, 1849; m., Oct. 9, 1889, Albert G. Jeffress; d. Sept. 4, 1893. No issue.

V. Joseph⁵Dupuy; Hampden-Sidney College, Va., B. A., 1872; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1873-74; Never Ordained on account of failing health; b., Prince Edward Co., Va., June 30, 1851; d. May 12, 1883; m., May 15, 1879, Alice Bowyer. Issue: i. Alvin Bowyer⁶, b. Aug. 1, 1880.

VI. Sarah Louisa⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., May 28, 1853; m., Oct. 1, 1874, George W.

236 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Col. Joseph⁴Dupuy, m. Sarah W.⁵Walker, (p. 189).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. *Redd.* Issue: i. William Dupuy⁶, b., Aug. 2, 1875.

Redd. ii. Emily Watkins⁶, b. Aug. 9, 1877.

iii. John Fennell⁶, b. May 23, 1880. iv. Asa Washington⁶, b. Jan. 8, 1882; d. Mar. 7, 1882.

v. George Washington⁶, b. Mar. 5, 1886.

Dupuy. VII. James Asa⁵Dupuy; Hampden-Sidney College, Va., 1879; Studied law under Prof. Minor of the University of Virginia; Began practice of law in Franklin Co., Va.; Moved to Roanoke, Va., 1888; Elected Judge of the 18th Judicial Circuit Court, Mar., 1892, and served till Jan. 1, 1901, when he resumed practice of Law in Parkersburg, W. Va.; b., Prince Edward Co. Va., Aug. 3, 1856; m., Dec. 2, 1885, Mary Vaughan, (Daughter of Rev. Clement Read Vaughan, D. D., Presbyterian), d. Dec. 9, 1889. Issue: i. Loulie Rochet⁶, b. Oct. 12, 1886.

VIII. Edward Lawrence⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Feb. 1, 1859; m., Jan. 3, 1889, Emily Dupuy⁶Watkins (p. 231). Issue: i. Mary Purnell⁶, b. Nov. 22, 1889.

ii. Richard Watkins⁶, b. Aug. 8, 1891. iii. Edward Lawrence⁶, b. July 26, 1894.

IX. Henry Watkins⁵Dupuy, b., Prince Edward Co., Va., Nov. 7, 1861; d. Feb. 28, 1894.

James H.⁴Dupuy, m. Elizabeth G.⁴Dupuy, (p. 189).

Issue:

I. Ann Eliza⁵Dupuy, b. Dec. 24, 1824; m. May 1, 1867, Charles Welling. No issue.

II. Mary E⁵. Dupuy, b. Nov. 7, 1826; m. 1st., Dec. 1852, T. J. Trueheart; m. 2d., Rev. J. C. Berryman (Methodist), b. Feb. 14, 1810. No issue.

III. Virginia C.⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 24, 1828; d., Farmington, Mo., July 21, 1901; m., Nov. 6, 1850, M. P. Cayce (his 2d. wife), b. June 15, 1804; d. Apr. 17, 1888. Issue:

Cayce.

i. Alice J⁶., b. Sept. 9, 1851.

James H.⁴Dupuy, m. Elizabeth G.⁴Dupuy, (p. 189).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** ii. Elizabeth Dupuy⁶, b. Feb. 12, 1854; m., Oct. 16, 1879, Martin *Clardy*, b. Apr. 26, 1844; Lawyer. Issue: (i) Martin L⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1880. (ii) Virginia C⁷, b. June 30, 1883.
- Cayce.** iii. Nannie C⁶, b. July 1, 1856; m., Jan. 14, 1879, Kossuth W. *Weber*, b. May 20, 1854; d. July 21, 1899; (Lawyer, and at one time Mayor of Farmington, Mo.). Issue:
- Weber.** (i) Kossuth⁷, b. Nov. 9, 1879. (ii) Frank⁷, b. Aug. 29, 1881. (iii) James Harry⁷. (iv) M. P⁷. (v) William Dupuy⁷. (vi) Jennie⁷. Last four died.
- Dupuy.** IV. Sarah Lyle⁵Dupuy, (Twin), b. July 4, 1830; m. 1st. Valentine *Peers*, of Farmington, Mo.; m. 2d. ——— Watson, M. D., of Kentucky. Issue by 1st. m:
- Peers.** i. Katherine⁶, b. Oct., 1856; d. Oct., 1858. ii. John Valentine⁶, m. C. Hord, of Sherman, Tex. Issue: (i) Katherine⁷. (ii) Marjorie Kenneth⁷.
- Dupuy.** V. Frances J.⁵Dupuy, (Twin), b. July 4, 1830; m. Rev. Thomas Cole *Smith*; (Presbyterian and for many years the Stated Clerk of the Synod of Missouri), b. Nov. 9, 1823; d. Dec. 11, 1896. Issue:
- Smith.** i. Charlton H⁶, b. Oct. 22, 1853. ii. Sarah V⁶, b. Sept. 22, 1856; d. Aug. 19, 1858. iii. Elizabeth Dupuy⁶; Stenographer; b. Jan. 13, 1859. iv. Thomas Cole Spencer⁶, b. Sept. 8, 1862; m. Willie White, of Kansas City, Mo. Issue: (i) Raymond Dupuy⁷. v. Emma Lee⁶; Stenographer; b. July 5, 1865. vi. Rev. Robert Asa⁶; Studied Theology privately; Licensed, Oct. 30, 1895, by the Presbytery of Butte; Ordained, Nov. 8, 1896, by the Presbytery of Boise; Pastor of Payette, Idaho, 1896; b., High Hill, Mo., July 22, 1869; m. Lucy Good-

238 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

James H.⁴Dupuy, m. Elizabeth G.⁴Dupuy, (p. 189).
Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. rich, of Montgomery, Mo. Issue: (i) Warren
Dupuy. Dupuy⁷.
- VI. Margaret L.⁵Dupuy, b. Feb., 1832; d. Apr.,
1864; m., Apr. 2, 1851, Richard C. *Thompson*, b.
Apr. 13, 1831; d. Oct. 9, 1867. Issue:
- Thomp- i. Elizabeth C⁶., b. May 9, 1852; m. Oct. 28, 1869,
son. George B. *Ligon*. Issue:
- Ligon. (i) Edward F⁷., b. Nov. 12, 1870. (ii) Myrtle
B⁷., b. June 28, 1882.
- Thomp- ii. Samuel Anderson⁶, b. May 4, 1854. iii. Mary
son. Ellen⁶. iv. Cornelia⁶.
- v. James Dupuy⁶. vi. William D⁶. Last five died.
- Dupuy. VII. Asa Purnell⁵Dupuy, b., 1834; d. of wounds
received, Apr. 6, 1862, at the battle of Shiloh, in C.
S. A.; m. Julia Williams. Issue: i. James Henry⁶.
ii. Duke Williams⁶. iii. Mary Frances⁶.
- VIII. William Hall⁵Dupuy, Adjutant of the 18th.
and 19th. Arkansas Regiments of Infantry, Govan's
Brigade, Cleburne's Division, C. S. A.; d. May 29,
1864, of wound received, May 27, 1864, in an en-
gagement of the Army of Tennessee, around New
Hope Church, Paulding Co., Ga.
- IX. John James⁵Dupuy; Hampden-Sidney Col-
lege, Va., B. A., and First Honor; Volunteer in C.
S. A., and served to the close of the Civil War; At-
torney General, for 16 years, of the 13th Judicial
Circuit Court of Tennessee; Practised Law late in
life in Memphis, Tenn., where he died suddenly,
Nov. 29, 1898; m. Sarah Baskerville. No issue.
- X. Emma W.⁵Dupuy; m. E. P. *Cayce*; (Son of
M. P. Cayce, by his 1st wife). Issue:
- Cayce. i. Lillian Maude⁶; d. an infant. ii. Elsie E⁶.;
Secretary of the Woman's Missionary Union of
Potosi Presbytery. iii. Julian Paul⁶. iv. Alice
Adele⁶.
- Dupuy. XI. Cornelia T.⁵Dupuy; d. unmarried.

Elvira⁴Dupuy, m. Col. Richard B. Eggleston, (p. 190). Issue:

Chap. III. I. John William⁵Eggleston; Leading merchant
Eggleston. for years at Charlotte C. H., Va.; b. June 7, 1828; d., Charlotte C. H., Va., Nov. 12, 1897; m., Nov. 20, 1849, Lucy Nash Morton, b. Mar. 7, 1825; d., Charlotte C. H., Va., June 29, 1892. Issue:

i. Beverly Purnell⁶, b. July 10, 1851; m., Dec. 6, 1882, Fannie P. Ligon, b. July 12, 1861. Issue:

(i) John William⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1883; d. June 16, 1884. (ii) Lucy Nash⁷, b. Nov. 2, 1884.

(iii) Leigh Ligon⁷, b. July 19, 1887. (iv) Beverly Purnell⁷, b. Nov. 30, 1889.

(v) David Quin⁷, b. June 19, 1893. (vi) and (vii) John Morton⁷, and Fannie Louisa⁷, b. Nov. 26, 1896.

ii. John Morton⁶, b. Aug. 10, 1853; d. June 22, 1870.

iii. David Quin⁶; Hampden-Sidney College; University of Va.; Senator of Va., 1897-1901; Member of Va. Constitutional Conv., 1901-2; Lawyer; Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia; b. June 11, 1857; m., Nov. 29, 1883, Susan E. Daniel, b. Nov. 8, 1860; [Daughter of Joseph M. and Fannie T. (Watkins) Daniel].

Issue: (i) Daisy Daniel⁷, b. Nov. 14, 1884. (ii) John William⁷, b. June 18, 1886. (iii) Samuel Daniel⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1887. (iv) Beverly Purnell⁷, b. July 9, 1890. (v) Mary Elizabeth⁷, b. Dec. 12, 1892.

II. James Asa⁵Eggleston, b. Feb. 24, 1830; d. May 18, 1890; m., Oct. 14, 1857, Martha Shore, b. Dec. 17, 1838. Issue: i. James Fletcher⁶, b. July 14, 1858; d. Nov. 2, 1894. ii. Elvira Dupuy⁶, b. July 20, 1860. iii. Lelia Graeme⁶, b. Mar. 21, 1862; m., Sept. 25, 1888, Walter Harris *Robertson*, b. Jan. 27, 1859. Issue:

(i) Lelia Eggleston⁷, b. Feb. 27, 1890. (ii) Paul⁷, b., June 20, 1892. (iii) Walter Harris⁷, b. Mar. 15, 1896; d. Dec. 12, 1898.

240 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elvira⁴Dupuy, m. Col. Richard B. Eggleston, (p. 190). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Eggleston.

iv. Mary Louisa⁶, b. Jan. 20, 1866. v. Martha Rebekah⁶, b. Aug. 18, 1872. vi. Julia Howard⁶, b. June 1, 1875. vii. Robert Skelton⁶, b. May 2, 1882. viii. Kate Shore⁶, b. Jan. 29, 1885.

III. Joseph Dupuy⁵Eggleston, M. D., Philadelphia Medical College; Located at "Marble Hill," Prince Edward Co., Va., and later moved to Worsham, in the same county; Did an extensive practice throughout that and adjoining counties; Physician for Hampden-Sidney College and Union Theological Seminary, Va.; b. Oct. 28, 1831; m. Nov. 16, 1858, Nannie Carrington Booker, b. Feb. 3, 1836; d. July 3, 1898. Issue:

i. William Green⁶, b. Oct. 15, 1859; m. Blanche V. Stokes. Issue:

(i) William Stokes⁷. (ii) Arthur Dupuy⁷

ii. Mary C⁶., b. Apr. 23, 1861; m. 1st. Robert A. Wailes; m. 2d. Julian Taylor. Issue by 2d. m:

(i) Julian⁷, b. Apr. 17, 1899.

Taylor.
Eggleston.

iii. John Booker⁶, b. Sept. 12, 1863; d. Sept. 20, 1863. iv. Lucilla Margaret⁶, b. Jan. 30, 1866. v. Joseph Dupuy⁶; Elected, 1905, Superintendent of Public Schools of the State of Virginia; b. Nov. 13, 1867; m., Dec. 18, 1895, Julia J. Johnson. Issue:

(i) Elizabeth Carrington⁷, b. Mar. 17, 1899.

vi. John Booker⁶, b. July 5, 1872; d. May, 1873.

vii. Nannie C⁶., b. Apr., 1874; d. July, 1874. viii. Nelia Purnell⁶, b. Dec. 19, 1877.

IV. George Markham⁵Eggleston, b., Cumberland Co., Va., Sept. 12, 1833; d. May 21, 1896; m. June 2, 1856, Mary Lyle. Issue:

i. and ii. Archibald⁶ and Alexander⁶, b. Mar. 30, 1857; d. next day.

iii. Mary Terhune⁶, b. Dec. 9, 1858. iv. Martha Elvira⁶, b. Sept. 20, 1860; d. Jan. 18, 1861.

v. Nannie Josephine⁶, (Twin), b. May 16, 1862; m. Sept. 8, 1891, Chas. H. Gibbs, M. D. Issue:

Elvira⁴Dupuy, m. Col. Richard B. Eggleston, (p. 190). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Gibbs.
Eggleston.

(i) Charles Randolph⁷, b. June 28, 1897. (ii) Mary Eggleston⁷, b. Jan. 22, 1899.

vi. Matthew Lyle⁶ (Twin), b. May 16, 1862; m., Sept. 8, 1896, Mary Fitzhugh. Issue:

(i) Carrie Lyle⁷, b. Jan. 3, 1898.

vii. Henry Markham⁶, b. Sept. 12, 1865; d. Oct. 23, 1866.

viii. Rev. Richard Beverly⁶; Hampden-Sidney College, Va.; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1891; Licensed, Apr., 1891; Ordained, Sept., 1891, by the Presbytery of West Hanover; Pastor of Gordonsville, Va., 1891-95, of Liberty, Va., 1895-97, of Court St. church, Portsmouth, Va., 1897-1901, of the Third church, Richmond, Va., 1901-; b., Nottoway Co., Va., Mar. 4, 1867; m., Nov. 28, 1894, Martha Lyle Wills, b. Sept. 11, 1869. Issue:

(i) Richard Beverly⁷, b. Mar. 28, 1896. (ii) Martha Lyle⁷, b. Apr. 9, 1898.

ix. Lucy Morton⁶, b. Apr. 4, 1871; m. Apr. 26, 1892, Rev. Griffin William Bull, b., Leon Co., Fla; (Hampden-Sidney College, Va., 1890; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1892; Licensed by the Presbytery of East Hanover, and Ordained by the Presbytery of Macon, 1892; Pastor of Cuthbert, Ga., 2 years, of Opelika, Ga., 2 years, of West End church, Atlanta, Ga., 1896-1903. of More Memorial, Nashville, Tenn., 1903-). Issue:

(i) Lucy Eggleston⁷, b. July 28, 1893. (ii) Mary Holland⁷, b. June 29, 1895.

Bull.

Eggleston.

Shore.

V. Mary Jane⁵Eggleston, b. Sept. 9, 1835, m., Oct. 21, 1857, Robert E. Shore. Issue:

i. Daughter⁶, b. and d. May 1, 1859. ii. Mary Louise⁶, b. May 19, 1860; d. Mar. 1, 1863.

iii. Martha Elvira⁶, b. May 5, 1862; d. Mar. 1, 1863. iv. Son⁶, b. and d. Feb. 20, 1864.

v. Robert Edwin⁶, b. Apr. 5, 1865. vi. Beverly Eggleston⁶, b. July 11, 1867.

242 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elvira⁴Dupuy, m. Col. Richard B. Eggleston, (p. 190). Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| Chap. III.
Shore. | vii. Cornelia Howard ⁶ , b. Aug. 1, 1869; m., Oct. 31, 1889, Rev. Kenneth A. <i>McLeod</i> , b., Richmond Co., N. C.; (Davidson College, N. C., B. A., 1886; Union Theological Seminary, Va., 1889; Licensed, June, 1889; Ordained, Aug., 1889, by the Presbytery of Fayetteville; Pastor of Peedee, and Sharon, N. C., 1889-94, of Jonesboro, Mt. Pisgah, St. Andrews and Salem, N. C., 1894-). Issue: (i) Mamie Little ⁷ , b. Oct. 5, 1890. (ii) William Shore ⁷ , b. Apr. 7, 1895. (iii) Lelia Marguerite ⁷ , b. Sept. 2, 1897. |
| McLeod. | |
| Shore. | viii. Sallie Fletcher ⁶ , b. Sept. 18, 1871; m., June 28, 1893, Thomas <i>Perkinson</i> . Issue: |
| Perkinson. | (i) Edward Bland ⁷ , b. Mar. 10, 1894. (ii) Thomas Randolph ⁷ , b. Sept. 2, 1895. (iii) Janie Elizabeth ⁷ , b. Apr. 4, 1898. |
| Shore. | ix. Lou Ward ⁶ , b. Dec. 24, 1873; d. May 26, 1899; m., Oct. 17, 1894, John <i>McAulay</i> . Issue: |
| McAulay. | (i) Mary Louise ⁷ , b. Aug. 6, 1895. (ii) Robbie Stanback ⁷ , b. Aug. 10, 1898. |
| Shore. | x. John James ⁶ , b. Aug. 18, 1876. xi. Julia Dupuy ⁶ , b. Aug. 18, 1879. |
| Eggleston. | VI. Cornelia A ⁵ . Eggleston, b. Aug. 21, 1839; m., Dec. 18, 1866, Alfred Grattan <i>Howard</i> . Issue: |
| Howard. | i. Alfred Grattan ⁶ , b. Oct. 4, 1867. ii. Cornelia Eggleston ⁶ , b. June 8, 1869; m., Dec. 18, 1894, Norman <i>Lamar</i> . Issue: |
| Lamar. | (i) Henry Howard ⁷ , b. Dec. 18, 1895. |
| Howard. | iii. Joseph Beverly ⁶ , b. May 6, 1871; m., Dec. 15, 1896, Martha Burch. Issue: |
| | (i) C. Elizabeth ⁷ , b. July 23, 1896. |
| | iv. May Elvira ⁶ , b., 1873. v. Anna Thorne ⁶ , m., Aug. 17, 1898, B. W. <i>Burnett</i> . Issue: |
| Burnett. | (i) Cornelia E ⁷ ., b. May 28, 1899. |
| Howard. | v. Paul Dupuy ⁶ . vi. Charles Langhorn ⁶ . |

Martha B⁴. Dupuy, m. Wm. McKinney (p. 190).

Issue:

- hap. III. I. Robert Jennings⁵McKinney, b. Oct. 6, 1811; d.
Mc- Sept. 11, 1833.
Kinney. II. Martha Louisa⁵McKinney, b. Jan. 28, 1813;
d. May 27, 1845; m., Mar. 8, 1831, David *Bridges*,
b. Dec. 23, 1810. Issue:
- Bridges. i. Katherine Louisa⁶; m., Oct. 10, 1841, James
Philip *Roy*, b. Apr. 30, 1828; d. Oct. 24, 1876.
Roy. Issue: (i) Lizzie Perkins⁷, b. May 19, 1856.
(ii) Kate Louise⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1857.
(iii) Susan Carter⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1859. (iv)
James Philip⁷, b. Sept. 24, 1861.
- Bridges. ii. Martha Caskie⁶; d. Oct., 1883.
iii. William McKinney⁶, b. May 5, 1835; m.,
Apr. 13, 1871, Lucy Cary Cocks. Issue:
(i) Philip St. George⁷, b. Mar. 3, 1872. (ii)
Lucy Cary⁷, b. Aug. 28, 1873. (iii) Maggie
Fergusson⁷, b. Mar. 13, 1875; d. June 15, 1875.
(iv) Courtney Bowdoin⁷, b. Aug. 23, 1876, (v)
William Kennon⁷, b. Jan. 30, 1878. (vi) Eve-
lyn Condie⁷, b. July 7, 1880. (vii) David
Quarrier⁷, b. Feb. 14, 1883.
- iv. Julia Cabell⁶, b. Sept. 4, 1837; d. Oct. 10,
1837.
v. Florence⁶, b. Oct. 23, 1838; d. Feb. 25, 1839.
vi. David⁶, b. Oct. 2, 1841; d. May 18, 1863, of
disease contracted in Company F., 21st. Vir-
ginia Regiment of Infantry, C. S. A.
vii. Clifford Cabell⁶, b. Mar. 26, 1845; m., Nov.
24, 1870, Lizzie Rogan Macgill. Issue:
(i) Kate Condie⁷, b. Sept. 11, 1871; d. July
27, 1875. (ii) Mary M⁷, b. Apr. 29, 1873; d.
June 18, 1873. (iii) Lizzie M⁷, b. Sept. 10,
1874. (iv) Ida Hairston⁷, b. Sept. 25, 1876;
d. Apr. 9, 1878. (v) Lelia Carroll⁷, b. July
23, 1878. (vi) Condie Roy⁷, b. July 17, 1880.
(vii) Mollie M⁷, b. May 18, 1882. (viii)
Charles M⁷, b. Nov. 27, 1884.
- Mc- III. Peter Dupuy⁵McKinney, b. June 6, 1815;
Kinney.

244 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Martha B⁴. Dupuy, m. Wm. McKinney (p. 190).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. d, Aug. 5, 1875; m., May 15, 1856, Sarah Ann Lyle,
McKin- b. Oct. 13, 1824; d. Jan 22, 1885. Issue:
ney. i. Helen LeVert⁶, b. Feb. 28, 1858. ii. William
Barrett⁶, b. May 13, 1859.
iii. Lelia Bland⁶, b. Sept. 20, 1861; d. July 4,
1862. iv. Charles Lyle⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1866.

Jane G⁴. Dupuy, m. Thomas McKinney, (p. 192).

Issue:

- I. Margaret Logan⁵McKinney, b. Mar. 30, 1827.
II. Charles Eugene⁵McKinney, b. June 23, 1828;
d. Nov. 16, 1848.
III. Thomas Hampden⁵McKinney; Emigrated to
Cadiz, Ky; b. May 24, 1830; m., Apr. 23, 1867,
Emma Arsenath Thomas, b. Dec. 6, 1842. Issue:
i. Maggie Belle⁶, b. Mar. 15, 1868. ii. Ro Lin-
naeus⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1870.
iii. Kate Dupuy⁶, b., May 10, 1872.
IV. Sarah Jane⁵McKinney, b. Sept. 22, 1832; d.
Sept. 5, 1834.
V. Robert Martin⁵McKinney; Colonel in C. S.
A; b. June 25, 1837; Killed in battle, Apr. 16, 1862,
at Dam, No. 1, near Lee's Mill on the Peninsula.
VI. Linnaeus Barrett⁵McKinney, b. June 29,
1840; Killed in battle in C. S. A., Mar. 31, 1865.
VII. Ellen Dupuy⁵McKinney, b. Mar. 24, 1842;
m. Nov. 5, 1872, John Thomas Berry, b. Dec. 4,
Berry. 1839. Issue: i. Margaret Olivia⁶, b. Apr. 13, 1874.
ii. Thomas Dorsey⁶, b. Feb. 22, 1876. iii. Wil-
liam Elbert⁶, b. Nov. 24, 1877.

*Virgina A⁴. Dupuy, m. William W. Michie, (p.
192). Issue:*

- Michie. I. Cornelia Virginia⁵Michie, b. Mar. 22, 1831;
m. Jan. 19, 1849, Robert Bruce Watkins, b. Aug.
13, 1822. Issue:
Watkins. i. Robert Bruce⁶, b. Nov. 21, 1849. ii. Vir-
ginia Dupuy⁶, b. Sept. 3, 1851; d. Oct. 3, 1851.

Virginia A.⁴Dupuy, m. William W. Michie, (p. 192).

Issue—Continued:

- ap. III.
atkins.
- iii. Edward Waverly⁶, b. Aug. 19, 1852. d. Oct. 22, 1858; iv. Evangeline St. C^o., b. Mar. 13, 1855.
 - v. Amelia Louisa⁶, b. Mar. 29, 1857. vi. Florence N⁶., b. May 21, 1859; d. Nov. 19, 1862.
 - vii. Virginia Judith⁶, b. Oct. 9, 1861. viii. Anna Adelaide⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1864.
 - ix. Caroline Lawrence⁶, b. Apr. 11, 1867. x. Charlotte Ellen⁶, b. Mar. 20, 1870.
 - xi. Raymond Lavillon⁶, b. Mar. 11, 1872.

Moses F⁴. Dupuy, m. Phoebe Stephenson, (p. 192).

Issue:

- upuy.
- I. Thomas⁵Dupuy, b. Aug. 8, 1819; d. Mar. 1, 1848; m. Louisa Crump. Issue:
 - i. Louisa⁶, m. R. B. Riggs. No issue.
 - II. Sarah Ann⁵Dupuy, b. Sept. 29, 1820; d. Mar., 1892; m. Simpson Crump. Issue, 10.
 - III. William⁵Dupuy; Deputy Sheriff of Greenup Co., Ky.; b. Jan. 17, 1824; d. May 14, 1848. Never married.
 - IV. Richard Stephenson⁵Dupuy; Reared in Greenup Co., Ky., of which he was Deputy Clerk for 12 years; Lived 11 years in Lewis Co., Ky.; Moved to Ironton, O., 1864; Declined a nomination to the Ohio Legislature; Captain in U. S. A. in the Civil War; Owner of a large Tannery in Ironton, O.; b. Sept. 10, 1825; m. 1st. Martha Waring, (Daughter of Bazel Waring, Son of Gen. Thomas Waring, of the Revolution, who received a grant of land in Kentucky, for services rendered his Country); m. 2d. May 31, 1865, Cynthia Garland, b. Oct. 22, 1840; d., Ironton, O., Feb. 22, 1904. Page, 246
 - V. Martha⁵Dupuy, b. Aug. 29, 1827; d. Oct. 23, 1854; m. Andrew Jackson Arnold.
- Arnold. Issue: i. Leonard W⁶., M. D.; m. ——. Issue 2 boys⁷ and 1 girl⁷.

246 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Moses F⁴. Dupuy, m. Phoebe Stephenson, (p. 192).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. VI. Albert Gallatin⁵Dupuy, b. Mar. 16, 1829; d.
Dupuy. May 15, 1894; m., Nov. 13, 1862, Anne B. Lee, b.
May 25, 1844Page, 249
VII. Mary Jane⁵Dupuy, b. Oct. 22, 1834; m.,
May 5, 1859, Thomas P. *Goodwin*, b. Feb. 3, 1835;
d. Sept. 15, 1899. Issue:
Goodwin. i. Maria Louisa⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1864; m., Apr. 27,
1887, James A. *Keith*. Issue:
Keith. (i) Nellie⁷. (ii) Mary Kate⁷. Others.
Goodwin. ii. Charles Albert⁶, b. Jan. 6, 1866; m., Oct. 16,
1890, Clara Paul. Issue: (i) Paul⁷.
iii. Sarah Jane⁶, b. June 11, 1867; m., Nov. 26,
1900, R. H. Ramsdell.
iv. Ella Daisy⁶, b. Jan. 30, 1874; m., Apr. 30,
1902, Charles Dudley *Brown*, b. Mar. 24, 1875.
Issue: (i) Daughter⁷.
v. Thomas Dupuy⁶, b. May 6, 1875; m., Dec. 26,
1899, Nellie Harrington.

Richard S.⁵Dupuy, m. 1st. Martha Waring, (p. 245).

Issue:

- Dupuy. I. Thomas⁶Dupuy, d. in infancy.
II. James Newton⁶Dupuy; Graduate of the Hol-
lingsworth and Eaton's Business College, Cincin-
nati, O.; Held offices of Eminent Commander of
Ironton Commandery, No. 45, K. T., and High
Priest of Lagrange Chapter, No. 68, R. A. M., and
offices in other orders; Many years Superintendent
of the M. E. S. S., in Kinney Bottom; A Tanner and
Currier; b., Greenup Co., Ky., Mar. 15, 1851; m.
1st., Lewis Co., Ky., Oct. 15, 1873, Nattie A. V.
Garland; d. June 18, 1888; m. 2d., Greenup Co.,
Ky., Oct. 23, 1889, Sallie Howland, b. July 3, 1870.
Issue by 1st m:
i. Eva Frances⁷, b., Lewis Co., Ky., Aug. 7,
1874; m. 1st., Aug. 7, 1892, Frank *Arnold*; d.
Feb., 1893. Issue: (i) Frances⁸; m. 2d., Apr.
15, 1896, Wilson *Coverston*. Issue:

Richard S.⁵Dupuy, m. 1st. Martha Waring, (p. 245).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Dupuy.

(ii) Edna⁸, b. Dec. 11, 1897.

ii. Elbert Stephenson⁷, M. D.; Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, O., 1900; Began practice of Medicine in Fayette Co., W. Va.; b., Lewis Co., Ky., Mar. 20, 1876; m., June 10, 1903, Lillian Dixon. Issue: (i) Elbert Newton⁸, b. Oct. 20, 1904.

iii. Frank Garland⁷, b., Lewis Co., Ky., Feb. 1, 1884; Student of Cincinnati Dental College.

Issue of James N⁶. by his 2d. m:

iv. Esther⁷, b. Mar. 3, 1894.

III. Francis Albert⁶Dupuy; Eminent Commander of Ironton Commandery, K. T.; Elected one of five laymen by the Ohio M. E. Conference to the General Conference of the M. E. Church in Los Angeles, Cal., May, 1904; Member of the Executive Committee of the Ohio Sunday School Association, 1903-04; Treasurer of the Lawrence County Sunday School Association; Superintendent of the Wesley M. E. Church Sunday School, Ironton, O.; Author of "The Layman's Duty in Church Finance"; etc.; b. Jan. 28, 1855; m., Sept. 2, 1878, Marietta Thomas, b. May 22, 1857. Issue:

i. Richard Dean⁷, b. June 29, 1879; d. June 21, 1880.

ii. Benjamin Francis⁷; Ohio State University; Civil Engineer of the Chesapeake and Ohio R. R.; b. Mar. 20, 1881; m., Columbus, O., Apr. 27, 1907, Lorena Garrison. Moved to California.

iii. Van A⁷., b. June 6, 1883; accidentally drowned, July 6, 1893.

iv. Victor Newton⁷, b. July 20, 1885. v. Helen⁷, b. May 17, 1891.

vi. Florence Martha⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1892. vii. Marion⁷, b. Mar. 11, 1896; d. Oct. 28, 1899.

IV. William⁶Dupuy, accidentally drowned in Ironton, O.

248 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Richard S.⁵Dupuy, m. 1st. Martha Waring, (p. 245).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. V. Trevanian Van⁶Dupuy, M. D.; Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, O., 1889; Assistant Surgeon of the Central Branch, National Military Home for disabled volunteer soldiers, Dayton, O., 1889-90; Resident Physician and Surgeon of the Ohio Soldier's and Sailor's Orphan's Home, Xenia, O., 1890-92; Began practice of Medicine and Surgery, Dayton, O., 1892; Member of the Board of United States Examining Surgeons for Pensions, from Montgomery Co., O., 1893-96; Elected Honorary member of the "Veteran's Union," and appointed aid-de-camp, with rank of Colonel, on the Staff of the Commander-in-chief; Appointed captain and assistant Surgeon of the Third Regiment, Ohio National Guards; Member of the American Medical Association and the Montgomery county Medical Society; Chairman for six years of the Montgomery county Democratic Central Committee; b., Lewis Co., Ky., June 17, 1861.

Richard S.⁵Dupuy, m. 2d. Cynthia Garland, (p. 245). Issue—Continued:

VI. Edwin Garland⁶Dupuy; d. aged 10 yrs.

VII. Harry Clayton⁶Dupuy; d. aged 16 yrs.

VIII. Mary Estella⁶Dupuy; Attended Miss Castner's School for Girls, Ironton, O.; b. Nov. 17, 1871; m., Ironton, O., Nov. 17, 1891, Clinton Harvey Towns of Pomeroy, O., b. Jan. 20, 1869, (Telegraph Operator). Issue: i. Alma Ruth⁷, b., Ironton, O., Feb. 12, 1893.
ii. Helen Garland⁷, b. Jan. 1, 1895. iii. Richard Dupuy⁷, b. Jan. 4, 1897. iv. Mary Cynthia⁷, b. Aug. 4, 1899. v. Anna Jean⁷, b. Aug. 29, 1900. vi. Emma Dorothy⁷, b. Jan. 3, 1902. vii. Elizabeth Gertrude⁷, b. Aug. 3, 1903.

Dupuy. IX. Anna Ellen⁶Dupuy, b. May 6, 1873; d. Apr. 27, 1896; m., May 9, 1894, Jesse Wilber Darling, of Ironton, O.

Albert G.⁵Dupuy, m. Anne B. Lee, (p. 246). Issue:

- Chap. III.** I. Agnes Mary⁶Dupuy, b. Oct. 24, 1864; m., Sept. 4, 1888, William James *Stephens*, b. July 7, 1858.
- Stephens.** Issue: i. George Albert⁷, b. June 27, 1889.
 ii. Frank Charles⁷, b. Apr. 28, 1891. iii. Marian Elizabeth⁷, b. June 7, 1895.
 iv. Florence May⁷, b. Nov. 17, 1897.
- Dupuy.** II. Samuel Edward⁶Dupuy, b. July 11, 1866; m., Dec. 19, 1891, Anna Bell Athey, from Parkersburg, W. Va., b. Oct. 22, 1869; (Daughter of a M. E. Minister). Issue:
 i. Albert⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1893. ii. Marguerette⁷, b. Mar. 7, 1895. iii. Genevieve⁷, b. Mar. 11, 1899.
- III. Rosswell⁶Dupuy, b. Oct. 30, 1869; m., Nov. 6, 1895, Virginia B. Hardman, b. Nov. 1, 1873. Issue:
 i. Essie Marie⁷, b. Aug. 28, 1896; d. Dec. 5, 1896.
 ii. Raymond F⁷., b. Sept. 14, 1897.
 iii. Clifford Hardman⁷, b. Apr. 23, 1900. iv. Virgil⁷, b. Sept. 22, 1902.
- IV. William⁶Dupuy, b. May 9, 1872; m., Oct. 7, 1896, Gertrude C. Humphrey, b. July 20, 1876. Issue: i. Clarence Earl⁷, b. Jan. 10, 1898.
 ii. Leonard Humphrey⁷, b. Aug. 20, 1900. iii. Roy Ottis, b. Mar. 10, 1902.
- V. Earnest Richard⁶Dupuy, b. Aug. 30, 1875.
- VI. Bessie⁶Dupuy, b. Feb. 3, 1883; d. July 1, 1885.

LINE OF MARTHA¹(DUPUY) CHASTAIN.

Martha¹Dupuy, m. Stephen Chastain, (p. 179).

Issue:

- Chastain.** I. Mary Magdalene²Chastain, b., King William Parish, Va., Aug. 23, 1727, (Baptismal Register, No. 5); m., about 1742, James Cocke, of Henrico Co., Va.; (Son of James Powell and Martha Cocke, b. about 1690, d., 1747, vestryman of Henrico Parish, 1730-47; Son of Capt. Thomas Cocke, appointed Sheriff of Henrico county, 1699, d., 1707; Son of Thomas and Margaret Cocke, of "Pickthorne

250 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Martha¹Dupuy, m. Stephen Chastain, (p. 179).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Farm," Henrico Co., d., 1697; Son of Richard
Chastain. Cocke, who immigrated to America from Leeds,
Yorkshire, England, prior to 1636, and settled
"Malvern Hill," Henrico Co., Va.; Representative
of Henrico county in the House of Burgesses, 1644-
54, and for some time County Lieutenant; The
Progenitor of the Cocke family of Virginia, and
the Southern and Western parts of the United
States). Below

II. Stephen²Chastain, b., King William Parish,
Va., Mar. 1, 1729. (Baptismal Register, No. 10).

Mary M.²Chastain, m. James Cocke, (above). Issue:

Cocke. I. Chastain³Cocke; The progenitor of the branch
of Cockes, of "Clover Pasture," Powhatan Co., Va.;
b., in King William Parish, Va., Nov. 13, 1743
(Baptismal Register, No. 31); d. Mar. 19, 1795; m.
Martha Field Archer, b. Dec. 21, 1752; d. Feb. 27,
1816; [Daughter of John and Elizabeth (Royall)
Archer]. Issue:

- i. James⁴, b. Jan. 12, 1770; d. Aug. 17, 1825; m.
Mary Lewis, of Williamsburg, Va., b. Nov.,
1775; d. June 10, 1853Page 252
- ii. William Archer⁴, b. Dec. 22, 1771; d. Jan. 13,
1844; m. Catherine Murray Winston Ronald, b.
Oct. 18, 1771; d. Mar. 2, 1840.Page 253
- iii. Chastain⁴, b. Jan. 30, 1775; d., 1797, at sea.
- iv. Bowler⁴, b. Aug. 15, 1777; d. Aug. 18, 1777.
- v. Elizabeth Royall⁴, b. Apr. 14, 1778; d. Sept.
7, 1820; m. Joseph RoyallPage 254
- vi. John Field⁴; Captain of Cavalry in the War
of 1812; b. Apr. 9, 1784; d. Jan. 26, 1857; m.,
at "Comoton," Powhatan Co., Va., May 5, 1818,
Anne Waller Ronald, b. Feb. 17, 1792; d. June
24, 1834Page 255
- vii. Mary Magdalene⁴, b. Oct. 29, 1786; d. Feb.
23, 1802.
- viii. Richard Herbert⁴, M. D., b. Aug. 31, 1788;
d. Aug. 29, 1814; m. Eliza Green, of Amelia

LINE OF MARTHA¹ (D.) CHASTAIN. 251

Mary M.²Chastain, m. James Cocke (p. 250).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Cocke.

Co., Va. (Daughter of Col. Abram Green of same county). No issue.

ix. Joseph Archer⁴, b. Oct. 15, 1790; d. Oct. 17, 1811.

x. Stephen Cannon⁴, b. Mar. 3, 1794; d. Mar. 7, 1795.

II. James Powell³Cocke; Lived at "Malvern Hill"; d. Jan. 13, 1829; m. 1st., Nov. 29, 1767, Elizabeth Archer; d., 1773, without issue; m. 2d., Sept., 1777, Lucy Smith, b. Oct., 1756; d. Feb. 27, 1816.
Issue:

i. James Powell⁴, b. Oct. 10, 1779; d. Dec. 27, 1811; m. Martha Ann Lewis, d. June 4, 1856.

ii. Smith⁴, b. Aug. 2, 1792; d., 1735.

iii. Chastain⁴, b. Feb. 1, 1795; d. Dec. 16, 1838.

iv. Mary⁴, b. Oct. 21, 1796; m., Apr. 18, 1816, Charles Warner Lewis Carter, M. D., b. Aug., 1773; d. Nov. 7, 1867. [Son of Edward and Mary Randolph (Lewis) Carter].....Page 256
v. Martha⁴, b. June 14, 1799; d. July 12, 1874; m., Feb. 1, 1825, Valentine Wood Southall, (his 2d. wife), of Charlottesville, Va., b., 1793; d. Aug. 22, 1861; [Distinguished lawyer; Speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia, and Member of the Conventions of 1850-51 and of 1861; Son of Major Stephen and Martha (Wood) Southall; Son of Turner and Elizabeth (Barret) Southall; Son of Dacey and Martha (daughter of Nathaniel Vandervall) Southall, who settled in Henrico Co., Va., about 1750]Page 257

III. Stephen³Cocke; m. Jane Segar Eggleston, of Amelia Co., Va. (Sister of Major Joseph Eggleston of the Revolution). Issue:

i. Joseph Eggleston⁴, m. Anne Mosby. ii. James Powell⁴, m. Caroline Lewis. iii. Charles⁴, m. Sarah W. Taylor. iv. Judith⁴, m. Peterfield Archer. v. Mary C⁴., m. Richard Archer. vi.

252 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Mary M.²Chastain, m. James Cocke (p. 250).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. Martha⁴, m. W. T. Eggleston. vii. Nancy⁴, d.
Cocke. young. viii. Jane Segar⁴, m. James Hobson.
IV. Martha³Cocke; m. William Cannon (his 2d.
wife) of Buckingham Co. Va., d. 1820. Issue: i.
Cannon. John⁴. ii. William⁴. The father and two sons
moved to Tennessee in 1812, and thence to West-
ern, Ky., in 1820, where the father died that year,
and was buried in Caldwell county.
Cocke. V. Elizabeth Chastain³Cocke; m. Henry Ander-
son, of Amelia Co., Va., and had issue of four sons
and three daughters.

James⁴Cocke, m. Mary Lewis (p. 250). Issue:

- I. Martha⁵Cocke. II. Chastain⁵Cocke; d. in in-
fancy. III. James⁵Cocke.
IV. James Lewis⁵Cocke.
V. Elizabeth Aubyn⁵Cocke; m. Armistead Green,
of "Farm Hill," Amelia Co., Va. Issue:
Green. i. Rosalie⁶; m. Richard F. Taylor, M. D. [Son
of Richard and Mary (Harrison, of Brandon)
Taylor, of Prince George Co., Va.]. Issue:
Taylor. (i) Armistead Green⁷, M. D.; m. Pattie Harvie,
of Amelia Co., Va. (ii) Evelyn Harrison⁷.
(iii) George Keith⁷; m. Courtney Harvie, of
Amelia Co., Va. (iv) Richard Field⁷. (v)
James Aubyn⁷. (vi) Mary Byrd⁷. (vii) Rosa-
lie Green⁷. (viii) Anne Willing⁷.
Cocke. VI. Susan Anne⁵Cocke. VII. Mary Chastain⁵
Cocke. VIII. Omeron⁵Cocke. These d. young.
IX. James Everett⁵Cocke. X and XI. Frances
and Richard Cocke, Twins⁵, d. in infancy.
XII. Mary Susan⁵Cocke; m. James Granville
Boyd, of Nelson Co., Va. [Officer in C. S. A., and
killed in battle; Son of Rev. James and Henrietta
Boyd. (Garland) Boyd]. Issue: i. James Granville⁶.
Boyd. Cocke. XIII. Richard Herbert⁵Cocke, d. in infancy.

William A⁴. Cocke, m. C. M. Winston Ronald, (p. 250). Issue:

Chap. III.

Cocke.

I. William Archer⁵Cocke, b. May 20, 1796; d. Aug. 29, 1821; m. Dec. 1, 1819, Catherine Murray, b. Nov. 10, 1798; d. Oct. 25, 1878. Issue:

i. William Alexander⁶, b. Jan. 17, 1821; d. Sept. 16, 1822.

ii. William Archer⁶; Author of valuable works on Constitutional Law, etc; Attorney-General of Florida; b. May 10, 1822; m., Apr. 5, 1853, Kate Parkhill, b. Aug. 26, 1826. No issue.

II. Chastain⁵Cocke, b. Jan. 26, 1798; d. Oct. 1, 1798.

III. Martha Judith⁵Cocke, b. Sept. 26, 1799; d. Feb. 24, 1859; m., "Comoton", Powhatan Co., Va., Sept 20, 1820, Everard Francis *Eggleston*, b. July 6, 1798; d. June 6, 1857. Issue:

Eggles-
ton.

i. Judith⁶, b. Oct. 24, 1821; d. Oct. 29, 1821.

ii. Catherine⁶, b. and d. July, 1823.

iii. Joseph⁶, b. Dec. 27, 1827; d. Sept. 27, 1846.

iv. William Archer⁶; Served through the Civil War in the C. S. A.; b. Mar., 1831.

v. Martha Judith⁶, b. Feb. 4, 1835; m., "Eggles-titton," Amelia Co., Va., Apr. 18, 1860, William Old, Jr., of Powhatan Co., Va., who resigned as Editor of the "Richmond Examiner" to enter the C. S. A.

Cocke.

IV. Rebecca Bently⁵Cocke, b. Feb. 5, 1801; d. Aug., 1803.

V. Chastain⁵Cocke, b. Oct. 2, 1802; d. Apr. 26, 1860; m. 1st., Jan. 31, 1825, Sallie Meade Eggles-ton, b. Jan. 29, 1802; d. Nov. 12, 1830; m. 2d. Mary Eggleston, b. Jan. 21, 1816; d. Mar. 8, 1873. Issue by both marriages:

i. Chastain⁶; d. Apr. 21, 1828. ii. Josephine⁶, b., 1830; d. Jan. 6, 1855; m. George William Hobson, of Richmond, Va., Killed in Battle, July, 1864. iii. Mary Catherine⁶, b. Aug. 4, 1838; d. June 12, 1840. iv. Chastain⁶, b. Feb. 9, 1840; Soldier in C. S. A. v. Bettie Chaffin⁶,

254 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William A⁴. Cocke, m. C. M. Winston Ronald, (p. 250). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. b. Mar. 21, 1842; m. Dec. 6, 1877, Luther *Ransom*. Issue:
Ransom. (i) Ronald Augustine⁷, b. Jan. 21, 1882. (ii) Mary Eggleston⁷.
- Cocke. vi. Catherine Archer⁶, b. Nov. 9, 1843; d. Aug. 6, 1848. vii. Edward Eggleston⁶, b. May 2, 1845; d. July 24, 1869. viii. Mary Eggleston⁶, b. May 7, 1847; m. Feb. 28, 1871. Robt. E. Wynn. Issue:
- Wynn. (i) Bessie Eggleston⁷, b. July 30, 1873; d. May 19, 1877. (ii) Mary Eppes⁷, b. Jan. 28, 1875; d. Aug. 11, 1882. (iii) Norah Meade⁷, b. Aug. 23, 1877.
- Cocke. ix. Helen Martha⁶, b. Sept. 15, 1849. x. Sallie Meade⁶, b. Aug. 10, 1855; m. William Thomas Wynn. Issue:
- Wynn. (i) Judith Maria⁷, b. Oct. 1, 1876. (ii) Helen Archer⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1877.
(iii) Mary E⁷. }
(iv) Emma C⁷. } b June 1, 1882; d. June. 1882.
- Cocke. VI. Mary Magdalene Chastain⁵Cocke, b. Feb. 2, 1807; d. May 17, 1880; m. James Ligon *Saunders*; d. Nov. 5, 1871. Issue:
- Saunders. i. William James⁶; Member of Powhatan Artillery, C. S. A., and served through the War; b. Dec. 9, 1846; m. Pattie Richardson, of Ballard Co., Ky., b. Jan. 13, 1850; d. Apr. 2, 1883. Issue:
(i) James Ligon⁷, b. Oct. 29, 1873; d. Aug. 4, 1874.
(ii) Mary William⁷, b. Apr. 23, 1875. (iii) Frederick Courtney⁷, b. July 19, 1878.

Elizabeth R.⁴Cocke, m. Joseph Royall, (p. 250). Issue:

- Royall. I. Joseph Albert⁵Royall, m. Mary Bolling Weisiger, of Manchester, Va. Issue:
i. Elizabeth Cocke⁶, d. young. ii. Aubyn

Elizabeth R.⁴Cocke, m. Joseph Royall (p. 250).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. Archer⁶, burned to death. iii. Mary Alice⁶. iv.
 Royall. Sarah Signora⁶, m. George Webb. v. Elizabeth
 Cocke⁶, m. John Wallace Powell, of Richmond,
 Va. Issue:
 Powell. (i) George Webb⁷, m. Dr. Lacklan Tyler. (Son
 of John Tyler, President of U. S.)
 (ii) John Munford Gregory⁷, d. in infancy.
 (iii) Bessie Walace⁷. (iv) Thomas Walace⁷.
 (v) Mary Archer⁷, m. Ashton Todd. (Son of
 Rev. Todd, of the Protestant Episcopal Church
 of Maryland.) (vi) William Price⁷.
 Royall. vi. William Segar Archer⁶, m. Eliza J. Chris-
 tian, of Richmond, Va. Issue:
 (i) Mary Aubyn⁷. (ii) John Powell⁷. (iii)
 George Willie Powell⁷.
 (iv) William Archer⁷. vii. John Albert⁶.
 viii. Richard Rendall⁶, Killed in C. S. A.

John F⁴. Cocke, m. Anne W. Ronald, (p. 250).

Issue:

- Cocke. I. Richard Ivanhoe⁵Cocke; Commonwealth's At-
 torney of Fluvanna Co., Va.; Member of House of
 Delegates of Virginia, and of the Virginia Conven-
 tion, 1850-51; Entered C. S. A. as Lieutenant of
 the Powhatan Artillery, but had to resign because
 of feeble health; b. Aug. 13, 1820; d. Aug. 30, 1873;
 m., Richmond, Va., Fannie Allen Ellis, b. May 26,
 1827; [Daughter of Charles and Margaret K.
 (Nimmo) Ellis]. Issue:
 i. John Field⁶, b. Feb. 7, 1849; m. Oct. 29, 1873,
 in Blandville, Ballard Co., Ky., Laura A. Hite,
 b. July 28, 1853; d. Jan. 8, 1886. Issue:
 (i) Anna Allen⁷, b. July 23, 1874; d. August
 6, 1874.
 (ii) Richard I⁷. } b. July { d. Apr. 17, 1878.
 (iii) George W⁷. } 31, 1877 { d. May 1, 1878.
 (iv) Infant⁷, d. at birth.

256 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

John F⁴. Cocke, m. Anne W. Ronald, (p. 250).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. ii. Son⁶, d., "Clover Pasture", Powhatan Co.,
Cocke. Va., at birth, Sept., 1862.
- II. Rowena Glowina⁵Cocke, b. Jan. 1, 1823; d.
Mar. 17, 1861; m. Joseph Wade *Royall*, d., 1866.
- Royall. Issue: i. Ann Elizabeth⁶, b. Feb. 29, 1857; d. May
7, 1877. ii. Rowena Glowina⁶, b. Sept. 12, 1859.
- Cocke. III. William Ronald⁵Cocke; Unable to serve in
the C. S. A., was detailed to raise provisions for it;
After the War, was judge of Fluvanna Co., Va.,
until his death; b. Aug. 18, 1824; d. Mar. 24, 1875;
m., "Red Hills", Fluvanna Co., Va., Bettie Rag-
land Boston, b. Oct. 15, 1830. Issue:
- i. Amelia Archer⁶, b. June 12, 1851; m., Oct.
28, 1884, William Forbs Churchill.
- ii. Bettie Boston⁶, b. Feb. 22, 1853. iii. William
Ronald⁶, b. Feb. 6, 1855.
- iv. Clarence Chastain⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1857. (v)
Margaret Boston⁶, b. Oct. 26, 1859
- vi Rowena Glowina⁶, b. July 4, 1861; m. Aug.
22, 1883, Dabney Minor *Trice*, of Albemarle Co.,
Va. Issue: (i) Robert Nelson⁷.
- Trice. vii. Grace Dudley⁶, b. Nov. 28, 1863. viii.
Cocke. Blanche Beverly⁶, b. July 28, 1865.
- ix. Eloise⁶, b. June 21, 1867. x. Richard Ivan-
hoe⁶, b. Dec. 31, 1870.
- xi. Ann Waller⁶, b. Dec. 28, 1873.
- IV. Amelia Archer⁵Cocke, b. Oct. 27, 1826; d.
Jan. 4, 1849.

Mary⁴Cocke, m. Charles Warner L. Carter, M. D.
(p. 251). Issue:

- Carter. I. Mary Lewis⁵Carter, b. Jan. 13, 1817; m. Sept.
22, 1836, John Coles *Singleton*, of South Carolina;
d. Sept. 20, 1852. Issue:
- Single- i. Mary Carter⁶, m. Rev. Robert W. *Barnwell*,
ton. of South Carolina. Issue:
- Barnwell. (i) John Singleton⁷. (ii) Robert⁷.

LINE OF MARTHA¹(D.) CHASTAIN. 257

Mary⁴Cocke, m. Charles Warner L. Carter, M. D.
(p. 251). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Single-
ton.
Haskell.
Single-
ton.
- ii. Rebecca Coles⁶, m. Hon. Alexander C. *Haskell* of S. C. Issue:
 - (i) Rebecca Singleton⁷.
 - iii. Richard Randolph⁶, m. Annie Broome. Issue: (i) Eliza⁷. (ii) Maria⁷. (iii) Lucy Champe⁷. (iv) Chas. Carter⁷. (v) Kate⁷. (vi) Rebecca Coles⁷.
 - iv. Charles Carter⁶; m. ———.
 - v. John Coles⁶, m. Harriet B. ———. Issue: (i) John⁷. (ii) Mary Carter⁷. (iii) Harriet⁷. (iv) Lucy⁷.
 - vi. Lucy E⁶., m. David Hemphill, of South Carolina.
- Carter.
- II. Lucy Smith⁵Carter, b. July 29, 1819; m. Oct. 15, 1840, Peter Carr *Minor*, b. Mar. 21, 1816; d. Oct. 30, 1879. Issue:
 - i. Frank Hugh⁶, b. Nov. 29, 1842; d. Oct. 11, 1870; ii. Charles Carter⁶, b. Aug. 18, 1844.
- Minor.
- Carter.
- III. Charles Everett⁵Carter, b. Feb. 5, 1821; d. Nov. 5, 1847, in the city of Mexico.
 - IV. Martha Champe⁵Carter, b. Apr. 5, 1830; m., Nov. 6, 1850, Moses Green *Peyton*; (Major in the C. S. A.) Issue:
 - i. Bernard⁶; University of Virginia, A. M.; Medalist of the Jefferson Literary Society; Lawyer, Richmond, Va.; Associate Editor with Wm. L. Royall of "The Commonwealth"; General Counsellor of the Georgia Pacific R. R.; Killed in a R. R. accident near Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 14, 1885.
 - ii. Charles Carter⁶, m. Elizabeth Kendrick.
 - iii. Champe Carter⁶.
 - iv. Mary Carter⁶.
 - v. Julia Amanda⁶.
 - vi. Imogene⁶.
- Peyton.

Martha⁴Cocke, m. Valentine W. Southall (p. 251).
Issue:

- Southall.
- I. William Henry⁵Southall, b. Aug. 14, 1826; m. Jan. 10, 1849, Bettie Allen. Issue:

258 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Martha⁴Cocke, m. Valentine W. Southall (p. 251).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. i. Joseph Allen⁶, b. Apr. 5, 1854.
 Southall. ii. Lizzie Lyle⁶, b. Aug. 12, 1858; m. Apr. 20, 1881, Ludolph Wilhelm *Gunther*, of Baltimore, Md. Issue: (i) Maude Cecil⁷, b. Feb., 1882.
 Gunther. iii. Valentine⁶, b. June 16, 1863. iv. William⁶,
 Southall. b. Nov. 25, 1864.
 v. Thompson Brown⁶, b. Dec., 1866.
 II. James Cocke⁵Southall; L. L. D.; Author and Scientist; Editor of "Richmond Examiner," and joint Editor with William T. Richardson, D. D., of the "Central Presbyterian"; b. Sept. 2, 1828; m. Nov. 10, 1869, Eliza F. Sharp, b. May 28, 1836. Issue: i. James Powell Cocke⁶, b. Apr. 4, 1871.
 ii. Evelyn Henry⁶, b. Apr. 10, 1873.
 III. Stephen Valentine⁵Southall; Prominent Lawyer of Charlottesville, Va., b. Apr. 27, 1830; m. Feb. 8, 1866, Emily Gordon Voss. Issue:
 i. Mary Stuart⁶, b. Dec., 1866. ii. Martha Cocke⁶, b. Nov., 1867; iii. Emily⁶, b. Apr., 1869; iv. Valentine⁶. b. May, 1871.
 IV. Lucy Smith⁵Southall, b. Apr. 12, 1833; m. Nov., 1856, Charles *Sharp*, of Norfolk, Va.; b., 1828.
 Sharp. Issue: i. Florence Southall⁶, b. Sept., 1857. ii. William Willoughby Southall⁶, b. Oct., 1861.
 Southall. V. Mary Martha⁵Southall, b. Nov. 19, 1834; m. 1st., Apr., 1858, Col. John Thompson Brown; (Lawyer; Confederate States Artillery, and killed at the battle of the Wilderness, Va., May, 1864); m. 2d., July, 1876, Col. Charles Scott *Venable*; (C. S. A., and on the staff of Gen. Robert E. Lee; Professor of Mathematics in the University of Virginia; Chairman of Faculty 1870-73.) Issue: i.
 Venable. Charles⁶, b., 1877.
 Southall. VI. Florence Carter⁵Southall, b. Sept. 29, 1836; d. Jan. 20, 1854.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY.

John James¹Dupuy, m. Susanna Levilain (p. 179).

Issue:

Chap. III. I. Olympia²Dupuy, b., King William Parish, Dupuy. Va., Nov. 12, 1729 (B. R. No. 9); d., aged 93 yrs., at the home of her son, Edward Trabue, Woodford Co., Ky.; m., 1744-45, John James Trabue, b., 1722; d. Dec. 23, 1803; [Ensign in the Revolution, and acquired the right of half pay, commutation and bounty lands under the act of Congress; Son of Anthony and Magdalene (Flournoy, died, Henrico Co., Va., Nov., 1731, daughter of Jacob Flournoy) Trabue, born, about 1667, near Montauban, France, escaped to Holland, 1687, and emigrated to England, thence to America, and settled in King William Parish, Va., in 1701, where he died, Jan., 1724, aged about fifty-six or seven years, leaving five children—Anthony, Jacob, John James, Judith and Magdalene. “Antoine (Anthony) Trabue, a native of Montauban, aged about 19, of good size, fine carriage, dark complexion—having a scar under his left eye, has always professed the Reformed Religion, in which his parents raised him, and has never committed any offense that has come to our knowledge, other than what the violence of the late horrible persecutions justified, which persecutions God has had the kindness to stop, and for which he has given us reparation. We commend him to the care of Divine Providence, and to a cordial reception from our Brethren. Done at Lausanne this 15th of September, A. D., 1687.” (Signed by the church pastors of Montauban, Laisignarque, Dauphiny, Lausanne, and Bearn, and original sheepskin parchment forwarded to Mr. A. E. D. Trabue of Hannibal, Mo., by Mr. Macon Trabue of Virginia, many years ago.) The manner of his escape from France is given in a “Memorandum” of his family history, left by his grandson, Daniel Trabue: “I understand that my grand-

260 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*John James¹Dupuy, m. Susanna Levilain (p. 179).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. father, Anthony Trabue, had an estate, but con-
Dupuy. cluded he would leave it if he could possibly make his escape. He was a very young man and he and another young man took a cart, and loaded it with wine, and went on to sell it to the farthestmost guard; and when night came on, they left their horses and cart, and made their escape to an English ship, which took them on board, and they went to England, leaving their estates, native country, relatives, and everything, for the sake of Jesus who died for them." (Richmond Standard, May 10-19, 1879, by R. A. Brock, Esq., Sec. Va. Hist'l Society). Other family tradition states that he went first to Holland and thence to England. In the Virginia Land Registry are the following records: "Anthony Trabue, Mar. 18, 1717, 522 acres, on the great fork of Swift creek; Anthony Trabue, Mar. 23, 1715, 163 acres, South Side James river, Henrico Co., Va."; For many years a Church Warden, in King William Parish].Page, 262

II. Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Mary Mottley; Moved to Kentucky from Amelia Co., Va.; His will, giving names of his children, was dated June 5, 1790, Woodford Co., Ky., and is still preserved by his descendants.Page, 335

III. Susanna²Dupuy, b., King William Parish, Va., Apr. 25, 1734, (B. R. No. 18); d. before 1775, (See will of her father); m. James Lockett, d. later than 1775. Issue:

Lockett. i. John³. ii. James³. iii. Joel³. iv. Brittain³. All four were legatees in their grandfather's will, herein recorded, but of their posterity the author knows nothing.

Dupuy. IV. Mary²Dupuy, b., King William Parish, Va., Feb. 26, 1736 (B. R. No. 23); m. Benjamin Hatcher. Issue:

Hatcher. i. Benjamin³. ii. Susanna³. Both were born prior to 1775, and were legatees in their grand-

John James¹Dupuy, m. Susanna Levilain (p. 179).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. father's will. Of their posterity the author is ignorant.

Dupuy. V. Rev. John²Dupuy; The old "Dupuy's Meeting House," a Baptist church, located in the Eastern part of Powhatan Co., Va., took its name from this man, who, during the time that its pastor, Rev. David Tinsley, was seized by the hand of persecution and incarcerated in the Chesterfield prison, was so stirred up at the forlorn condition of the church that he began first as an exhorter, and afterwards entered the ministry. A few years later, when Mr. Tinsley gave up the charge, the church chose John Dupuy for its pastor, whose ministrations were blessed with a revival, in which were large accessions to the membership. He moved to Kentucky, and became a member of Clear Creek church, Woodford Co., in 1784. In 1801, he moved to Oldham Co., Ky., and joined the church at Patton's creek; Later, he settled in Shelbyville, Ky., but by request of the members of the Patton's creek church, he retained his membership therein until his death; Author of letter beginning p. 163; b., King William Parish, Va., Mar. 17, 1738, (B. R. No. 27); d., Shelbyville, Ky., Sept. 7, 1831; m. Elizabeth Minter, b. Sept. 27, 1756; d. Jan. 3, 1838Page, 351

VI. Elizabeth²Dupuy, b., King William Parish, Va., Sept. 4, 1740 (B. R. No. 29); married late in life Thomas *Atkinson*. Issue:

Atkin-son. i. John³. ii. Nancy³. iii. Patsy³.

Dupuy. VII. Rev. James²Dupuy (Baptist); Emigrated from Powhatan Co., Va., to Kentucky, about 1786 and joined Clear creek church, Oldham Co.; Later, united in forming Buck Run church, whose building is now a handsome brick structure, located in Finchville, Ky.; and still later was connected with Bethel church, both in Shelby Co.; b., King William Parish, Va., Jan. 29, 1745 (B. R. No. 32); d.

262 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

John James¹Dupuy, m. Susanna Levilain (p. 179).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. May 5, 1837; m., Oct. 16, 1776, Anne Starke; d.
Dupuy. June 11, 1833; (Daughter of Major John Starke
of Va.)Page 357

VIII. Martha²Dupuy, b., King William Parish,
Va., May 21, 1747 (B. R. No. 35); m. James *Foster*.

Foster. Issue: i. George³. ii. Susanna³. iii. Mary³. Legatees
in their grandfather's will. No further trace of
them.

Olympia²Dupuy, m. John J. Trabue, (p. 259).

Issue:

Trabue. I. James³ Trabue; Commissary General in the
Revolution, in the Department of Kentucky, and
was taken prisoner at Ruddel's Station, and held
at Montreal for more than a year, when he made
his escape; Surveyor with Daniel Boone; His com-
pass, which he buried, was long years afterwards
plowed up, and is now in the hands of one of his
descendants; b. Jan. 29, 1746; d. Dec. 23, 1803; m.,
1782, Jane E. Porter, b. about 1756; d. Mar. 17,
1830; (Daughter of Robert Porter, a Scotchman).

..... Page, 266

II. Magdalene³Trabue, b., 1748; d., 1815; m. Ed-
ward *Clay*, Uncle of Hon. Henry Clay; Moved to
North Carolina. Issue:

Clay. i. John⁴. ii. Samuel⁴. iii. Martha⁴. iv. James⁴.
v. Francis⁴. vi. Judith⁴. vii. Mary⁴. viii. Phoe-
be⁴. ix. Edward⁴. x. Sarah⁴.

Trabue. III. Phoebe³Trabue, b., 1750; d., 1767.

IV. Jane³Trabue, b. Jan. 12, 1752; d., 1802; m.
Rev. Joseph *Minter* (Baptist), b. Mar. 19, 1754;
d., 1814; (Son of Joseph Anthony Minter; Author
of the hymn, beginning, "O Lord of hosts, my God
and King," published in "Dupuy's Hymns.").
They moved from Virginia to Woodford Co. Ky.

..... Page, 269

V. John³Trabue; Commissary General in the
Revolution under Gen. George Rogers Clark; b. Mar.

Olympic²Dupuy, m. John J. Trabue, (p. 259).
Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. 17, 1754; d., Logan's Fort, Ky., 1788; m. ———
 Trabue. Pearce.

VI. William³Trabue; Soldier in the Revolution in Virginia, and served to the close of the War; Received bounty land of 200 acres; b. Mar. 13, 1756; d. Mar. 2, 1786; m. Feb. 12, 1783, Elizabeth Haskins, b. Sept. 29, 1759; d. Oct. 10, 1825; [Daughter of Col. Robert and Betsy (Hill) Haskins]Page, 284

VII. Mary³Trabue, b., Chesterfield Co., Va., Feb. 26, 1758; d., Woodford Co., Ky., 1792; m., Mar. 5, 1779, Lewis Sublett (his 1st. wife), b., Chesterfield Co., Va., 1759; d., Woodford Co., Ky., 1830; [Soldier in the Revolution, was at the siege of Yorktown, and the surrender of Cornwallis; Son of Lewis and Frances (McGruder, of Chesterfield Co., Va.) Sublett, b. Apr. 9, 1728, d., Chesterfield Co., Va., 1802, m., 1749; Son of Peter Lewis and Martha (Martin) Sublett, b., Germany, 1689, d., Cumberland Co., Va., 1754, m., 1723; Son of Abraham and Susanna (Dupuy, d., King William Parish, Va., 1710) Sublett, who escaped from France to Germany, 1685, with their sons, Abraham and James, thence they went to Holland, where their daughter, Anne, was born, (d. King William Parish, Va., April, 1723, having married Peter Chastain), and thence to Littleberry, England, where their youngest son, Littleberry, was born. Abraham Sublett with his sons, Abraham and James, left London, Mar. 24, 1700, on the ship, "Mary Ann", commanded by Capt. Homes, and arrived at Jamestown, Va., June 23, 1700. His wife and the other children, Peter Lewis, Littlebury, and Anne, whom he left in England, arrived at Jamestown, Va., Sept. 20, 1700, in the ship, "Ye Peter and Anthony", Galley of London, commanded by Capt. Daniel Perreau. They settled in King William Parish, Va. The land which they settled is still

264 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Olympia*²*Dupuy*, m. *John J. Trabue*, (p. 259).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. known as "Sublett's Post Office". Seven of the
Trabue. Virginia Subletts were in the Richmond Howitzers, C. S. A. [Those descendants who went West were early Pioneers of the Country, and became noted Indian fighters]. Lewis Sublett and his wife, Mary Trabue, moved to Fayette (now Woodford) Co., Ky., in 1782, and shortly after their arrival, he, with thirty other men, went to the relief of the inmates of Bryan's Station, which was attacked by the Indians. On their arrival, the Indians had retreated, whom they pursued, and gaining the first sight of them on the opposite bank of Licking river, they crossed the stream, dismounted and attacked them, but were badly defeated. In their flight, they lost their horses, several officers, and a number of menPage, 289

VIII. Daniel³Trabue; Captain in the Revolution; b. Mar. 31, 1760; d., 1840; m. Mary Haskins; [Daughter of Col. Robt. and Betsy (Hill) Haskins]Page 297

IX. Martha³(Patsy) Trabue, b., 1762; m. Josiah WooldridgePage, 298

X. Edward³Trabue; Soldier in the Revolution, was at Gate's Defeat, and the battle of Guilford, N. C.; b., 1764; d., about 1820; m. 1st., Martha Haskins; [Daughter of Col. Robt. and Betsy (Hill) Haskins;]Page, 301
 m. 2d., 1797. Jane E. Clay, b. Jan. 1, 1776; d. Ralls Co., Mo., June 8, 1845, at the residence of her son-in-law, Taylor Jones. (Daughter of Rev. Eliazar Clay, son of James, son of Charles, brother of Hon. Henry Clay). Descendants settled mostly in MissouriPage, 303

XI. Stephen³Trabue, b., 1766; d., 1833; m. July 24, 1788, Jane Haskins; d., 1833. [Daughter of Col. Robt. and Betsy (Hill) Haskins]Page, 318

XII. Elizabeth³Trabue, b. Feb. 27, 1768; d. Aug. 6, 1835; m. Apr. 14, 1794, Fenelon R. Willson, b.,

*Olympia*²Dupuy, m. John J. Trabue, (p. 259).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. England, Feb. 14, 1768; d., about 1838. . . Page, 324

Trabue. XIII. Samuel³Trabue, b., 1770; d. aged 7 years.

XIV. Susanna³Trabue; Legatee in her grandfather's will; b., 1772; d. Jan. 24, 1862; m. Apr. 17, 1793, Thomas Major, b. Dec. 25, 1769; d., Franklin Co., Ky., May 6, 1846.

"State of Missouri, }
County of Saline. } s. s.

On this — day of — Eighteen Hundred and fifty-six, personally appeared before me, a justice of the peace, within and for the county aforesaid, Susanna Majors, aged — years, a resident of Saline county in the State of Missouri, who being duly sworn according to law declares that she is the widow of Thomas Majors deceased who was a private in the company commanded by General Scott of Kentucky Militia one month; and was also in Capt. Barbee's company in the regiment commanded by General Wilkerson three months, escorting provisions to different Block Houses or Fortifications in the war between the United States and the Indians of the Northwest Territory; that her said husband volunteered in the spring of 1792 and served under Gen. Scott, again volunteered and served under Gen. Wilkerson in the same year and continued in actual service about *4 months*, part of said time on the Wabash river, and know not whether he got discharge or not. She further states that she was married to the said Thomas Majors in Woodford Co., Ky., on the 17th day of April 1793 by one James Dupuy, a Baptist Preacher, and that her name before her marriage was Susanna Trabue, that her husband died in Franklin Co., Ky., the 6th day of May 1846, and that she is now a widow. She makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the Bounty Land to which she may be entitled under the act approved March 3, 1855.

We, ————— and ————— residents of

266 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Olympia*²*Dupuy*, m. *John J. Trabue*, (p. 259).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Saline county in the state of Missouri upon our
Trabue. oaths declare that the foregoing declaration was signed and acknowledged in our presence by Susanna Major and that we believe from the appearance and statements of the applicant that she is the identical person she represents herself to be.

The foregoing declaration and affidavit were sworn to and subscribed before me on the day and year above written and I certify that I know the affiants to be credible persons, that the claimant is the person she represents herself to be and that I have no interest in the claim. J. P."

(Copy furnished by A. T. Gunnell, Attorney, Colorado Springs, Colo.) Page, 329

XV. *Judith*³*Trabue*, b, 1774; m. *John Major*. Settled in Illinois Page, 334

*James*³*Trabue*, m. *Jaue E. Porter*, (p. 262). *Issue:*

I. *Judith*⁴*Trabue*, m. *George Ewing*.

II. *Mary*⁴*Trabue*, m. *William T. Scott*. *Issue:*

Scott.

i. *Olympia Dupuy*⁵, d. aged 16 yrs.

ii. *John*⁵, m. — Pullam, of Owingsville, Ky.; moved to Carthage, Mo., and thence to Fannin Co., Tex. iii. *George*⁵, M. D., m. — Lindsey; Settled in Carthage, Mo.

Trabue.

III. *Elizabeth*⁴*Trabue*, m. *Chastain Trabue*, (p. 318).

IV. *Martha T.*⁴*Trabue*, m., about 1822, *Archer King*. *Issue:*

King.

i. *Mary Ann*⁵, m., 1846, *William Snyder*, of Milton, Ky. *Issue:* (i) *John*⁶. ii. *Amanda Frances*⁵, d. young. iii. *Eliza Jaue*⁵, m. —

**Sul-
lenger.**

*Sul-
lenger*, M. D., of Woodford Co., Ky. *Issue:* (i) *Mattie*⁶, m. — *Perham*. *Issue* 10. iv. *Susan M.*⁵, m. — *Hall*.

Trabue.

V. *Robert*⁴*Trabue*; d. about 1830; m., 1810, *Mary Grimes*, (niece of *Thomas Garrett*), of Bourbon Co., Ky., b., 1795; d., 1865. *Issue:*

*James³ Trabue, m. Jane E. Porter, (p. 262). Issue—
Continued:*

- Chap. III.
Trabue. i. Stephen⁵, d. in infancy. ii. Franklin⁵, d. in infancy. iii. James⁵, b., 1812; d. 1864. Never married. iv. Daniel⁵, b., 1814; d., Nov. 27, 1897, in Mississippi. Never married. v. Edward⁵, b., 1816; d., 1865; m., 1847, Sarah McGuidey, of Lancaster, Mo. Issue:
(i) Mary⁶. (ii) Martha⁶. (iii) Edward⁶. (iv) Andrew⁶. (v) David Lee⁶, m. Mrs. — of California. (vi) Julia Canna⁶, m. —.
- Eades.
Weller. vi. Julia Anna⁵, b. Feb. 15, 1818; d., 1844; m., 1834, William Eades. Issue:
(i) Amanda L⁶, b., 1835; m. 1st., 1855, George Weller, of Louisville, Ky., d., 1858. Issue: 1. Harry⁷, m. 2d. J. T. Johnston, of Lagrange, Mo. Issue:
- Johnston. 2. Maggie⁷, d. in infancy. 3. Abbie⁷, m. —.
- Eades. 4. John T⁷, m. —. Issue: (1) Son⁸. 5. C. Oscar⁷.
- Durkee. (ii) Annie M⁶, b. Dec. 8, 1837; d. May 9, 1888; m., 1856, T. L. Durkee, of Canton, Mo., b. about 1834. Issue:
- Eades. 1. Alice⁷, m. — Clark, of Hannibal, Mo.
2. Henry⁷, m. — Morris.
- (iii) Robert Oscar⁶, b. July 7, 1841; m. Martha Ow, of Lancaster, Mo. Issue: Two.
- (iv) William Granville⁶, b. May 2, 1843. Never married.
- (v) Edwin S⁶, M. D., b. Oct. 11, 1844; d. Nov. 12, 1871, at Bledsoe Landing, Ark.
- Trabue. vii. William⁵, b., 1820; d., 1849; m., 1842, —. Issue: (i) Elizabeth T⁶, m. — Beasley.
- viii. Robert⁵, b., 1822; d., 1864; m., 1854 —.
- ix. Lavinia⁵; Educated at Paris and Georgetown, Ky.; b., Bourbon Co., Ky., Feb. 22, 1824; d., 1907; m., Oct. 9, 1845, W. H. Eades, b. Oct. 29, 1809; d., Schuyler Co., Mo., July 3, 1872. They lived near St. Louis, Mo.; Moved to Canton, Mo., where Mr. Eades merchandised for years and

268 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*James³ Trabue, m. Jane E. Porter, (p. 262). Issue—
Continued:*

- | | |
|-----------------------|--|
| Chap. III.
Trabue. | educated his children; and thence to Schuyler Co., Mo.; Mrs. Eades, who furnished most of this family register, expressed the following beautiful sentiment in one of her letters, which is recorded as a heritage to her posterity: "I am seventy-six years old, and try to do the best I can for myself and many others, knowing I have not many years to do for myself or anyone else. I want to prepare to live and to prepare to die, and be ready when I am called from time to eternity. When I rise of a morning, I want to rise to walk in newness of life, day by day, for Jesus' sake." Issue: (i) Malcom ⁶ , b. Aug. 3, 1846; d., 1852. |
| Eades. | (ii) C. H ⁶ , b. Aug. 6, 1848; m. Mary Briggs, of Lynngrove, Mo. Issue: 4. |
| Cannon. | (iii) Sallie Henrietta ⁶ , b. Feb. 14, 1850; m., Aug. 18, 1875, Newton Cannon, of St. Louis, Mo. Issue: 1. Grace ⁷ . 2. Lottie ⁷ . |
| Eades. | (iv) Julia ⁶ , b. Jan. 13, 1853; m. Nov. 3, 1875, E. B. Moore, of Glenwood, Mo. |
| Moore. | Issue: 1. Daughter ⁷ , m. Ve Porter, of Newark, Mo. Issue (1) Daughter ⁸ . 2. Samuel ⁷ . 3. Julia ⁷ . |
| Eades. | (v) Mary ⁶ , b. Jan. 19, 1856; m., Oct. 25, 1877, B. V. Means, Jeweller of Quincy, Ill. Issue: 1. Edith ⁷ . 2. Annie ⁷ . |
| Means. | |
| Eades. | (vi) George A ⁶ , b. June 27, 1858; d., 1860. |
| Trabue. | (vii) Joseph L ⁶ , b. Jan 30, 1864; m., Dec. 24, 1885, Mary B. Johnson, of Palmyra Mo. Issue: 1. Joseph ⁷ . 2. Julia Paul ⁷ . 3. Myrtle ⁷ . 4. Pansy ⁷ . |
| | x. Charles ⁵ , b., 1827; Killed 1864 in battle of Civil War; m., 1846, ——. Issue: (i) Edward ⁶ . (ii) Stephen ⁶ . (iii). William ⁶ . (iv) Nannie ⁶ , m. ——. (v) Mattie ⁶ , m. W. B. Thompson, Clerk of Winchester Co. Ill. Issue: 3. |

*James³Dupuy, m. Jane E. Porter, (p. 262). Issue—
Continued:*

- Chap. III.** VI. James⁴Trabue, b., Charlotte Co., Va., Apr. 24, 1791; Moved to Kentucky, with his mother and family, 1807; Commanded the Militia of Bourbon Co., Ky., for years; d. Feb. 22, 1874; m. 1st. Judith⁴ Wooldridge (his cousin p. 299). Issue:
- i. Martha Jane⁵; d. aged 4 yrs. ii. Elizabeth⁵; d. aged 20 yrs.
- He married 2d Lucy Dupuy⁵Cosby (p, 276). Issue:
- iii. John⁵, b. May 1, 1842; d. Jan. 18, 1892.
 - iv. William Anthony⁵, b. Feb. 20, 1844; d. Aug. 6, 1866. v. Mary Elvira⁵, b. Apr. 26, 1846; d. Aug. 6, 1875. vi. Sarah Ellen⁵, b. Nov. 28, 1848.
 - vii. George W⁵., b. Feb. 22, 1851; d. June 23, 1883. viii. Olympia Dupuy⁵, b. May 1, 1853; d. May 23, 1884. ix. Henrietta⁵, b. June 13, 1855; d., Charlotte Harbor, Fla., May 25, 1886.

*Jane³Trabue, m. Rev. Joseph Minter, (p. 262).
Issue:*

- Minter.** I. James⁴Minter, b. Jan. 29, 1776; d. young.
- II. Nancy⁴Minter, b. Jan 9, 1777; m. Joseph Watkins; (Soldier in the War of the Revolution) Page, 272
- III. Elizabeth⁴Minter, b. July 21, 1778; m. James MajorPage, 273
- IV. Judith⁴Minter, b. Sept. 28, 1779; m. James Gow. Issue:
- Gow.** i. Emily⁵; m. 1st. — *Minter*. Issue: (i) Son⁶, m. Issue several.
- Minter.** (ii) Daughter⁶. M. 2d Benjamin Nelson. Issue: (iii) William⁶. (iv) Annie⁶.
- Nelson.**
- Minter.** V. Jane⁴Minter, b. Mar. 6, 1781; m. Benjamin Watkins, b. Oct. 1, 1775; (Son of Joseph Watkins) Page, 274
- VI. Sarah⁴Minter, b. Aug. 13, 1782; d. Oct., 1859, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Lucy D. Tra-

270 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane³Trabue, m. Rev. Joseph Minter, (p. 262).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** bue, Bourbon Co., Ky; m. Apr. 10, 1810, William
Minter. H. Cosby; d. Oct. 30, 1859Page, 276
- VII.** John Trabue⁴Minter, b. May 16, 1784; m.
 Elizabeth Scarce. Issue: i. Benjamin Franklin⁵.
 ii. Henrietta⁵, m. — *Owens*. Issue: (i)
 Catherine⁶. (ii) Anne⁶. iii. Jephtha⁵, m. Lav-
 inia Minor. Issue: (i) John Mills⁶. iv. George⁵;
 d. —. v. George⁵, m. 1st., C. Dickey; m. 2d. L.
 Ware. Issue: (i) William⁶. (ii) Sarah⁶, m.
 — *House*. Issue: 1. Zella⁷. (iii) James T⁶.
 (iv) Eugenia C⁶. (v) Leonidas⁶. (vi) Thomas
 S⁶. (vii) Anna S⁶. (viii) Arthur⁶. (ix)
 Percy⁶.
 vi. Jane⁵, m. — *Lowry*. Issue: (i) John⁶.
 (ii) Jane⁶. (iii) Elizabeth⁶.
 vii. Martha⁵, m. — *Key*. Issue: (i) Minter
Key. P⁶. (ii) Wellington⁶. (iii) Walter⁶.
 (iv) John F⁶. (v) Fannie⁶. (vi) Mattie A⁶.
 (vii) Mary E⁶. (viii) Maggie⁶. (ix) Annetta⁶.
Minter. viii. Margaret⁵, m. — *Terry*. Issue: (i)
 Catherine⁶.
VIII. William⁴Minter, b. Dec. 16, 1785; d. about
 1863; m. Elizabeth Green Waggoner; d., 1844. They
 moved from Columbia, Ky., to Columbia, Tenn. ..
 Page, 277
IX. Martha⁴Minter, b. Apr. 14, 1787; d. Dec. 11,
 1860; m., Jan. 29, 1811, Peter Gregory (2d. mar-
 riage), b., Virginia, May 8, 1767Page, 283
X. Joseph⁴Minter, b. June 17, 1789; d., 1833; m.
 Elizabeth Ann Cosby. Issue:
 i. Martha Ann⁵; m., Oct. 2, 1834, Rev. Robert
Rowland. G. Rowland, (Baptist), b. Nov. 28, 1811. Issue:
 (i) Mary E⁶, b. Aug. 6, 1835; m. T. J. Pilcher.
 (ii) Louisa⁶, b. Jan. 15, 1837; m. J. L. Rob-
 bins.
 (iii) Martha J⁶, b. May 16, 1839; m. 1st., Dec.
 22, 1858, G. L. Knight. Issue:
Knight. 1. William P⁷, b. Oct. 29, 1860. 2. Caroline

Jane³Trabue, m. Rev. Joseph Minter, (p. 262).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** C⁷., b. Apr. 29, 1862. 3. Grant L⁷., b. Jan. 20, 1864; m. Florence Hudson. Issue: (1) Henry Hudson⁸. (2) Joseph⁸. 4. Franklin D⁷., b. Feb. 22, 1866. She⁶m. 2d. J. S. Mizner. Issue: 5. John S⁷.
- Minter.** ii. William⁵, b. July 18, 1841; d. young. iii. Benjamin⁵. iv. Caroline⁵. v. John⁵. vi. Joseph⁵, m. ——. Issue: Several. XI. Tabitha⁴Minter, b. Feb. 9, 1791; m. William H. Pittman, b. Apr. 8, 1790; (Long a drygoods merchant in Columbia, Ky., whose interests he greatly advanced). Issue:
- Pittman.** i. Angeline⁵, b., 1822; m. Thomas E. Gregory (p. 283). ii. Eva⁵, d. ——.
- Minter.** XII. Anthony⁴Minter, b. Dec. 1, 1792; m. Elizabeth Kerr. XIII. James⁴Minter, b. Mar. 14, 1794; m. ——. XIV. Jeremiah A.⁴Minter, b. June 23, 1796; m. Sallie McDowell. Issue: i. Ann M⁵., m. Alexander Lamdin *Slayback*. Issue: (i) Alonzo William⁶; Colonel in the C. S. A.; Author and Poet; Lawyer in St. Louis, Mo.; Delegate from the Second Congressional District of Missouri to the Democratic Presidential Convention, in 1876; First Vice President for two terms, of the Bar Association of St. Louis, Mo., 1879-81; Twice President of the Law Library Association of St. Louis, Mo.; b., Marion Co., Mo., July 4, 1838; d., St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 13, 1882; m., Apr. 14, 1859, Alice A. Waddell. Issue: 1. Susie⁷. 2. Minnette⁷. 3. Katie⁷. 4. Mabel⁷. 5. Grace⁷. 6. Alonzo⁷. (ii) Charles E⁶., m. —— Newman. (iii) Preston⁶. (iv) Minnie⁶, m. —— Bond.
- Minter.** ii. Magdalene⁵, m. —— Kidd. iii. Mary S⁵. m.
- Slay-back.**

272 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Jane³Trabue, m. Rev. Joseph Minter, (p. 262).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. ——— Hife. iv. Marshall⁵. v. Sarah Jane⁵. vi.
Minter. Ellen⁵. vii. Bertholde⁵. viii. Susan⁵.

Nancy⁴Minter, m. Joseph Watkins, (p. 269). Issue:

Watkins. I. Jacob⁵Watkins.
II. Lucy Ann⁵Watkins, b., 1802; m. Abelard Temple *Smith*, b., Culpeper Co., Va., 1799; d., Chambersburgh, Ill., Mar. 11, 1846. Issue:
Smith. i. William Gray⁶, b., 1823; d. 1873, m. Temperance Mason, b., 1833. Issue:
(i) Oscar⁷, b., 1857; m. Hellen Ham, b., 1858. Issue: 1. William⁸, b., 1879; m. Alta Hill. Issue: (1) Carl Rodney⁹, b., 1898. (ii) Isabella⁷, m. Albert *Stinson*. Issue: 1. Edna⁸. (iii) Franklin⁷, b., 1860; d., 1880.
ii. Joseph Watkins⁶, b., 1825; m., 1880, H. R. Handy, b., 1844. Issue:
(i) Maude L⁷., b., 1881. (ii) Richard Edward⁷, b., 1888.
iii. Walter Abelard⁶, m. Lucinda Lindsey. Issue:
(i) William⁷; d. ———. (ii) Lucy Ann⁷, d. ———. (iii) Edward⁷, d. ———. (iv) Jenetta⁷, d. ———.
iv. Martha Minter⁶, m. Olive Lemon. v. Caroline⁶, d. ———.
vi. Almira⁶, m. 1st. ——— Theile. No issue; m. 2d. Leander *Smith*. Issue:
(i) Joseph Whitfield⁷, m. ———. Issue: 1. Raymond⁸. (ii) Charles S⁷., m. Lula Gillies. Issue: 1. Dwight⁸. 2. Verna⁸.
vii. Eliza Emily⁶, m. Richard *Harking*. Issue:
Harking. (i) Charles⁷, d. ———. (ii) Elizabeth⁷, m. James *Smith*. Issue 1. Lula⁸.
Smith.
viii. Mary Elizabeth⁶, m. William A. *Beaner*, b., Roane Co., Tenn., Dec., 1825; d., Perry, Ill., Jan. 13, 1874. Issue: (i) Averett⁷.
Beaner. (ii) Lois Frances⁷, m. John Downing *Johnson*. Issue: 1. Jno. Downing⁸.
(iii) Herschel⁷, m. Katie Hinkbey. Issue:

Nancy⁴Minter, m. Joseph Watkins, (p. 269). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III. 1. Marie⁸. 2. Zelma⁸. 3. Averett⁸. 4. Richard⁸,
Beaner. d. ——. **IX.** Rebecca⁶; m. ——. **Smith.**

Elizabeth⁴Minter, m. James Major, (p. 269). Issue:

Major. I. Thomas⁵Major; d., 1895. Never married.
 II. Benjamin⁵Major, m. Sallie Leftwich. Issue:
 i. Sallie⁶. ii. Benjamin⁶. iii. Lelia⁶. iv. Emma⁶.
 III. Joseph⁵Major; d. Mar. 29, 1872; m. Jane
 Boone. Issue:
 i. Boone⁶, b. Dec. 19, 1825; m. Dec. 12, 1849,
 Prudence Warder.
 ii. Alfred⁶, b. Sept. 13, 1828. Never married.
 iii. Lucien⁶, b. Sept. 22, 1831; m. Feb. 10, 1853,
 Sarah Ridge. Issue:
 (i) William H⁷., b. July 24, 1854; m. Aug. 20,
 1871, Susan Taylor. Issue:
 1. Lucien S⁸., b. Mar. 17, 1878. 2. Virgie⁸, b.
 Sept. 1, 1879. 3. Thomas⁸, b. Feb. 6, 1883.
 4. George⁸, b. Apr. 26, 1886. 5. Willie⁸, b. Apr.
 13, 1888. 6. Mary⁸, b. Feb. 2, 1890.
 (ii) Mary E⁷., b. Apr. 6, 1858; m. Nov. 22,
 1883, John J. Conlon. Issue:
Conlon. 1. John Major⁸, b. Jan. 28, 1885. 2. Mary⁸, b.
 Feb. 28, 1888. 3. Joseph⁸, b. Apr. 21, 1892.
 4. Sarah⁸, b. June 28, 1895.
Major. (iii) Lucien S⁷., b. Dec. 21, 1860; m. Feb. 12,
 1895, Olevia Gregory. Issue:
 1. Susanna M⁸., b. Dec. 20, 1895. 2. Thomas
 G⁸., b. Nov. 28, 1896.
 3. Minor⁸, b. May 13, 1901.
 (iv) Weightman⁷, b. Mar. 9, 1862; m. Nov.
 30, 1887, Harriet Mohon. Issue:
 1. Frank⁸, b. July 26, 1890. 2. Harry⁸, b. July
 28, 1899. 3. Hallie⁸, b. Feb. 8, 1901.
 (v) Isaac R⁷., b. May 24, 1866.
 (vi) Georgia⁷, b. Feb. 10, 1869; m., Nov. 30,

274 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth⁴Minter, m. James Major, (p. 269). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III. 1887, G. B. Mohon. Issue: 1. Catherine⁸, b.
Major. Apr. 1, 1889.
(vii) Joseph T⁷., b. July 16, 1872.
(viii) Ada H⁷., b. Jan. 1, 1875; m., Oct. 25,
1898, Joseph Gregory. Issue:
Gregory. 1. Josephine⁸, b. Feb. 19, 1899.
Major. (ix) Earl E⁷., b. Apr. 2, 1877; m., Mar. 16,
1895, Hattie McMenomy. Issue:
1. Helen⁸, b. Sept. 28, 1896. 2. Georgia⁸, b.
Apr. 13, 1898. 3. Sophia⁸, b. June 11, 1901.
iv. Elizabeth⁶, b. Aug. 15, 1834; d. Jan. 29, 1899;
m., Sept. 28, 1854, Sam'l. Benton.
v. Agnes⁶, b. Mar. 20, 1837; m., Aug. 9, 1855,
Oscar Bullard.
vi. Joseph B⁶., b. Mar. 12, 1839; m., Apr. 13,
1873, Louisa Hord.
vii. Catherine⁶, b. Mar. 9, 1844; d. Aug. 29,
1899; m., June 11, 1873, David Bradley, M. D.
viii. John⁶. ix. Mary⁶.
IV. James⁵Major; d. Aug. 25, 1885; m. Kate Al-
len. Issue:
i. Mary⁶. ii. John⁶. iii. Harriet⁶. iv. Benjamin⁶.
v. James⁶.
V. Jane⁵Major; d., 1896; m. Albert *Branham*.
Branham. Issue: i. John T⁶. ii. Ellen⁶. iii. Sallie⁶. iv.
Laura⁶. v. Mary⁶. vi. Olivia⁶. vii. Albert⁶. viii.
Alvin⁶.
Major. VI. William⁵Major; Killed in C. S. A., m. Aman-
da McCarty. Issue:
i. Ida⁶. ii. George⁶. iii. Florence⁶. iv. Eleanor⁶.

Jane⁴Minter, m. Benjamin Watkins, (p. 269). Issue:

- Watkins. I. Mary⁵Watkins, b. Oct. 30, 1802; d. Aug. 6,
1877; m., Oct. 30, 1825, John G. *Handy*, of Har-
rodsburg, Ky. Issue:
Handy. i. Martha Jane⁶., d. early womanhood. ii. Wil-
liam⁶. iii. Benjamin⁶; d. at college.

Jane⁴ Minter, m. Benjamin Watkins, (p. 269). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.**
Handy. iv. Walter⁶, m. Mary Moore. Issue: (i) Son⁷, m. ——. Issue, four sons.
(ii) Mattie⁷. (iii) Mary Amner⁷, m. Wesley Hocker. Issue 2 sons and 2 daughters.
v. George⁶; Served through the Civil War in C. S. A. under Gen. John Morgan; m. Mary ——. Issue one daughter.
vi. Mary Elizabeth⁶, m. Hugh L. McElroy.
- Watkins.** II. Martha⁵ Watkins, b. Sept. 26, 1804; m. ——. *Luke*. Issue: i. Mary J⁶, m. ——. Albright.
III. Walthus⁵ Watkins, b. Oct. 30, 1806; m. Mary Holloway. Issue:
i. Catherine⁶. ii. George⁶. iii. John⁶. iv. Martha⁶. v. Lizzie⁶. vi. Jewell⁶.
vii. Caroline⁶. viii. Judson⁶. ix. Joseph⁶.
IV. Benjamin F⁵. Watkins, b. May 22, 1808; m. Elvira Adkins.
V. Jane W⁵. Watkins, b. Nov. 30, 1809; m. Philip Gill.
VI. James W⁵. Watkins, b. Apr. 16, 1811; m. Martha Scarce. Issue:
i. Benjamin⁶. ii. Parker⁶. iii. Anna⁶. iv. Jennie⁶. v. Amelia⁶. vi. Susan⁶.
vii. Laban⁶. viii. Alice⁶. ix. Laura⁶. x. Edwin⁶.
VII. Caroline W⁵. Watkins, b. May 7, 1813; m. Parker H. *Hardin*, (Lawyer). Issue:
i. Charles⁶; Judge; m. Jennie McGoffin. Issue: (i) Charles⁷. (ii) McGoffin⁷. (iii) Son⁷.
ii. P. Walthus⁶; Ex. State Attorney; m. Mollie Salle. Issue, six. iii. Benjamin⁶.
- Hardin.**
- Watkins.** VIII. Elizabeth⁵ Watkins, b. June 8, 1814; m. Isaac *Carter*. Issue:
i. Benjamin⁶. ii. Susan⁶. iii. Ellen⁶; m. ——. *Luke*. Issue: (i) Ethel Jean⁷.
- Carter.**
- Watkins.** IX. Tabitha⁵ Watkins, b. Dec. 6, 1815; m. John *Gill*. Issue: i. Philip⁶. ii. Ellen⁶.

276 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane⁴Minter, m. Benjamin Watkins, (p. 269). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III. iii. James⁶. iv. Sarah⁶. v. John⁶. vi. Eliza-
Gill. beth⁶. vii. Alice⁶.
Watkins. X. Annie Maria⁵Watkins, b. May 21, 1817; d.
 young.
 XI. Margaret⁵Watkins, b. Apr. 10, 1819; m. 1st.
 Milton *Bynam*; m. 2d., A. D. *Blythe*. Issue by 1st.
Bynam. m: i. Alvin⁶. ii. Susan⁶. Issue by 2d. m:
Blythe. iii. Robert P⁶. iv. Mary F⁶., m. William W⁶.
 Goodwin, of Memphis, Tenn., (p. 282).
 v. Samuel Judson⁶, m. Jessie E. Force. Issue:
 (i) Arnold D⁷., b. Sept. 15, 1880.
 (ii) Mary Force⁷, b. Jan. 22, 1882; d. Apr. 11,
 1887. (iii) Saml. Judson⁷. b. June 25, 1889.
 (iv) Nellie⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1892. (v) Jessie⁷, b.
 Dec. 3, 1897.
Watkins. XII. Rebecca⁵Watkins, b. May 10, 1821; m. Wil-
 liam Yates.
 XIII. Susan⁵Watkins, b. Aug. 12, 1823; m. John
Hardin. *Hardin*. Issue: i. Adelia⁶. ii. Walter⁶.

Sarah⁴Minter, m. William H. Cosby, (p. 269).
Issue:

- Cosby. I. Eliza Jane⁵Cosby, b. Jan. 26, 1811; d. Aug. 17,
 1814.
 II. Lucy Dupuy⁵Cosby, b. Dec. 12, 1813; d. Jan.
 18, 1892; m. James⁴Trabue, (p. 269).
 III. Joseph Minter⁵Cosby, b. Jan. 2, 1816; d.
 Feb. 16, 1817.
 IV. Mary⁵Cosby, b. Dec. 3, 1817; d. Dec. 31,
 1837.
 V. Elizabeth⁵Cosby, b. Jan. 4, 1820; d., Louis-
 ville, Ky., Apr. 10, 1851; m. 1st., Feb, 1842, Alford
 Fox *Hough*; d. Aug., 1849; m. 2d. — Philips. Is-
 sue by 1st. m:
Hough. i. Clarence Linden⁶, b. Apr. 19, 1846; m., Jan.
 1, 1873, Josephine Elizabeth Lindsey, b. Oct. 1,
 1856. Issue: (i) Charles F⁷., b. Oct. 18, 1873.

Sarah⁴Minter, m. William H. Cosby, (p. 269).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (ii) Lindsey Eades⁷, b. June 9, 1875. (iii)
 Hough. Mary Elizabeth⁷, b. Aug. 8, 1877. (iv) Ernest⁷,
 b. Sept. 15, 1879. (v) Ida Bassett⁷, b. Apr. 25,
 1882. (vi) James⁷, b. Nov. 25, 1884. (vii)
 Thomas⁷, b. Feb. 4, 1887. (viii) Harrison⁷, b.
 Nov. 6, 1889. (ix) Lillian⁷, b. June 6, 1890.
 (x) Lucy Jane⁷, b. July 4, 1893. (xi) George
 William⁷, b. Dec. 27, 1895.
- Cosby. VI. William Henry⁵Cosby, b. July 16, 1822; d.,
 Santa Clara, Cal., Mar. 12, 1855; m., Apr. 12, 1846,
 Eliza Frances Porter, of Clay Co., Mo. Issue:
 i. Eliza F⁶., m. — Dykes, of Kearney, Mo.
 VII. Sarah Ann⁵Cosby, b. Aug. 12, 1824; d.
 Apr. 16, 1837.

*William⁴Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p.
 270). Issue:*

- Minter. I. Martha J⁵. Minter; Compiled a "Dupuy Tree"
 in 1861, in Memphis, Tenn.; b., 1811; d. Aug. 15,
 1871; m. William Howard Stovall; d., 1833. Issue:
- Stovall. i. James K. B⁶., b. 1829; m. Alice Corben. Issue
 2 daughters.
 ii. George A⁶.; Volunteer in C. S. A.; b. Mar.
 11, 1831; m., 1858, Laura William. Issue: (i)
 Allison W⁷. (ii) Martha⁷, m. Everett Hall.
 Issue, 4.
 (iii) George A⁷., m. —. Issue, 2. (iv)
 Laura⁷, m. Sim Speers.
 (v) William S⁷. (vi) Cornelia⁷.
 iii. Elizabeth J⁶., b. Aug. 21, 1832; m. Apr. 18,
 1854, Joseph Minter⁵Gregory (p. 284).
 iv. William Howard⁶; Lawyer; Volunteer in C.
 S. A; Cotton planter after the War; b. Mar. 22,
 1833; m. 1st., Louise J. Fowler. Issue:
 (i) John W⁷., m., 1898, Jeane Stone Wight, of
 Baltimore, Md. Issue:
 1. Louise Fowler⁸, b., 1899.

278 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William⁴Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p. 270). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. W. H⁶. m. 2d. Louisa⁶Goodwin (p. 282); m. 3d.
 Stovall. Roberta L⁷. Franks (p. 280) Issue:
 (ii) William Howard⁷, b., 1895.
- Minter. II. Lamira A⁵. Minter, b. Jan. 11, 1812; d. May
 13, 1890; m., Apr. 22, 1830, Robert A. *Parker*, of
 Columbia, Ky.; d. Jan. 29, 1864. They moved
 to Somerville, Tenn., Apr., 1830, and thence to
 Memphis, Tenn., in 1841. Issue:
- Parker. i. Thomas J⁶., b. May 1, 1832; d. Nov. 29, 1852.
 Never married.
 ii. Susan Elizabeth⁶, b. Sept. 19, 1833; m. Apr.
 10, 1856, John Dunn *Beattie*, b. Apr. 7, 1827;
 d. Nov. 17, 1900. Issue:
- Beattie. (i) Rosa⁷, b. Feb. 20, 1857; m., Apr. 21, 1880,
 J. A. *Carothers*, b. July 7, 1848. Issue:
- Carothers. 1. Laura Minter⁸, b. May 13, 1881. 2. Rosa⁸,
 b. Oct. 27, 1883.
 3. Robert⁸, b. Oct. 1, 1886. 4. Chas⁸., b. Sept.
 4, 1888. 5. Beattie⁸, b. Aug. 17, 1894.
- Beattie. (ii) Thomas Beall⁷, b. Oct. 10, 1858; m., Oct.
 26, 1882, Laura L. Ervin, b. July 26, 1862.
 Issue: 1. Annie Parker⁸, b. Sept. 14, 1884.
 2. James Ervin⁸, b. Mar. 15, 1887. 3. Jno.
 Dean⁸, b. Mar. 9, 1889; d. Feb. 21, 1890. 4.
 Lulie Beall⁸, b. Aug. 3, 1891.
 5. Thos. Beall⁸, b. Nov. 17, 1898; d. Feb. 27,
 1901. 6. Robt. Bruce⁸, b. Aug. 5, 1900.
- (iii) Robert Marye⁷; Lawyer; b. Mar. 23,
 1861; m., Feb. 11, 1891, Lottie C. Lotspeich,
 b. Nov. 18, 1866; d. Jan. 24, 1899. Issue:
 1. Lillian Marye⁸, b. Dec. 29, 1891; d. Jan. 7,
 1893. 2. Robert Marye⁸, b. Mar. 3, 1895. 3.
 Minnie Dunn⁸, b. Dec. 16, 1896.
- (iv) Garnett Minter⁷, b. May 31, 1864. (v)
 Jno. Dunn⁷, b. Feb. 28, 1867; d. Jan. 29, 1877.
 (vi) Arthur Nelson⁷, b. Apr. 27, 1872. (vii)
 Fannie Marye⁷, b. Aug. 29, 1874.
 (viii) Henry Atwood⁷, b. May 17, 1877.

William⁴ Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p. 270). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. iii. Martha Ann⁶, b. July 30, 1835; d. Feb. 2,
Parker. 1853. Never married.
- iv. Robert A⁶., b. Nov. 19, 1836; m., May 25,
1858, Sallie J. Flowers, b. Aug. 27, 1840. Issue:
(i) Robert A⁷., b. June 20, 1868; m., Oct. 25,
1899, Georgia Langstaff Lee, b. Sept. 1873.
(ii) Mary Flower⁷, b. Feb. 26, 1874; m., Oct.
5, 1897, Landon H. Conly, b. Dec. 9, 1867. (iii)
William Garnett⁷, b. Mar. 31, 1877.
- v. Mary Houston⁶, b. June 4, 1838; d. Sept. 26,
1865. Never married.
- vi. William Garnett⁶, b. May 1, 1841; d. Mar. 8,
1878. Never married.
- vii. Minter⁶, b. Oct. 24, 1842; d. Oct. 7, 1894;
m., Nov. 20, 1867, Fannie Pillow; d. Mar. 17,
1890. Issue: (i) Minter⁷, b. Oct. 2, 1868.
(ii) Jerome Pillow⁷, b. Dec. 26, 1870.
(iii) Mary Bethel⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1873; m., Sept.
25, 1894, Walter Kline, b. Jan. 8, 1869; d. May
10, 1900. Issue: 1. Frances Pillow⁸, b. Feb.
4, 1896.
- Kline. (iv) Cynthia Jean⁷, b. Oct. 28, 1877; m.,
Parker. Jan. 4, 1899, Joseph C. Houston, b. Nov. 6,
Houston. 1870. Issue: 1. Cynthia Bethel⁸, b. Dec. 28,
1899.
- (v) Fannie Pillow⁷, b. Dec. 21, 1879; m., Dec.
22, 1897, Palmer Farusworth. Issue:
Farus- 1. Minter Parker⁸, b. Nov. 20, 1898.
worth. (vi) Louisa⁷, b. July 1, 1884.
- Parker. viii. Louisa Ray⁶, b. Apr. 6, 1844; m., May 10,
1865, George J. Henry. Issue:
Henry. (i) George J⁷., b. Jan. 6, 1872; m., Nov. 25,
1896, Clarissa Fisher.
- Parker. ix. Infant⁶, b. and d. Apr. 5, 1846.
- x. Arthur C⁶., b. Feb. 3, 1850; m., Jan. 14, 1880,
Edmonia Berry. Issue: (i) Frank Sim⁸, b.
May 6, 1881; d. Oct. 23, 1882. (ii) Arthur C⁷.,

280 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*William⁴Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p.
.. 270). Issue—Continued:*

- Chap. III.** b. July 16, 1885. (iii) Lamira Minter⁷, b. Feb.
Parker. 18, 1887. (iv) Julia⁷.
xi. Walter Lowrie⁶, b. Jan. 5, 1852; m., June 13,
1872, Ella Burr. Issue:
(i) Walter Lowrie⁷, b. Mar. 6, 1873.
(ii) Louise Kay⁷, b. Sept. 16, 1875; m. Wil-
liam H. Allen, of St. Joseph, Mo. (iii) Ada⁷, b.
June 8, 1877; m. C. J. Miller, M. D., of Cowan,
Tenn. (iv) Heber Jones⁷, b. Jan. 19, 1881. (v)
John Burr⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1884. (vi) Farrar
Burr⁷, b. Nov. 19, 1886.
xii. Lamira⁶, b. June 23, 1853; m., Nov. 24,
1874, W. L. Clapp, b. Apr. 15, 1850; (Former
Mayor of the city of Memphis, Tenn.). Issue:
Clapp. (i) Jere Watkins⁷, b. Apr. 23, 1876; d. Oct. 2,
1892. (ii) Walter Lucas⁷, b. Oct. 13, 1878.
(iii) Robert Parker⁷, b. June 8, 1880. (iv)
Aubrey Beard⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1885.
Minter. III. Sarah A⁵. Minter, b., 1815; d., 1878; m.,
1835, R. H. Lewis, M. D., b., 1811; d., 1871. Issue:
Lewis. i. Charles D⁶., b., 1836; d., 1867; m. Leonora A.
Hill, b., 1830.
ii. Joseph Minter⁶, b., 1837; d., 1858. iii. Emily
Davis⁶, b., 1839; d., 1848.
iv. Robert H⁶., b., 1841;
v. William Minter⁶, b. 1843; d. 1885; } Volun-
vi. B. P⁶., b., 1844; d., 1899; } teers in
C. S. A.
vii. Lamira Jane⁶, b., 1846; d., 1870; m., 1867,
R. H. Franks, b., 1841; d., 1883. Issue:
Franks. (i) Mary Minter⁷, b., 1868; d., 1870. (ii)
Roberta L⁷., b., 1870; m. 1891, Wm. H⁶. Stov-
all (p. 278).
Lewis. viii. Mary Louisa⁶, b., 1848; m., 1868, Nathan
Holman, b., 1842. Issue:
Holman. (i) John H⁷., b. and d., 1869.
(ii) William Shields⁷, b., 1870; m., 1897, Lou-
isa Kaulback, b., 1871. Issue:

William⁴Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p. 270). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. 1. John L⁸., b., 1897. 2. William Shields⁸, b.,
Holman. 1899.
(iii) Anna Mary⁷, b., 1874. (iv) Nathan⁷, b.,
1875. (v) Virginia⁷, b., 1878; m., 1896, Thomas
G. Moore, b., 1876. (vi) Louisa Minter⁷., b.,
1881. (vii) Emma Hall⁷, b., 1885. (viii) John
T⁷., b., 1886.
- Lewis. ix. Pattison⁶, b., 1850; d., 1880. x. Rosa Eagle⁶,
b., 1852; m., 1877, G. D. Perkins; d. 1884. Issue:
- Perkins. (i) Henry W⁷., b., 1877. (ii) Robert D⁷., b.,
1879; d., 1899. (iii) George⁷; d., 1882.
- Lewis. xi. Roberta H⁶., b., 1854; m., 1873, John N.
Hall, b., 1849. Issue: (i) Robert Lewis⁷, b., 1874.
- Hall. (ii) J⁷., b., 1876. (iii) John Nesbitt⁷, b., 1880.
(iv) Nathan⁷, b., 1883. (v) Minter⁷, b., 1890.
- Minter. IV. William Garrett⁵Minter; d. aged about 22
yrs. Never married.
V. Mary⁵Minter, b. Feb. 23, 1821; d. June 30,
1891; m., Aug. 31, 1841, Winfield Scott Rainey, b.
June 7, 1818; d. Jan. 9, 1894; (Lawyer). Issue:
- Rainey. i. William Garnett⁶, b. June 29, 1842; m., Dec.
19, 1871, Alice Hall. Issue:
(i) Ada⁷, b. May 28, 1874.
ii. Joseph Minter⁶, b. Dec. 2, 1843; m., Nov. 9,
1871, Carrie Divine. Issue:
(i) Carrie Divine⁷, b. June 7, 1874.
iii. Isaac Nelson⁶, b. Apr. 6, 1845; m., Mar. 15,
1884, Mrs. Maria McKinney. Issue:
(i) Garnett Ethel⁷, b. Mar. 15, 1885.
iv. George⁶, Twin, b. Jan. 27, 1847; m., Apr. 28,
1875, Lucy Yancey.
v. Jesse⁶, Twin, b. Jan. 27, 1847; d. Jan. 18,
1885; m., Sept., 1875, Annie Moore. Issue:
(i) Ewing Irving⁷, b. Dec. 2, 1876. (ii) Wal-
ter Moore⁷, b. Oct. 4, 1878. (iii) Robert Min-
ter⁷, b. July, 1881. (iv) Jesse G⁷., b. Mar., 1883.

282 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William⁴ Minter, m. Elizabeth G. Waggoner, (p. 270). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. vi. Winfield Scott⁶, b. Oct. 11, 1848; d. July 24,
Rainey. 1866.
- vii. Horace⁶, b. Apr. 9, 1850; m., Feb. 6, 1889,
Maggie Fleming. Issue:
 (i) Mary Minter⁷, b. Dec. 31, 1890. (ii) Addie
 Oatman⁷, b. Nov. 13, 1892. (iii) Horace⁷, b.
 Jan. 17, 1895. (iv) William Fleming⁷, b. June
 5, 1900. (v) Margaret Wells, b. Aug. 9, 1902.
 viii. Walter⁶, b. Mar. 17, 1853; d. Dec. 28, 1872.
 ix. Mary Lou⁶, b. July 19, 1859; m., Feb. 8,
 1888, H. A. Gant, M. D., (For many years the
 leading physician of Water Valley, Miss.; Mem-
 ber of the Mississippi State Board of Health;
 Active in Yellow Fever epidemics, and very suc-
 cessful in treating the disease; Visited Havana,
 Cuba, in the interest of stamping it out;
 Moved from Water Valley to Jackson, Miss.).
 Issue:
 (i) Albert Minter⁷, b. July 7, 1894. (ii) Rich-
 ard Preston⁷, b. Mar. 19, 1897.
- Gant. x. Sallie⁶, b. July 16, 1861; d. July 21, 1866.
- Rainey. VI. Louisa H⁵. Minter, m. George B. *Goodwin*.
- Minter. Issue:
 i. William W⁶., Lawyer; m. Mary F⁶. Blythe
 (p. 276). Issue:
 (i) Robert B⁷., b. Feb. 26, 1874. (ii) Mary
 Anne⁷, b. June 14, 1875.
 (iii) Margaret Blythe⁷, b. Aug. 4, 1879.
 ii. John E⁶., m. — Buford. Issue 9.
 iii. Annie⁶, d. in early life. iv. George B⁶.
 v. Louisa⁶, m. William H⁶. Stovall (p. 278). vi.
 Arthur⁶. vii. Albert F⁶.
 viii. Mary⁶. ix. Martha⁶. x. Lamira⁶.
- Goodwin. VII. Rosa⁵ Minter, b. June 2, 1825; m. 1st. Wil-
 liam *Eagle*; m. 2d. J. W. Fowler. Issue by 1st. m.
 i. William Henry⁶, b., 1844; d., 1848.
- Minter. VIII. Eliza J⁵. Minter, d. unmarried in early
 womanhood.

Martha⁴Minter, m. Peter Gregory, (p. 270). Issue:

Chap. III. I. Paulina J⁵. Gregory, b. Feb. 1, 1812; d. Apr.
Gregory. 29, 1896. Never married.

II. Thomas Edmondson⁵Gregory, b. Mar. 22,
1814; m. 1st., Angeline⁵Pittman (p. 271). Issue:

i. Mary⁶; d. —; m. 2d, June 14, 1849, Susan
Dupuy⁵Major (p. 329). Issue:

ii. Olive P⁶., b. May 14, 1851; d. Nov. 9, 1856.

iii. Allen M⁶., b. Mar. 31, 1853; d. Nov. 15, 1856.

iv. Lucy A⁶., b. Sept. 12, 1854; d. Nov. 24, 1856.

v. Martha L⁶., b. Apr. 26, 1856.

vi. Joseph E⁶., b. June 6, 1858; m. Oct., 1898,
Ada Helen Major. Issue:

(i) Nancy Elizabeth Josephine⁷, b. Feb. 19,
1900.

vii. Nancy S⁶., b. July 22, 1860; m. Sept., 1895,
William E. Howland.

viii. Mary Anna⁶, b. Dec. 26, 1862; m. Nov. 25,
1891, William H. Ritchey.

ix. Olivia M⁶., b. July 12, 1864; m; Feb. 12,
1896, Lucien Scruggs *Major*. Issue:

Major. (i) Marie Susanne⁷, b. Dec. 28, 1896. (ii)
Gregory⁷, b. Dec. 29, 1897.

Gregory. III. Mary A⁵. Gregory, m. William O. *Clarkson*.
Issue:

Clarkson. i. William C⁶. ii. Minter⁶, Killed in the Civil
War.

iii. George G⁶., m. —. Issue: (i) Edwin⁷.
(ii) Walter⁷. (iii) Ferdinand⁷. (iv) Jennie⁷,
m. — McGee.

iv. Martha⁶, m. Thomas *Wood*. Issue:

Wood. (i) George⁷. (ii) Addie Lou⁷, m. H. T. *McAr-*
thur. Issue: 1. Daughter⁸. 2. Bruce⁸.

Gregory. IV. Lucy A.⁵Gregory, b. Mar. 22, 1818; d. Nov.
11, 1853. Never married.

V. Anthony Minter⁵Gregory, b. Mar. 7, 1820; d.
Jan. 15, 1840.

VI. Edwin⁵Gregory, b. Sept. 24, 1822; d. Mar. 12,
1859; m. Anne S. Lane. Issue:

284 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Martha⁴Minter, m. Peter Gregory, (p. 270). Issue—
Continued:*

- Chap. III. i. Charles Edwin⁶. ii. Carrie⁶, m. Charles E.
Gregory. Piper. iii. Lou⁶, m. Rev. Finley.
- VII. Joseph Minter⁵Gregory; Member of Ken-
tucky Legislature, 1853-54; Lawyer; b. Sept. 28,
1827; m., Apr. 18, 1854, Elizabeth J.⁶Stovall (p.
277.) Issue:
- i. Walter L⁶, b. Apr. 17, 1855; m. Emma Bowie.
ii. Joseph Minter⁶, b. Oct. 18, 1858; m. Mattie
Harris. Issue two.
iii. Bettie Stovall⁶, b. Jan. 15, 1865; m. May 8,
1888, William E. *Howland*. Issue:
- Howland. (i) William Vernon⁷. (ii) John Carver⁷; d.
Feb. 15, 1892.
- Gregory. iv. Mary Belle⁶, b. Feb. 2, 1867; m. Nov. 15,
1888, John M. *Hays*. Issue:
- Hays. (i) Joseph Gregory⁷, b. Nov. 29, 1892. (ii) Ida
Myrtle⁷, b. Nov. 16, 1894.
(iii) John M⁷, b. Dec. 12, 1898.
- Gregory. v. Ida Myrtle⁶, b. Sept. 4, 1868; m. Nov. 10,
1891, James A. *Sample*. Issue:
- Sample. (i) Florence Howard⁷, b. July 26, 1897.

*William³Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).
Issue:*

- Trabue. I. Nancy⁴Trabue, b. Nov. 24, 1783; d. Feb. 16,
1846; m. William *Caldwell* (his 2d. m.), b. Aug. 10,
1777; d. Jan. 10, 1854. Issue:
- Caldwell. i. Elizabeth Haskins⁵, b. Nov. 26, 1811; d. Oct.
25, 1865; m. William⁴Trabue, (p. 320).
ii. Ann Jane⁵, b. Mar. 9, 1813; m. John Dudley
Winston, M. D., of Nashville, Tenn. Issue:
- Winston. (i) Anna Maria⁶, m. Rev. S. Pitts. (ii) William
Caldwell⁶, m. Tinsley Winston. (iii) John Dud-
ley⁶, Killed in C. S. A. at the battle of Chicka-
mauga. (iv) Judith Dudley⁶, m. Capt. M. B.
Pilcher. (v) Mary Overton, m. Edward Camp-
bell. (vi) George Alfred⁶, m. Mary Hite. (vii)

William³Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Winston.

Eliza Wagley⁶, m. — Stanley, a judge. (viii) Augusta⁶; d. in early womanhood. (ix) Jennie⁶, m. — Gordon. (x) Louise⁶, m. — Anderson.

Caldwell.

iii. George Alfred⁵, b. Oct. 8, 1814; d. Sept., 1866; Member of Kentucky Legislature from Adair county; Major of Volunteers in the Mexican War; Promoted Colonel for valuable services rendered in the city of Mexico; Head of a prominent Law Firm in Louisville, Ky., till his death; Member of Congress from the Fourth District of Ky. Never married.

iv. Phoebe Lucretia⁵, b. July 30, 1817; d., 1893; m. William Duvall *Helm*, M. D. Issue:

(i) Augusta⁶, m. William Porter. (ii) George Alfred⁶, m. Eddie Johnson.

Helm.

Caldwell.

v. William Beverly⁵; M. D. of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky.; Practised Medicine in Adair Co., Ky.; Moved to Louisville, Ky., 1846, where he built up a large and lucrative practice; Director of the L. and N. R. R., and of the J. M. and I. R. R.; Occupied many positions of prominence and was a devout member of the Baptist Church, being one of the pillars and strongest supporters of the Walnut St. church, Louisville, Ky.; b., Columbia, Ky., Apr. 3, 1819; d., Louisville, Ky., May, 1892; m., 1847, Ann Augusta Guthrie; (Daughter of James Guthrie, Secretary of the Treasury under Franklin Pierce). Issue:

(i) Ann Eliza⁶; d., 1900; m. Ernest J. *Norton*. Issue:

Norton.

1. Caldwell⁷, m., Apr., 1893, Nannie Stephens. Issue: (1) James⁸. (2) Caldwell⁸.

2. Ernest⁷, m. —.

Caldwell.

(ii) William Beverly⁶, m. Minnie Norton. (iii) James Guthrie⁶, m. Nannie Standiford.

286 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William³Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|-------------------------|--|
| Chap. III.
Caldwell. | <p>(iv) Augusta⁶, m. Horatio Bright. (v) Junius⁶, m. Ella Payne.</p> <p>(vi) Mary Phoebe⁶, m. Rev. Rufus P. Johnston, D. D.</p> <p>vi. Junius⁵; Member of the Law Firm with his elder brother; b. Mar. 2, 1820; d. Nov., 1891; m. Henrietta Rochester. No issue.</p> <p>vii. Isaac⁵; Member of the Law Firm with his two elder brothers; b. Jan. 30, 1824; m. Kate Smith. Issue: (i) Isaac Palmer⁶, m. Jane Jacobs. (ii) Mary⁶, m. Philip P. Peace. (iii) Margaret⁶. (iv) William⁶. (v) Catherine⁶. (vi) Alice L⁶.</p> <p>viii. Mary Leatitia⁵, b. Oct. 3, 1825; d. Oct., 1902; m. Charles C. <i>Rochester</i>. Issue:</p> |
| Rochester. | <p>(i) Anne Caldwell⁶, m. John O. McAlister. (ii) William Isaac⁶, d. aged 22 yrs. (iii) George Alfred⁶, m. Julia Smith. (iv) Junius⁶, m. Carleen Rice. (v) Richmond⁶, m. Minnie Bond. (vi) Percy Winston⁶, m. Ainice L. Crampton. (vii) Leatitia Lee⁶, m. James R. Gudzell.</p> |
| Trabue. | <p>II. Phoebe⁴Trabue, b. Feb. 21, 1785; d. Mar. 12, 1851; m. Isaac <i>Hodgen</i>, b. Aug. 8, 1779; d. Mar. 22, 1826. Issue: i. Robert⁵, b. Mar. 1, 1807; d. Apr., 1827.</p> |
| Hodgen. | <p>ii. Elizabeth Haskins⁵, b. Dec. 21, 1808; d. Mar. 7, 1877; m. 1st., Robert <i>Caldwell</i>; m. 2d., John Scott. Issue by 1st. m:</p> |
| Caldwell. | <p>(i) Luther⁶, m. Bettie Davis. Issue: 1. Samuel⁷, m. Nettie Smith. 2. Tiba⁷, d. ——. 3. Hattie⁷, m. C. F. Shaw. 4. Jennie⁷, m. Luther Wells. 5. Luther⁷. 6. George⁷.</p> <p>(ii) Isaac⁶, m. —— Bryant. Issue: 1. Luther⁷. 2. George⁷. 3. Sallie⁷.</p> <p>(iii) Priscilla⁶.</p> |
| Hodgen. | <p>iii. William T⁵., b. June 28, 1810; d. May 1, 1885; m. 1st., Ann Williams; m. 2d., Jane Johnson; m. 3d., Mattie English. Issue:</p> |

William³Trabuc, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Hodgen. (i) Phoebe⁶, m. 1st., William *Burton*. Issue:
1. William⁷. 2. Joseph⁷; m. 2d. Samuel *McFerrer*. Issue: 3. Lula⁷. 4. Mary⁷. 5. Rosa⁷. 6. Nellie⁷.
- Mustain. (ii) Mary⁶, m. T. H. *Mustain*. Issue: 1. Wil-
liam⁷. 2. McClellan⁷. 3. Anne⁷. 4. Charles⁷. 5. Lula⁷. 6. Lutie⁷.
- Hodgen. (iii) Anna⁶, d. —. (iv) Bettie⁶, m. Jesse *Mus-*
tain. Issue: 1. Bulah⁷, m. Wm. Baird. 2. Hod-
gen⁷.
- (v) Alford⁶, m. ——. (vi) Isaac⁶, m. Mattie
Thomson. Issue: 1 Simmie Redford⁷
- iv. Sallie L⁵, b. Feb. 6, 1812; d. June 4, 1885;
m. George *Cole*. Issue:
- Cole. (i) Isora Hodgen⁶, m. Van D. *Watson*. Issue:
1. Hodgen⁷. 2. La Rue⁷.
- Hodgen. v. Isaac N⁵, b. Mar. 2, 1814; d. Nov. 29, 1895;
m., Sept., 1843, Caroline E. Ritter, b. June 20,
1826; d. Oct. 11, 1895. Issue: (i) James⁶, b.,
1845; d., 1847. (ii) Wilson⁶, b. Dec., 1847; d.
Dec. 20, 1867.
- (iii) Lucy E⁶, b. Feb. 20, 1849; m. 1st., May,
1867, Robert *Hays*, b., 1847; d., 1873. Issue:
- Hays. 1. Carrie⁷, b. June 20, 1869; m. Chas. *Hyl-
Hyl-
er*. Issue: (1) Ernest Beamer⁸. m. 2d., Sept.,
1875, John S. *White*, b., 1840. Issue:
- White. 2. Lawrence Lamar⁷. 3. John Stanley⁷, b.,
1878. 4. Florence⁷, b., 1882.
- Hodgen. (iv) Olivia⁶, b. May 4, 1851.
- (v) Mary Elizabeth⁶, b. Feb. 21, 1853; m.
Dec., 1871, Richard H. *Beamer*, b. 1851. Issue:
- Beamer. 1. Daisy⁷, b. May 6, 1874; m., 1894. S. B.
Hobson. Issue: (1) Marie Berneice⁸, b. June,
1897. 2. Blanche H⁷, b. Apr., 1877. 3. Richard
Fred⁷, b. 1879. 4. Olivia La Rue⁷, b. Apr.,
1883; d., 1885. 5. Joseph Hodgen⁷, b., 1887.
- Hodgen. (vi) Dora Pink⁶, b. Sept., 1855; m., 1873,
Richard *Forrister*, b., 1853. Issue:

288 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William³Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|------------|--|
| Chap. III. | 1. Fannie ⁷ , b., 1874; m., 1894, Charles Lang- |
| Forrister. | enour, b., 1873. Issue: |
| Lange- | (1) Thomas Eugene ⁸ , b., 1875. (2) Son ⁸ , b. |
| nour. | Jan. 1900. |
| Forrister. | 2. Ethel H ⁷ ., b., 1877; m., 1894, Ralston |
| | Campbell, b., 1875. |
| | 3. Frank H ⁷ ., b., 1879. 4. Edith ⁷ , b., 1895. |
| Hodgen. | (vii) Trabue ⁶ , b. Apr. 3, 1860; d. —. |
| | (viii) Joseph Dupuy ⁶ ; D. D. S., University of |
| | California, 1887; Superintendent of the In- |
| | firmary, 1891-94; Laboratory Assistant in Met- |
| | allurgy, 1892-93; Assistant to Chair of Chem- |
| | istry and Metallurgy, 1900; Professor of Chem- |
| | istry and Metallurgy 1900; Secretary of State |
| | Board of Dental Examiners, 1891-96; Secre- |
| | tary of National Association of Dental Ex- |
| | aminers, 1893; b., Lexington, Ky., Sept. 12, |
| | 1865; moved to California, Sept. 1, 1875; m. |
| | Oct. 29, 1889, Abigail Reynolds, b., 1871. Issue: |
| | 1. Margaret Trabue ⁷ , b., 1890. |
| | vi. Nancy ⁵ , b. Mar. 24, 1816; d. Dec. 1, 1839. |
| | vii. Walter R ⁵ ., b. Aug. 14, 1818; d. Aug. 30, |
| | 1825. |
| | viii. Harriet N ⁵ ., b. May 11, 1821; d. Nov. 24, |
| | 1902; m. T. B. Wooten. Issue: |
| Wooten. | (i) Junius ⁶ , m. Edmonia Shobe. Issue: 1. S. |
| | B ⁷ . 2. Mary ⁷ . 3. Junius ⁷ . |
| | (ii) Mary ⁶ , m. J. C. Stith. Issue: 1. Wooten ⁷ . |
| Stith. | 2. Paul ⁷ , d. —. 3. Mary C ⁷ ., d. —. |
| | 4. Erle ⁷ . 5. Hattie ⁷ . 6. Leslie ⁷ . |
| Wooten. | (iii) Hodgen ⁶ , m. Fannie Lucas. Issue: 1. |
| | Victor ⁷ . 2. Margaret ⁷ . |
| | (iv) Thomas ⁶ . (v) Hattie ⁶ . |
| Hodgen. | ix. Mary E ⁵ ., b. June 9, 1825; d. Sept. 30, 1894; |
| | m., 1848, Riley H. Wilson, b. Apr. 5, 1824; d. |
| | Mar. 22, 1896. Issue: |
| Wilson. | (i) Eugene Dupuy ⁶ , m. 1st., H. B. Stewart; m. |
| | 2d., Angie Martin. Issue: |

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 289

*William³Trabue, m. Elizabeth Haskins, (p. 263).
Issue—Continued:*

- hap. III.
Wilson.
1. Harry Dupuy⁷, d. ——. 2. Eugene⁷. 3. Floy⁷. 4. Martin Hodgen⁷.
 5. Mary E⁷. 6. Riley H⁷.
 - (ii) Orlando Victor⁶, m. Ella Slaughter. Issue: 1. Juliet⁷, m. J. G. Marty. 2 Victor⁷.
 - (iii) Hodgen Isaac⁶, m. Lily Myer. Issue: 1. Myer⁷. 2. Elizabeth⁷. 3. Leslie⁷.
 - (iv) Ada Lena⁶. (v) William Edgar⁶, m. 1st., Carrie Mackey; m. 2d. Dora J. Hall. Issue: 1. Mary Lena⁷. 2. Carrie M⁷.
 - (vi) Mary E⁶. (vii) Julia⁶, d. ——. (viii) Hallie⁶, d. ——. (ix) Arthur B⁶.

Mary³Trabue, m. Lewis Sublett, (p. 263). Issue:

- Sublett.
- I. William⁴Sublett; Soldier in the War of 1812; b., Chesterfield Co., Va., Mar. 3, 1780; d., Bellville, Ia., 1840; m., 1806, Mrs. Nancy (Samuel) Saunders; d., 1845Page, 291
 - II. James⁴Sublett; Soldier in the War of 1812; b. July 15, 1785; d., Clinton, Ky., June 9, 1860; m., Sept. 3, 1807, Susan Edzard, b. May 17, 1789; d. June 9, 1860. Issue:
 - i. Lewis H⁵, b. June 5, 1808; d. June 7, 1826.
 - ii. Martha A⁵, b. May 10, 1810; d. Nov. 20, 1885; m. 1st., Oct. 28, 1828, William Waller. Issue:
 - (i) Susan Frances⁶, m. John T. Moore, of Clinton, Ky. Issue:
 1. John T⁷, m. 1st. Florence Wells. Issue: (1) John T⁸. (2) Robert W⁸. (3) Howard⁸. (4) Lillian Frances⁸: m. 2d. Lillian Murah.
 - (ii) Robert⁶. Martha A⁵. m. 2d.,——. Thomlason, M. D. Issue. (iii) Ada⁶, m. ——. Rudd.
 - iii. William Edward⁵, b. July 4, 1812; d., 1890; m., June 13, 1873, Mary Cook.
 - iv. Mary Frances⁵, b. Dec. 15, 1814; d., 1886; m., Sept. 11, 1832, ——. Dodge. v. Margaret⁵, b.
- Waller.
Moore.
Waller.
Sublett.

290 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Mary³Trabue, m. Lewis Sublett, (p. 263). Issue—
Continued:*

Chap. III. Apr. 24, 1817; d. Mar. 13, 1841; m., July 27,
Sublett. 1836, — Ramsey. vi. Eliza⁵, b. Sept. 3, 1819;
m., Oct., 1841, David Holmes. Moved to Missouri.
vii. Aepia Woolfork⁵, b. Oct. 29, 1822; d. Oct.
15, 1845. viii. James Taylor⁵, b. June 20, 1825;
m. Nov., 1859, Irene Dodge. ix. George⁵, b. May
14, 1828; d. Aug. 11, 1848. x. John Caldwell⁵, b.
Nov. 30, 1830; d. Feb. 28, 1869; m., Nov. 15,
1855, Martha Ringo.

III. Lewis⁴Sublett; Soldier in Capt. Z. Singleton's Company, Col. James Allin's regiment, war of 1812; b., 1787; d., Woodford Co., Ky., 1827; m., 1808, Susan Coleman, b., 1793; d., Woodford Co., Ky., Aug., 1834; [Daughter of Thomas Coleman; d., Woodford Co., Ky., Aug. 28, 1828; m., 1781, Mrs. Sarah (Strother, b., Orange Co., Va., 1753; d., Woodford Co., Ky., 1830) Hawkins; Daughter of William, b., Culpeper Co., Va., Apr. 30, 1726; d., Woodford Co., Ky., Nov. 7, 1808, and Mrs. William (Pannill) Strother; Son of Francis Strother, of St. Mark's Parish, Va., b., 1700; d., 1752, who married Susanna Dabney, daughter of John Dabney, who married Sarah Jennings; Thomas Coleman was the son of James Coleman, m. Mildred Chew, daughter of Thomas Chew, m. Martha Taylor, b. Jan. 27, 1702, daughter of James Taylor the 2d, b. Mar. 14, 1674; d. June 23, 1729; m., Feb. 3, 1699, Martha Thompson, b. 1679, d. Nov. 19, 1762, daughter of Col. William Thompson, an officer of the English army. James Taylor, 2d., settled in Orange Co., Va., about 1722, where he located 10,000 acres of land on which he lived and died, and was justice of the peace 1702-14 for King and Queen County.]

..... Page, 292

IV. John⁴Sublett, b., Woodford Co., Ky.; Killed, 1813, in the engagement of Dudley's defeat, war of 1812; m. —. Issue.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 291

*Mary³Trabue, m. Lewis Sublett, (p. 263). Issue—
Continued:*

chap. III.
Sublett.

- i. Marian⁵, m. 1st. Cave Johnson. Issue five; m.
2d. Fauntleroy Johnson, of Va. Issue six.
- V. Frances⁴Sublett, m. William Vaughan.

*William⁴Sublett, m. Mrs. Nancy Saunders, (p. 289).
Issue:*

I. John T⁵. Sublett, b. Nov. 8, 1806; d., 1854; m.
1st., Susan Oates. Issue:

i. Nancy F⁶., m. ——— Cormock. Issue: (i)
Frances⁷. (ii) Gideon⁷. (iii) Mary⁷.

ii. Mary C⁶., b., June 7, 1830; d. May, 1876; m.
John Dills, b., Belleville Ia., May 15, 1829.

Issue:

Dills.

(i) John H⁷., b. May 15, 1849. (ii) Leana⁷, b.
July 22, 1852. (iii) Mary E⁷., b. May 13, 1854;
m. ——— Tarrant. (iv) P. Edward⁷, b. Apr. 12,
1858. (v) William Cole⁷, b. July 26, 1861. (vi)
Samuel B⁷., b. Oct. 30, 1864. (vii) Agnes⁷, b.
Jan. 7, 1868; m. ——— Tarrant.

John T⁵., m. 2d. Mary J. Smith. Issue:

Sublett.

iii. George⁶. iv. Zackary⁶. v. John V⁶.

II. Phoebe Ann⁵Sublett, b. Aug. 9, 1808; m. 1st.
John D. Bell; m. 2d., ——— Brooks.

III. Mary⁵Sublett, b., Westport, Ky., 1812; d.,
Los Angeles, Cal., 1893; m., 1827, John Falls
O'Neill. (Son of Terrance O'Neill, an officer of the
Royal Navy of Ireland); Mr. O'Neill and his wife
moved to Mineral Point, Wisconsin Territory,
where he took an active part in having the Terri-
tory admitted to Statehood; Appointed one of a
committee of three Commissioners by President,
Benjamin Harrison to locate the site of the Capitol
of the State; Later, he and his wife removed to St.
Louis, Mo., and in 1849 they went to the American
Valley, Cal. Issue:

O'Neill.

i. Sarah Ann⁶, b. Oct. 7, 1828. ii. Mary Fran-
ces⁶, b. July 4, 1830; m. ——— Bell. iii. John

292 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

William⁴Sublett, m. Mrs. Nancy Saunders, (p. 289).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** Bruce⁶, b. Aug. 22, 1832. iv. Theresa C⁶., b. Feb. 10, 1834; m. J. B. Wheeler, of Baltimore, Md. v. Adelaide Clara⁶, b. Nov. 30, 1836. vi. William Sublett⁶, b. Feb. 10, 1838. vii. Thomas Tyrone⁶, b. Mar. 28, 1840. viii. Richard⁶, b. May 10, 1842. ix. Clara Maria⁶, b. May 9, 1844. x. James Falls⁶, b. Apr. 5, 1846. xi. Louis Josephine⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1848. xii. Chas. Terrance⁶, b. Aug. 22, 1851. xiii. Frank Owen⁶, b. May 2, 1857.
- O'Neill.**
- Sublett.** IV. William⁵Sublett; d ——. V. Thomas⁵Sublett; d. ——.

Lewis⁴Sublett, m. Susan Coleman, (p. 290.). Issue: —Continued:

- I. Mary⁵Sublett, b., Woodford Co., Ky., July 12, 1810; d., St. Joseph, Mo., Jan. 20, 1897; m., 1828, James *Huggins*, b. in Tyrone, Ireland. Issue:
- Huggins.** i. Susan⁶. ii. Sarah⁶. iii. James⁶. iv. Margaret⁶. v. Andrew⁶. vi. Lewis⁶, b. Feb. 1, 1842. vii. William⁶, b. Jan. 26, 1844.
- Sublett.** II. Thomas⁵Sublett, b. May 8, 1812; d., Versailles, Ky., Jan. 12, 1873; m. Catherine Morton; d., Lexington, Ky., 1900. Issue:
- i. Fannie⁶. ii. Susan⁶. iii. William⁶, m. Irene Brown. Issue:
- (i) William⁷. (ii) Lewis⁷. (iii) Jennie⁷.
- iv. Thomas⁶. v. Morton⁶. vi. David⁶.
- III. John⁵Sublett; d. young.
- IV. Susan⁵Sublett; d. young.
- V. Frances⁵Sublett, b., Woodford Co., Ky., Feb. 7, 1818; d., St. Joseph, Mo., Mar. 8, 1906; m. 1st., Mar. 18, 1834, Thomas *Logan*, b., Donegal, Ireland, Aug. 7, 1801; d., Shelbyville, Ky., Apr. 18, 1840; [Son of John and Jane (Shannon) Logan; Son of John, who descended from a Logan of Restalrig, Scotland]. Issue:
- Logan.** i. John Sublett⁶; M. D; Acting Assistant Surgeon in the U. S. A., 1862-65; appointed Assist-

Lewis⁴Sublett, m. Susan Coleman, (p. 290.). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III.
Logan.

ant Surgeon of the Buchanan County of Missouri Militia, by Gov. Thomas C. Fletcher, July 18, 1865; Appointed Fish Commissioner of Missouri, May 13, 1882, and reappointed by Gov. John S. Marmaduke, Jan. 20, 1885; Appointed on the Board of Managers of the Bureau of Geology and Mines of Missouri, by Gov. Lon V. Stephens, Nov. 5, 1896 to 1897; Appointed by same as one of the commissioners of the Trans-Mississippi and Inter-National Exposition, 1897; Member of the Trans-Mississippi Commercial Congress, 1899; Member of the Missouri chapter of the Sons of the Revolution; b., Shelbyville, Ky., June 25, 1836; m., Nov. 20, 1862, Emma Puryear Cotton, b. Feb. 26, 1841; [Daughter of Charles and Sarah Blackburn (Puryear, his 2d. wife, b., Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1804; d. Sept. 7, 1843; m. Oct. 26, 1837; daughter of Wm. Puryear, b., Richmond, Va.; m; June 26, 1803, Mildred Bohanan; daughter of Richard Bohanan, who married Sarah Blackburn, of Virginia; daughter of Col. Robert Blackburn, who married Miss Ritchie,) Cotton, b., Loudon Co., Va., Oct. 3, 1781; d., Woodford Co., Ky., Jan. 9, 1863; Son of William and Frances (Taylor) Cotton, Soldier in the Revolution, who moved from Loudon Co., Va., to Fayette (now Woodford) Co., Ky., in 1787, and both died therein in the spring of 1826]. Issue:

(i) Charles Cotton⁷; M. D; b., Louisville, Ky., Feb. 25, 1864; m., St. Joseph, Mo., Feb. 6, 1900, Edith Pearle Campbell, b., Atchison Co., Mo., Dec. 10, 1882; d. ——. [Daughter of James Andrew and Mrs. Jennie (Marshall, widow of Joseph H. Marshall, who died in Clay Co., Mo., nee Mann, daughter of Wm. (M. D.), Son of Wm. and Ruth E. Wolsley) Mann) Campbell, Son of Jno. Campbell]. Issue: 1. James⁸, b.

294 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Lewis⁴Sublett, m. Susan Coleman, (p. 290.). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III.
Logan.

Jan. 7, 1901; C. C⁷. m. 2d. Mary Luy, of Los Angeles, Cal. Issue: 2. John Luy⁸, b. Oct. 10, 1906.

(ii) Thomas Trabue⁷, b, Buchanan Co., Mo., Jan. 15, 1866.

(iii) John Sublett⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., Nov. 1, 1869; m. Nov. 20, 1899, Caroline Ashton Sheridan; [Daughter of John J. and Lucinda Morgan (Ashton, daughter of Thomas? Ashton, who married Lucinda Bassett Small, daughter of Thomas Small, who married Sarah McDonald, of Virginia, daughter of William McDonald, who married Charity Cobbley Flora) Sheridan; Son of Solomon Neill and Anne (Byrne) Sheridan]. Issue:

1. Sheridan⁸, b. Dec. 9, 1900. 2. Thomas Ashton⁸, b. July 1, 1903. 3. Mary Louise⁸, b. Jan. 22, 1907.

(iv) Frank Puryear⁷, b., Andrew Co., Mo., Dec. 7, 1872; m., Apr. 11, 1894, Margaret Croysdale, b. Dec. 25, 1872; (Daughter of Wm. Edward Croysdale and Emily Skinner, of Kansas City, Mo., daughter of Phinehas Skinner and Mary Patton, of Platt Co., Mo.). Issue:

1. John Sublett⁸, b. Apr. 20, 1896. 2. David Croysdale⁸, b. Mar. 21, 1899. 3. Frank Puryear⁸, b. Nov. 25, 1902. 4. Emily⁸, b. Feb. 18, 1895.

(v) Louis Sublett⁷, b., Louisville, Ky., Aug. 10, 1876.

(vi) Milton Tootle⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., Feb. 15, 1883.

ii. Mary⁶, b., Shelbyville, Ky., Sept. 7, 1838; d., St. Joseph, Mo., Feb. 22, 1866; m. Oct. 27, 1859, William Richardson *Lykens*, of Martinsburg, Va.; (Graduate of West Point). Issue:

Lykens. (i) Mary O'Neill⁷, b. Aug. 5, 1860; d. Jan. 9,

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 295

Lewis⁴Sublett, m. Susan Coleman, (p. 290.). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** 1861. (ii) William Logan⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo.,
Lykens. Oct. 19, 1861.
Frances⁵ (Sublett) Logan, m. 2d., James L. O'-
Neill, b. Jan. 12, 1817; d., St. Joseph, Mo., Feb. 18,
1865; (Son of Kyron O'Neill, b., Kilkenny, Ire-
land, 1781; m., 1814, Catherine Doyle, b., Wexford,
Ireland). Issue:
- O'Neill.** iii. Alice⁶, b., Shelbyville, Ky., June 16, 1842;
m., St. Joseph, Mo., Oct. 2, 1867, William G.
Fairleigh, b., Hardin Co., Ky., Feb. 9, 1830;
(Son of Andrew Fairleigh and Jane Tolbert).
Issue:
- Fairleigh.** (i) James L. O'Neill⁷, b. St. Joseph, Mo., Aug.
12, 1868; m., Apr. 17, 1895, Forestine Cavilier
McDonald, b. Sept. 30, 1872; (Daughter of
Wm. A. P. McDonald and Forestine R. Gower;
daughter of Alexander G. Gower and Fores-
tine Cavilier, b., New Orleans, La). Issue: 1.
William⁸, b., 1902.
(ii) Jennie⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., May 5, 1870;
m., Jan. 25, 1893, Charles Frederick Enright;
(Son of Michael Enright and Mary Enright,
b. in Illinois). Issue:
- Enright.** 1. Wm. Fairleigh⁸, b. Feb. 3, 1894. 2.
Charles Frederick⁸, b. June 23, 1898; d. —.
- Fairleigh.** (iii) Mary Logan⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., Apr.
27, 1872; m., Jan. 25, 1893, Randolph Milton
Davis, b. Oct. 28, 1868; (Son of Randolph True
Davis, b. Dec. 26, 1837, and Mary Bodston of
Platte Co., Mo.). Issue:
- Davis.** 1. Randolph Milton⁸, b. Oct. 12, 1894. 2.
Alice Fairleigh⁸, b. July 5, 1896.
- Fairleigh.** (iv) William G⁷, b. St. Joseph, Mo.
O'Neill. iv. Catherine⁶, b., Shelbyville, Ky., June 6,
1844; m., Jan., 1866, Milton Tootle, b., Ross Co.,
O., Feb. 26, 1823; d., St. Joseph, Mo., Jan. 2,
1887; (Son of John Tootle and Mary Arm-
strong). Issue: (i) Catherine⁷; d. in infancy.
- Tootle.**

296 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Lewis*⁴*Sublett*, m. *Susan Coleman*, (p. 290.). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (ii) *Frances Sublett*⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., Apr. 5, 1870; m., London, Eng., July 10, 1892, Edward Caswell *Dameron*, b., Glasgow, Mo., Dec. 18, 1857; [Son of Logan Douglas and Miss (Chappall, Randolph Co., Mo.) *Dameron*, b., Caswell Co., N. C.; d., St. Louis, Mo.; Son of George B. *Dameron* and Mary Moore, both of Virginia]. Issue:
- Tootle.**
- Dameron.** 1. *Catherine*⁸, b., St. Joseph, Mo., May 6, 1893. 2. *Frances*⁸, b., St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 12, 1895.
- Tootle.** (iii) *Milton*⁷, b., St. Joseph, Mo., Mar. 18, 1872; m., New York city, Nov. 9, 1892, *Lillian Bell Duckworth*, b., Cincinnati, O., June 16, 1872; (Daughter of George Duckworth, of Cincinnati, O., and Lucy Bishop, b., Fleming Co., Ky). Issue:
1. *George Duckworth*⁸, b. June 26, 1894. 2. *Milton*⁸, b. Dec. 10, 1895. 3. *William Dameron*⁸, b. Dec. 2, 1896. All in St. Joseph, Mo.
- (iv) *John James*⁷, b. Mar. 2, 1874; m. Mar. 5, 1895, Mrs. Ella (Parker) Robinson. Issue:
1. *Catherine O'Neill*⁸, b. June 20, 1897.
- O'Neill.** v. *Virginia*⁶, b. May 28, 1846; m., St. Joseph, Mo., Thomas *Weakly*. Issue:
- Weakly.** (i) *Armstrong Beattie*⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1866; m., Jan. 12, 1892, *Susan Steel*; (Daughter of Dudley M. Steel and Minnie Withers).
- (ii) *Lawrence O'Neill*⁷, b. May 24, 1868; m., July, 1892, *Jannette Landis*, b. Sept. 11, 1867; (Daughter of Benjamin Landis and Kate Morrison). Issue:
1. *Lawrence O'Neill*⁸, b. July 22, 1893. 2. *Virginia Huggins*⁸, b. Dec. 4, 1894. 3. *William Beattie*⁸, b. Apr. 16, 1895. 4. *Jannette Landis*⁸, b. Nov. 27, 1897. 5. *Francis O'Neill*⁸. 6. *Charles Enright*⁸.
- (iii) *Catherine*⁷, b. July 8, 1875.

Lewis⁴Sublett, m. Susan Coleman, (p. 290.). Issue
—*Continued:*

Chap. III. vi. Susan⁶, b., 1848; d., 1851. vii. James L⁶. b.,
O'Neill. 1850; d., 1872.

Sublett. VI. Lewis⁵Sublett, b., Woodford Co., Ky., Oct.
15, 1821; d., Versailles, Ky., June 9, 1878: Identified
with the business interests of Versailles, Ky., for
more than a generation; Left a fine estate at death,
a part of which was bequeathed to the Widows' and
Orphans' Home of Louisville, Ky.

VII. William⁵Sublett, b., 1823; d., San Fran-
cisco, Cal., 1888; m., Shelbyville, Ky., Susan
Brown; (Daughter of Dr. Oscar Brown). Issue:

i. Susan⁷, d. in infancy.

VIII. Joel Dupuy⁵Sublett; M. D., b., Woodford
Co., Ky., 1825; d., Pueblo, Tex., Feb. 20, 1848;
Surgeon of the third Kentucky Regiment of Volun-
teers, commanded by Col. Manilus V. Thompson, in
the Mexican War; His remains were brought to
Kentucky by Company I of said regiment, Capt.
Thomas Todd, of Shelby Co., Ky, and were interred
in the family burial ground of Woodford, Co., Ky.,
with military honors.

Daniel³Trabue, m. Mary Haskins, (p. 264). Issue:

Trabue. I. Judith⁴Trabue, m. S. Scott. Issue: i. Judith
S⁵., m. — *Brown*; Issue four⁷.

II. Sallie⁴Trabue, m. G. Anderson. Issue: i.
Martha⁵, m. — Penix.

ii. Eliza⁵, m. — Barrett. iii. Sallie⁵, m. —
Terry. Issue:

(i) Bettie⁶. (ii) George⁶. (iii) Mary⁶.

III. Rev. James⁴Trabue, m. Eliza Stites. Issue:
i. Richard⁵, m. Kate Dougherty.

ii. Corina⁵. iii. Sarah⁵; d. —. iv. James⁵.

v. Mary⁵, m. W. H. Barksdale. Issue: (i) Wil-
liam⁶. (ii) Trabue⁶.

vi. William⁵, m. Lizzie Shrine. Issue: (i)
James Upton⁶. (ii) Sallie⁶.

298 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Daniel³Trabue, m. Mary Haskins, (p. 264). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III. IV. Mary⁴Trabue, m. Lewis *Sublett*. Issue: i.
 Sublett. Sallie⁵. ii. Mary⁵. iii. Judith⁵. iv. Mary⁵.
 v. Robert⁵. vi. Wiliam⁵, m ——. vii. Daniel⁵,
 m. ——. Trabue. V. John⁴Trabue; murdered when 12 yrs. of age
 by the notorious Harpers.
 VI. Daniel⁴Trabue, m. Mary Paxton of Texas.
 Issue: i. Robert⁵. ii. Ann⁵.
 iii. Ellen⁵, m. —Smith. iv. Presley⁵. v. Wil-
 liam⁵, m. ——. vi. George⁵, m. ——. VII. Presley⁴Trabue; d. young.
 VIII. Robert⁴Trabue; Colonel in C. S. A.; m.
 Lucy Waggoner; d. in Illinois. Issue:
 i. Eliza⁵. ii. Sallie⁵, m. George *Patterson*, of
 Patter- Memphis, Tenn. Issue: (i) Robert⁶.
 son. (ii) Annie⁶, m. William B. *Mitchell*. Issue: 1.
 George Patterson⁷.
 (iii) Oliver G⁶.; Killed in C. S. A., at the bat-
 tle of Shiloh, Tenn. (iv) Thomas⁶, m. —
 Hall. (v) George⁶. (vi) John⁶. (vii) Reuben⁶.
 (viii) Holmes⁶. Trabue. iii. Robert⁵, m. M. Witherspoon. iv. Mary⁵, m.
 Joseph Lester.
 v. John⁵, m. ——. vi. Martha⁵, m. ——. vii.
 Olympia⁵, m. Hall.

Martha³Trabue, m. Josiah Wooldridge, (p. 264).
Issue:

- Wool- I. Seth⁴Wooldridge, m. Mary Ewing. Issue six⁵.
 dridge. II. Daniel⁴Wooldridge, m. Lucy Thurman.
 III. Samuel⁴Wooldridge, m. ——. Issue six⁵.
 IV. Martha⁴Wooldridge, m. — Cheatham, and
 settled in Illinois.
 V. Mary⁴(Polly) Wooldridge, m. Joseph Barton
White, b., 1780; d. May, 1873, at the residence of his
 daughter, Mrs. Egbert Wooldridge, of Memphis,
 Tenn., (Son of Thomas White, an officer in the
 revolution)Page 299

Martha³Trabue, m. Josiah Wooldridge, (p. 264).
Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. VI. Claiborne⁴Wooldridge, d Mar. 1838; m. Frances⁴Trabue, (p. 320).
 Wool-
 dridge.

VII. Stephen⁴Wooldridge, m. Mary Williams.
 Issue:

i. Margaret⁵. ii. Martha⁵. iii. Demetrius⁵. iv. Zackary⁵.

VIII. Josiah⁴Wooldridge, m. Elizabeth Hill. IX. Judith⁴Wooldridge, m. James⁴Trabue (p. 269).

X. Levi⁴Wooldridge, m. Henrietta Phelps. Issue, six⁵.

XI. Livingston⁴Wooldridge.

Mary⁴Wooldridge, m. Joseph B. White, (p. 298).
Issue:

White. I. Oscar⁵White, m. Rebecca McMullen. Issue:
 i. Oscar⁶.

II. Elizabeth⁵White, b., 1814; m. Egbert Wool-
 dridge. Issue: i Oscar⁶.

Wool- ii. Mary Hellen⁶, m. T. J. Latham, no issue.
 dridge. iii. Harriet Clay⁶, m. J. G. Simpson. Issue: (i) Lawrence⁷. iv. Charles⁶. Killed in C. S. A., July 22, 1864, in battle at Atlanta, Ga. v. Egbert⁶, m. Mollie Wooldridge. vi. William⁶, m. Mary Baxter. Issue: (i) Baxter⁷. (ii) Latham⁷. (iii) Albert Scott⁷. vii. George⁶; d. in infancy. viii. James Albert⁶; d., 1900; m. Katherine Newcomb. No Issue. ix. Margaret Moon⁶, m. Isaac Peters. Issue:

Peters. (i) John Egbert⁷. (ii) Mary Latham⁷. (iii) Charles⁷. (iv) Lawrence⁷.

White. III. Amanda⁵White, b. Aug. 16, 1815; d. Jan. 21, 1861; m., Oct. 14, 1835, James Allen Gregory, b. Feb. 23, 1805. Issue:

Gregory. i. Mary Lucretia⁶, b. Aug., 1836; d. Apr. 3. 1893. Never married.

ii: Hortense⁶, b. Feb. 4, 1838; m., Feb. 5, 1856, James Hickman Walker, b., 1827; (Deputy Sheriff for three years, and Sheriff for four

300 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Mary⁴ Wooldridge, m. Joseph B. White, (p. 298).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** years of Crittenden Co., Ky., Census enumerator
Gregory. in 1860; Circuit Clerk for twelve years; Commissioner of Court for many years). No Issue:
 iii. Edgeworth⁶, b., Union Co., Ky., Jan. 16, 1840; m., Dec. 6, 1871, Jimmie Edmonia Yancy, b., Todd Co., Ky., Sept. 14, 1854. Issue:
 (i) Claude⁷, b. Dec. 27, 1872. (ii) Edgie⁷, b. Dec. 23, 1876.
 (iii) Georgie⁷, b. June 8, 1878; d. Dec. 4, 1880.
 (iv) Charles⁷, b. July 7, 1882.
 (v) Lucy Edmonia⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1884. (vi) Roy Allen⁷, b. Apr. 28, 1887.
 iv. Lucy⁶, b. May 7, 1842; m., June 30, 1869, John Andrew *Caldwell*, b. Apr. 20, 1838; d., Atlanta, Ga., May, 1903. Issue:
Caldwell. (i) Hinton⁷, b. July 21, 1870. (ii) Mary⁷, b. Nov. 12, 1872. (iii) John⁷, b. Dec. 19, 1873.
 (iv) Lucy Amanda⁷, b. Nov. 8, 1875. (v) Hickman Walker⁷, b. Jan. 24, 1877; m., Sept. 30, 1897, ——. Issue: 1. John Irby⁸, b. Nov. 12, 1898. (vi) Hugh⁷, b. Nov. 21, 1880.
Gregory. v. James Allen⁶, b. May 10, 1844; d. July 31, 1847.
 vi. Elizabeth Gentry⁶, b. Jan. 21, 1847; m. Aug. 18, 1870, John R. *Finley*, b. Oct. 13, 1844. Issue:
Finley. (i) Percy Blue⁷, b. Aug. 5, 1871; m. Rosa Kirk. Issue: 1. John Randolph⁸. 2. Percy Gregory⁸.
 3. Clifton Benjamin⁸. 4. Mary Elizabeth⁸.
 (ii) Hortense⁷, b. Dec. 4, 1873. (iii) Fannie Elizabeth⁷, b. July 11, 1877.
 (iv.) Anna Lucy⁷, b. Dec. 11, 1878. (v) Arthur White⁷, b. Oct. 15, 1881.
 (vi) Mary Hellen⁷, b. Dec. 28, 1886.
Gregory. vii. Charles Hickman⁶, b. June 7, 1850; m., July 15, 1877, Lucy L. Hill, b. May 25, 1853. Issue:
 (i) Mary Ethel⁷, b. July 26, 1878. (ii) John Hill⁷, b. Jan. 31, 1881.

Mary⁴Wooldridge, m. Joseph B. White, (p. 298).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (iii) Edgeworth⁷, b., 1883; d. Nov. 5, 1889.
 Gregory. (iv) Lucy Norma⁷, b. Jan. 20, 1888.
 (v) William Garrison⁷, b. Dec. 4, 1895.
 viii. Fannie White⁶, b. Aug. 18, 1852; m., 1879,
 Charles Henry *Linley*, M. D., b. June 19, 1847.
 Issue:
 Linley. (i) Maria⁷, b. Sept. 16, 1880. (ii) Corinne⁷,
 b. Mar. 15, 1882. (iii) Roy Gregory⁷, b. Dec.
 16, 1883. (iv) Nona⁷, b. Oct. 22, 1885. (v)
 Alice⁷, b. Apr. 16, 1888. (vi) Louis Dupuy⁷, b.
 Jan. 23, 1890.
 Gregory. ix. Joseph Blanchard⁶, b. Dec. 12, 1856; d. Aug.
 16, 1858.
 White. IV. Sarah⁵White, m. Joseph H. *Hickman*. Issue:
 Hickman. i. Harrison⁶, m. Sarah Brooke. ii. Mary Eliza-
 beth⁶, d. ——. iii. Louisa⁶, m. ——. Taylor. iv.
 Fannie⁶, m. ——. v. Lindwood⁶, d. ——.

Edward³Trabue, m. 1st. Martha Haskins, (p. 264).

Issue:

- Trabue. I. Mary⁴(Polly) Trabue, b., 1787; m. Anselm
Clarkson. Issue:
 Clarkson. i. Edward Trabue⁵, m. Elizabeth Price. ii. Mar-
 tha Haskins⁵, m. C. Blackburn. iii. George W⁵.
 m. 1st. ——. Rogers; m. 2d. ——. Corbin. iv.
 Green Clay⁵, m. ——. Garnett; (Daughter of
 Col. Wm. Garnett). v. Nancy Pittman⁵, m.
 James M. *Corbin*. Issue: (i) Son⁶, m. ——. Is-
 sue 2 daughters. vi. James M⁵., m. ——. *Hume*.
 Issue: (i) Mary⁶. vii. Emily⁵, m. Opie J. *Lind-*
say, M. D.; (Transylvania University, Lexing-
 ton, Ky.; Member of Legislature from Grant
 Co., Ky). Issue:
 Lindsay. (i) Alice M⁶., m. W. L. *Collins*. Issue:
 Collins. 1. Marguerite⁷, m., Dec. 6, 1892, Joseph Wil-
 lard Haley. 2. Julius⁷, d.
 3. Davie Lindsay⁷, m. Thomas M. Worcester.
 Trabue. II. Elizabeth⁴Trabue, m. Robert *Hatcher*. Issue:

302 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Edward³Trabue, m. 1st. Martha Haskins, (p. 264).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Hatcher.

i. Henry⁵, b., about 1817; d., 1870. ii. Sallie⁵, b. about, 1819; d., 1865. iii. Edward Trabue⁵, b. about, 1821; d. 1899. iv. Robert⁵, b. about, 1823; d., 1891. v. Jerry⁵, b. Jan. 24, 1825; m., Apr. 24, 1859, Mary Elizabeth Waldrop. Issue:

(i) Mary Lelia⁶, b. Mar. 25, 1860; m., 1879, Daniel *Devasher*. Issue: 1. Elizabeth A⁷, b. Nov. 12, 1879.

(ii) William Robert⁶, b. Nov. 24, 1861; m., Nov. 23, 1887, Nannie Tucker. Issue:

1. Edwin⁷, b. Feb. 23, 1889. 2. Lucile⁷, b. June 10, 1891. 3. George⁷, b. Sept. 10, 1895.

(iii) Jerry⁶, b. Dec. 20, 1863. (iv) Charles Morehouse⁶, b. Sept. 9, 1866. (v) Samuel Percell⁶, b. Aug. 27, 1868. (vi) Sewell⁶, b. Aug. 27, 1871. (vii) James Berry⁶, b. Sept. 30, 1874; m., 1899, Mattie Walthall. (viii) Edward Creel⁶, b. Nov. 4, 1878. (ix) Mattie Haskins⁶, b. Aug. 26, 1880.

vi. Nancy⁵, b. about 1827; d., 1864. vii. Elizabeth⁵, b. about, 1829.

viii. Martha Haskins⁵, b. about, 1831; d. Mar. 17, 1888; m., July, 1849, Charles G. *Morhouse*. Issue: (i) Robert Jay⁶, b. July 7, 1850; d., 1864.

Trabue.

III. Nancy Haskins⁴Trabue; Her mother died when she was two years old, and she was raised mostly by her grand-mother, Olympia (Dupuy) Trabue; b. Oct. 8, 1791; m., Nov. 6, 1816, Asa *Pittman*, b., Chesterfield Co., Va., 1788; d. May 6, 1837; (Moved to Woodford Co., Ky., about 1810; Long a dry-goods merchant of Columbia, Ky.; Moved to Nashville, Tenn., about 1836, for educational advantages of his elder children; Returned to Kentucky and settled in Russellville; Soldier in the war of 1812; The Pittman family immigrated from England to America about 1750)Page, 304

IV. George Washington⁴Trabue, b., Woodford Co., Ky., Feb. 22, 1793, d. Sept. 5, 1873; m., Jan.

Edward³Trabue, m. 1st. Martha Haskins, (p. 264).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. 13, 1820, Mrs. Elizabeth (Buford) Chambers, b.,
Trabue. Woodford Co., Ky., Dec. 8, 1794; d. Aug. 30, 1869.
 Page, 307

Edward³Trabue, m, 2d., Jane E. Clay, (p. 264).

Issue:

V. Charles Clay⁴Trabue; Moved to Missouri and lived ten years in that state, thence to Nashville, Tenn; b., Woodford Co., Ky., Apr. 27, 1798; m., July 5, 1820, Agnes Green Woods Page, 308

VI. John E⁴. Trabue, M. D., m. Elizabeth Atkinson. Issue:

i. Mrs. S. A⁵. Latimer. ii. Mrs. B. T⁵. Marshall.

VII. Martha⁴Trabue, b., 1803; d. July 11, 1833; m., Apr. 6, 1819, Aaron⁴Trabue (p. 319).

VIII. Jane E⁴. Trabue (Twin), b., Woodford Co., Ky., Nov. 7, 1805; d., Winchester, Mo., Jan. 20, 1888, at the residence of her son, Jacob Lewellen; m., in Missouri, 1824, John White *Lewellen*, of Welsh descent, b., in Ky., about 1805; d., Montgomery Co., Mo., 1886; (The name was originally spelled "Lewellyn", but John White changed his to "Lewellen," to which spelling his posterity has adhered, excepting his grandson, Charles Trabue, who resumed the old spelling.) Page, 310

IX. Cynthia Ann⁴Trabue (Twin), b. Woodford Co., Ky., Nov. 7, 1805; d., New London, Mo., June 26, 1886; m., May 31, 1825, Taylor Jones, of Ralls Co., Mo., b. in Virginia, 1805; d. Mar. 7, 1885; (Son of Dabney, son of Harrison Jones, whose father came from Wales) Page, 314

X. Susan⁴Trabue, m. Philip Clayton; Lived near Alton, Ill. Issue:

Clayton. i. George⁵. ii. Charles⁵. iii. Nancy⁵, m. ——— Bell. iv. William⁵.

v. Jane⁵, m. ——— Todd. vi. John⁵.

Trabue. XI. Matilda O⁴. Trabue, b. Feb. 16, 1808; d. 1881; m., July 15, 1824, Amos Sutton Page, 315

304 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Edward³Trabue, m, 2d., Jane E. Clay, (p. 264).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III. XII. Prince Edward⁴Trabue, b. Dec. 9, 1812; d.
Trabue. Oct. 20, 1890; m., Oct. 30, 1834, Lydia Neville . . .
..... Page, 317

Nancy H⁴. Trabue, m. Asa Pittman, (p. 302). Issue:

Pittman. I. Edward Francis⁵Pittman; Settled in St. Louis,
Mo.; b. Oct. 6, 1818; d., Sherman, Tex., Mar. 6,
1881; m., Nov. 13, 1860, Anne Harrison, b., 1838.
Issue:

i. Katie⁶, b. Aug. 28, 1861; m., Nov. 13, 1889,
John B. Oldham.

ii. Mary⁶, b. Oct. 20, 1863; d. Oct. 8, 1864.

iii. . Edward F⁶., b. Feb. 10, 1867; m., Sept. 27,
1893, Maye Wright. Issue:

(i) Edward F⁷., b. Dec. 24, 1894; d. July 21,
1896. (ii) George H⁷., b. Dec. 30. 1898.

iv. George Harrison⁶, b. Oct. 10, 1869; m., Jan.
8, 1902, Harriet Pen Dell.

v. Annie Belle⁶, b. Aug. 24, 1871.

vi. Ida May⁶, b. Aug. 28, 1874; m., Nov. 13, 1897,
William H. Taylor. Issue:

Taylor. (i) William H⁷., b. Feb. 11, 1899; d., 1902.

Pittman. vii. James Harrison⁶, b. Aug. 11, 1878.

II. Martha Jane⁵Pittman, b. June 25, 1820; d.
July 20, 1877; m., Mar. 12, 1845, Jesse Grady
Crutcher, b. Nov. 23, 1812; d. July 23, 1868. Issue:

Crutcher. i. Asa P⁶., b., Woodford Co., Ky., 1846. Lives
near Terrell, Tex.

ii. Isaac Henry⁶, b., Woodford Co., Ky., Oct. 22,
1848; m. Louisa Taylor. Issue:

(i) Isaac Henry⁷, m. ——. Issue: 1. Isaac
Henry⁸. 2. Son⁸.

(ii) Earl⁷. (iii) Carrie⁷; d. ——. (iv) Bon-
ner⁷; d. ——. (v) Anna Lou⁷, b. May 18, 1885.

(vi) Lem⁶. (vii) Josie⁷. (viii) Mary⁷; Last
three died in infancy.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES'DUPUY. 305

Nancy H⁴. Trabue, m. Asa Pittman, (p. 302). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.**
Crutcher. iii. Anne Bell⁶. iv. Williamson⁶; Last two died in infancy.
v. Richard Lewis⁶, b. Mar. 25, 1854; m., Dec. 3, 1878, Emma Jane Stephens, b. Aug. 8, 1861. Issue: (i) Nellie Dixie⁷, b. Mar. 31, 1881; d. Oct. 31, 1881.
(ii) Louis Clifford⁷, b. May 31, 1882. (iii) Lillian⁷, b. Jan. 3, 1884; d. Sept. 1, 1884.
(iv) Agnes White⁷, b. Aug. 15, 1885. (v) Edward Vaughan⁷, b. Dec. 3, 1887.
(vi) Richard Luther⁷, b. Nov. 5, 1889. (vii) Loulie May⁷, b. Jan. 24, 1892.
(viii) Marcia Lelia⁷, b. Aug. 22, 1893. (ix) Emma J⁷., b. Sept. 18, 1895.
vi. Anna Trabue⁶, b. Aug. 17, 1855; d., 1888; m., Sept. 28, 1881, P. B. *Stanley*, b. Feb. 15, 1842. Issue: (i) Sallie Elizabeth⁷, b. June 28, 1883.
(ii) Anna Trabue⁷, b. Aug. 27, 1885.
Crutcher. vii. Mary Dupuy⁶, b. July 9, 1856; d. Mar. 20, 1902; m., July 12, 1877, John Washington *Bateman*, b. Mar. 11, 1843. Issue: (i) Ralph⁷, b. June 21, 1878. (ii) Dupuy⁷, b. Jan. 20, 1880.
(iii) Claude⁷, b. Nov. 21, 1881. (iv) Jefferson⁷, b. June 21, 1883; d. Oct. 26, 1886.
(v) John⁷, b. Aug. 21, 1886. (vi) Bennie May⁷, b. Jan. 1, 1889.
Crutcher. viii. Jessie⁶, Twin, b. Dec. 11, 1858; d. young.
ix. Mattie⁶, Twin, b. Dec. 11, 1858; m., July 12, 1877, Clifford *Witherspoon*, b. June 11, 1852. Issue: (i) Nellie⁷, b. Feb. 3, 1880; d. Nov. 16, 1890. (ii) Ford C⁷., b. Dec. 30, 1881. (iii) Guy Pittman⁷, b. Oct. 20, 1884. (iv) Clifford⁷, b. Mar. 12, 1887. (v) Horace Trabue⁷, b. Mar. 14, 1889. (vi) Anna L⁶., b. Sept. 14, 1893.
Witherspoon.
Crutcher. x. Edward P⁶., b. Feb. 22, 1861. Lives near Ferrell, Tex.
xi. Flora Hattie⁶, b. July 29, 1862; m., Long

306 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Nancy H⁴. Trabue, m. Asa Pittman, (p. 302). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** View, Tex., Feb. 21, 1881, Robert Garland
Brown. *Brown*, b. Feb. 2, 1852. Issue: (i) Robert Gar-
land⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1882.
(ii) Flora Hattie⁷, b. Nov. 7, 1884. (iii) An-
nie B⁷, b. Aug. 11, 1887. (iv) John Crutcher⁷,
b. Dec. 16, 1890. (v) Flora Frances⁷, b. Dec.
11, 1892. (vi) Maggie Lynn⁷, b. Dec. 31, 1895.
(vii) Mary Josephine⁷, b. Aug. 12, 1897. (viii)
Samuel Bradford⁷, b. Apr., 1900.
- Crutcher.** xii. Pittman⁶, b. Jan. 6, 1864.
Pittman. III. Benjamin⁵Pittman; d. in infancy.
IV. Williamson Haskins⁵Pittman; Settled in St.
Louis, Mo., b. June 11, 1824; d. Oct. 21, 1875; m.,
July 5, 1859, Hannah Daviess, b. July, 1840. Issue:
i. Nannie⁶, b. Nov. 13, 1861; m., Nov. 10, 1886,
Archer *Anderson*. Issue:
(i) Joan Hamillton⁷, b. Nov. 12, 1892; d.,
1902.
- Ander-**
son. ii. William Daviess⁶, b. Apr. 29, 1863; m., Oct.
Pittman. 12, 1887, Sallie Duncan Patterson. Issue: (i)
Velona⁷, b. Oct. 24, 1888; d. Apr. 7, 1898.
(ii) Marie⁷, b. Feb. 23, 1891. (iii) Cora⁷, b.
July 23, 1894.
iii. Asa⁶, b. June 5, 1865; d. Jan. 11, 1899; m.
Maysie Walker; d. Mar. 28, 1896. Issue:
(i) Martha Walker⁷, b. Dec. 27, 1892.
iv. Marie⁶, b. Jan. 29, 1868; d. July, 1868.
v. Trabue⁶, b. June 20, 1870; m., Dec. 10, 1902,
Louise Opel.
vi. Williamson Haskins⁶, b. Mar. 21, 1872; d.
Mar. 4, 1901.
- V. George Trabue⁵Pittman; Settled in St. Louis,
Mo.
VI. Jefferson J⁵. Pittman; d. young. VII. Eliza-
beth J⁵. Pittman. VIII. Chas. T⁵. Pittman.
IX. Ann Asa⁵Pittman; Educated at Greenville
Institute, Harrodsburg, Ky., and at Madam Con-

Nancy H⁴. Trabue, m. Asa Pittman, (p. 302). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III. da's French Academy, New York City; m. Zackary Pittman. Frederick⁵Smith (p. 343).

George W⁴. Trabue, m. Mrs. Elizabeth Chambers (p. 303). Issue:

Trabue. I. Joseph B⁵. Trabue, b., Glasgow, Ky., Dec. 22, 1820; d. Mar. 27, 1845; m. Judith Mullins.

II. Benjamin F⁵. Trabue, M. D., b., Glasgow, Ky., Oct. 6, 1822, m., June 12, 1855, Lelia Anderson. Issue: i. Henry Buckner⁶, b. Mar. 19, 1856; m., 1879, Rosa Drane. Issue:

(i) Drane⁷, b., 1880. (ii) Anne Belle⁷, b., 1882. (iii) Gordon Carlisle⁷, b., 1884.

ii. Kate⁶, b. Sept. 28, 1858; m., Mar. 19, 1878, Joseph U. Rogers, b. Oct. 30, 1854. Issue:

Rogers. (i) Lelia⁷, b. Mar. 12, 1879. (ii) Edmund L⁷, b. Aug. 19, 1883. (iii) Benjamin Trabue⁷, b. May 9, 1887. (iv) John⁷, b. Mar. 4, 1891.

Trabue. iii. Helen⁶, b. Apr. 24, 1860; m., 1881, Jerry B. Leslie. Issue:

Leslie. (i) Louisa⁷, b. Sept. 3, 1882. (ii) Lelia⁷, b. Nov., 1885. (iii) Helen⁷.

Trabue. iv. Bennora⁶, b. Dec. 4, 1861; m., Mar. 30, 1881, A. P. Terrell, Issue: (i) Clarence Monroe⁷, b., 1882. (ii) Allen Price⁷, b., 1884. (iii) Lelia⁷, b., 1887. (iv) Katherine⁷, b., 1894. (v) George⁷, b., 1897.

Trabue. III. Judith Helen⁵Trabue, b., Glasgow, Ky., Nov. 16, 1824; d. Dec. 2, 1893; m. William Terry, of Louisville, Ky. Issue: i. Mary⁶. ii. William⁶. iii. Alvah L⁶; m. —. Issue:

(i) John⁷. (ii) Alvah⁷.

iv. Buford⁶. v. Maude⁶.

Trabue. IV. Elizabeth Dupuy⁵Trabue, b., Glasgow, Ky., May 31, 1835; m., Dec. 1, 1853, Samuel W. Van-Culin of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue: i. Trabue⁶, b. Sept. 24, 1854.

Van-Culin. ii. Eliza⁶, b. Oct. 5, 1856; m. — Harper of Philadelphia, Pa. iii. Samuel W⁶., b. June 18,

308 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

George W⁴. Trabue, m. Mrs. Elizabeth Chambers (p. 303). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** 1859; d. Mar. 23, 1884. iv. William T⁶., b. July 27, 1864; m. ——. Issue: (i) William T⁷. (ii) Van-Culin. Trabue⁷. v. Dupuy⁶, b. Dec. 17, 1867.
- Trabue.** V. George Washington⁵Trabue, b., Glasgow, Ky., Jan. 21, 1839; d. Apr. 29, 1869; m., May 24, 1860, Mary T. Wade, of Glasgow, Ky. Issue: i. Buford⁶, b. Jan. 29, 1861; d. ——. ii. Elizabeth⁶, b. July 13, 1862; d. Nov. 1, 1863. iii. Nellie E⁶., b. Aug. 21, 1865; m. —— Lewis. iv. Bettie T⁶., b. Dec. 4, 1867; d. ——.

Charles C⁴. Trabue, m. Agnes G. Woods, (p. 303). Issue:

- I. Martha Ann⁵Trabue, b. July 5, 1823; m. George T. *Thompson*. Issue:
- Thomp-son.** i. Agnes W⁶., m. George G. *O'Bryan*. Issue: (i) Agnes Trabue⁷. ii. Bessie⁶, m. J. P. W. *Brown*. Issue:
- Brown.** (i) Geo. T⁷. (ii) Ella P⁷. (iii) John P. W⁷., m. Anne Crockett. (iv) Samuel P⁷.
- Thomp-son.** iii. Chas. T⁶., m. Elizabeth Weeks. Issue: (i) Hill⁷. (ii) Fannie⁷. (iii) Geo. O'Bryan⁷. (iv) Allen W⁷. iv. Mattie W⁶. v. Fannie⁶. vi. Hill⁶, m. Agnes M. Ricketts. vii. Jane R⁶., m. Alfred E. *Howell*. Issue:
- Howell.** (i) Morton B⁷. (ii) Martha⁷. (iii) Frances⁷. (iv) Louise E⁷.
- Thompson** viii. Kate⁶, m. Joseph L. *Weakley*. Issue: (i) Martha⁷.
- Trabue.** II. Anthony Edward Dupuy⁵Trabue, b. Apr. 2, 1825; d. ——; m. Christine Manley. Issue:
- Glass-cock.** i. Martha T⁶., m. Bragg *Glasscock*. Issue: (i) Ethel Green⁷. (ii) Laura⁷. (iii) Ray E⁷. (iv) Stella Gertrude⁷.
- Trabue.** ii. Christine⁶, m. W. G. *Robertson*. Issue: (i) Kittie R⁷. (ii) Christine M⁷. (iii) Lucile⁷. (iv) William G⁷. (v) Agnes T⁷.
- Robert-son.**

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 309

Charles C⁴. Trabue, m. Agnes G. Woods, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** iii. Taylor Jones⁶, m. Honor Williamson. Issue:
Trabue. (i) Van Culin⁷.
 iv. Mary Glen⁶, b. July 1, 1874; m. Samuel D. Shaw. Issue: (i) Martha Glen⁷, b. Sept. 15, 1898.
- III. Joseph Woods⁵Trabue, b. Feb. 4, 1827; Never married.
- IV. Jane W⁵. Trabue, b. Nov. 24, 1828; m. John H. Reynolds. Issue:
Reynolds. i. Charles T⁶., m. Jennie Peyton.
 ii. John H⁶., m. Lottie Smith. Issue: (i) William H⁷. (ii) John H⁷.
 iii. Alice A⁶. iv. Martha T⁶., m. John Adger. Issue: (i) Jane T⁷.
 v. Anthony T⁶. vi. Geo. T⁶., m. Mary Bruner, Issue: (i) Mary⁷. (ii) Jane T⁷.
- Trabue.** V. Sarah E⁵. Trabue, b. Apr. 29, 1830; m. 1st., John B. Stevens; m. 2d., William R. Shivers. Issue
Stevens. by 1st. m.: i. Johnette B⁶., m. Cyrus S. Stecre. Issue:
Stecre. (i) Sarah⁷. (ii) Albert C⁷. (iii) Mable G⁷. (iv) Nellie L⁷. (v) Grace⁷. (vi) Johnette⁷. (vii) Cyrus S⁷.
- Trabue.** VI. Charles Clay⁵Trabue, b. Sept. 8, 1834; d. Sept. 19, 1862, of wounds in battle at Sharpsburg.
- VII. Robert Wood⁵Trabue, b. June 9, 1837; m. Mary Bibb. Issue:
 i. Joan⁶, b. Aug. 15, 1869; m., June 1, 1888, William Winn. Issue:
Winn. (i) Nellie C⁷. b. Mar. 18, 1894. (ii) Robert W⁷., b. June 9, 1895. (iii) George B⁷., b. Jan. 5, 1899.
- Trabue.** ii. Addie⁶, b. July 2, 1871; m. George M. Briscoe. Issue: (i) Owen Trabue⁷, b. Aug. 5, 1896.
 iii. Christine M⁶., b. Apr. 8, 1875.
- VIII. George W⁵. Trabue, b. Feb. 21, 1839; m. Ellen Dunn. Issue:
 i. Wm. Dunn⁶, m. Lucinda O'Bryan. Issue: (i)

310 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Charles C⁴. Trabue m. Agnes G. Woods, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. Geo. O'B⁷. (ii) Wm. D⁷. (iii) Ellen Dunn⁷.
Trabue. ii. George⁶. iii. Charles C⁶. iv. Anthony E.
D⁶.

IX. James Woods⁵Trabue; d. aged 9 years.

Jane E⁴. Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen, (p. 303).

Issue:

Lewellen. I. Sarepta⁵Lewellen, b. Mar. 16, 1826; m. 1st.,
Mar. 16, 1843, Dooley Bibb; m. 2d., 1889, A. Kady.

II. Araminta⁵Lewellen, b. Feb. 24, 1828; m. 1st.,
Elias Owens; m. 2d., Charles Johnson. Issue by

Owens. 1st. m: i. Mary Jane⁶. ii. Carson⁶. iii. Frank⁶.
iv. William Taylor⁶.

Lewellen. III. Adelia⁵Lewellen, b. May 2, 1830; d. Oct. 18,
1848.

IV. Agnes⁵Lewellen, b. July 11, 1832; d. Dec. 5,
1891; m., Oct. 23, 1852, Napoleon Lewellen (cous-
in), b. Dec. 29, 1827. Issue: i. Mary Jane⁶, b.,
1853; d., 1873; m., 1872, Wm. Dickerson.

ii. John Hosea⁶, b. Mar. 21, 1855; m., Dec. 8,
1881, Jennie Toliver. Issue:

(i) Nellie May⁷. (ii) Flory C⁷. (iii) Agnes
T⁷. (iv) Dennie B⁷. (v) Arty Bryan⁷. (vi)
Mabel Ruth⁷.

iii. Rolly B⁶., b. Jan. 27, 1857; m., Apr. 1, 1887,
Larrie Moore. Issue:

(i) Roy⁷. (ii) Gertrude⁷. (iii) Agnes⁷. (iv)
Stella⁷. (v) Napoleon⁷. (vi) Eddie Bryant⁷.

iv. Sarepta E⁶., b. May 14, 1859; m. Dec. 8, 1881,
James F. Alvis. Issue:

Alvis. (i) John Napoleon⁷. (ii) James O⁷. (iii)
Blanch O⁷. (iv) Rose⁷.

Lewellen. v. James D⁶., b. July 23, 1861; m. 1st., Jan. 21,
1883, Minerva Shoomaker. Issue:

(i) Lulie B⁷.; m. 2d., 1890, Katie
Pritchett. Issue:

(ii) James W⁷. (iii) Clarence Napoleon⁷. (iv)
Carrie⁷.

Jane E⁴. Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** vi. Willis Napoleon⁶, b. Nov. 20, 1863; m., Feb.
Lewellen. 15, 1898, Fannie Pritchett. Issue:
 (i) Napoleon⁷, b. Aug. 17, 1890.
 vii. Agnes L⁶., b. Feb. 24, 1866; m. 1st., Charles
Hender- *Henderson* Issue:
son. (i) Seasil⁷; m. 2d., 1893, James M.
Beatty. Issue:
Beatty. (ii) Eddie Jack⁷. (iii) Ruby Pearl⁷.
Lewellen. viii. Edward Lee⁶, b. May 23, 1869; m., Feb. 28,
 1899, Leony B. Kayburn. Issue: (i) Vallye⁷,
 b., 1900.
 ix. Theodore C⁶., b. Nov. 10, 1871; m., Sept. 11,
 1895, Carrie Sisson. Issue: (i) Clark B⁷. (ii)
 Zelda⁷.
 x. Florence Pearl⁶, b. May 20, 1874; m., Apr.
 10, 1895. Thomas *Smith*. Issue: (i) Pearl⁷;
 d. —.
 V. Jacob White⁵Lewellen, b. Mar. 19, 1834; d.
 Feb. 16, 1895; m. 1st., Nov. 6, 1856, Mary Boulevere,
 b., 1835; d., 1875. Issue: i. John Willis⁷, b. Aug.
 19, 1857; d. Nov. 16, 1886.
 ii. Dr. George Edward⁶, b. Mar. 31, 1859.
 iii. Nancy Jane⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1861; m., Dec. 29,
 1879, Dock Harding *Bunning*. Issue:
Brun- (i) Mary N⁷., b. Oct. 8, 1880. (ii) Malissa
ning. Quinn⁷, b. Mar. 31, 1882. (iii) Emma J⁷., b.
 Sept. 14, 1883. (iv) Charles T⁷., b. Dec. 23,
 1885. (v) Jacob W⁷., b. Sept. 13, 1887. (vi)
 Nellie⁷, b. Sept. 4, 1889. vii. Elizabeth⁷, b.
 May 27, 1891. (viii) Llewellyn Russel⁷, b.
 Dec. 21, 1894. (ix) Eva Hardin⁷, b. Sept. 19,
 1896. (x) Perkins⁷, b. Feb. 25, 1899. (xi)
 Hester O⁷., b. Nov. 9, 1900.
Lewellen. iv. Martha Agnes⁶, b. Feb. 22, 1863.
 v. Josephine Quinn⁶, b. Feb. 14, 1865; d. Nov.
 26, 1892; m., Aug. 13, 1890, Eugene A. *Waples*.
 Issue:
 (i) Mortimer Lee⁷, b. May 21, 1891; d. Aug. 3,
 1892.

312 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane E⁴. Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|--------------------------|--|
| Chap. III.
Llewellyn. | vi. Chas. Trabue ⁶ (Llewellyn, p. 303) ; attorney at Law ; b. May 9, 1867 ; m., Oct. 5, 1891, Emma Kulluck. Issue :
(i) Dorothy Kulluck ⁷ , b. Jan. 5, 1898. |
| Lewellen. | vii. Mary Grace ⁶ , b. Oct. 3, 1874 ; d. Aug. 10, 1875.
Jacob White ⁵ Lewellen, m. 2d., 1877, Olivia M. Sexsmith, b., 1846. Issue :
viii. Mary Sexsmith ⁶ , b. Oct. 12, 1879. ix. Maude Myrtle ⁶ , b. Sept. 16, 1881.
x. William Claude ⁶ , b. May 22, 1883 ; d. May 25, 1883. xi. Josie Endora ⁶ , b. Sept. 12, 1884.
xii. Edith Ann ⁶ , b., 1886. xiii. Marcus Earl ⁶ , b. July 28, 1889 ; d. Nov. 28, 1891.
VI. Susan E ⁵ . Lewellen, b. Oct. 22, 1836 ; d. Jan. 31, 1885 ; m., Feb. 24, 1859, Harvey Scanland. Issue :
i. Cora ⁶ , b. Aug. 6, 1860 ; m., Sept. 3, 1884, John Clarkson Darnell, M. D. Issue :
(i) Edna Lou ⁷ , b. Jan. 13, 1886. (ii) Paul ⁷ , b. Oct. 20, 1888. (iii) Floy Llewellyn ⁷ , b. Feb. 20, 1891.
ii. Edgar ⁶ , b. Sept. 8, 1862 ; m., May 23, 1888, Bertie Virginia Hobson. Issue :
(i) Alma ⁷ , b. Feb. 28, 1889. (ii) Telina ⁷ , b. Oct. 2, 1890. (iii) Nellie ⁷ , b. Dec. 6, 1892.
(iv) Harvey Hobson ⁷ , b. Aug. 5, 1895. (v) Mary Elizabeth ⁷ , b. Feb. 12, 1899.
(vi) Charles Boone ⁷ , b. June 26, 1901.
iii. Minnie ⁶ , b. Oct. 9, 1869 ; m., Feb. 5, 1896, Edgar L. Collins. Issue : (i) Harry S ⁷ , b. Mar. 20, 1897.
iv. Nellie ⁶ , b. Dec. 11, 1874. v. Grace ⁶ , b. July 22, 1877. |
| Scanland. | |
| Darnell. | |
| Scanland. | |
| Lewellen. | VII. Cynthia Ann ⁵ Lewellen, b. Oct. 6, 1839 ; d. Dec. 1, 1880 ; m., Mar. 21, 1868, Judge Thomas Russell, b., Washington Co., Pa., June 2, 1820 ; d., Moulton, Ia., Nov. 15, 1888. Issue : |

Jane E⁴. Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** i. Arthur Lewellen⁶, b. Dec. 30, 1867; m., Dec.
Russell. 23, 1891, Lula A. McGarbin. Issue:
 (i) Hazel Grace⁷, b. Sept. 22, 1894. (ii)
 Charles Lawrence⁷, b. Dec. 20, 1896. (iii) Lula
 May⁷, b. Jan. 4, 1899. (iv) Arthur Emerson⁷,
 b. Feb. 13, 1901.
 ii. Carrie Agnes⁶, b. Oct. 7, 1869; d. July 19,
 1871.
 iii. Rev. Harvey⁶, b., Schuyler Co., Mo., May
 31, 1871; d. Nov. 6, 1895; m. Mary Wells.
 iv. Lonius⁶, b. Oct. 15, 1872; m., Dec. 13, 1891,
 Martha Henderson. Issue:
 (i) Icel Ines⁷, b. July 24, 1894. (ii) Law-
 rence⁷, b. Oct. 23, 1896. (iii) Minnie Cecil⁷, b.
 Nov. 13, 1897. (iv) Myrtle Fay⁷, b. Oct. 23,
 1900.
 v. Eva Josephine⁶, b., Schuyler Co., Mo., Aug.
 28, 1874; m., Sept. 15, 1897, J. Price Sutton;
 (Cashier of the Faber Bank, Faber, Mo.)
 vi. Edward⁶, b. Sept. 30, 1875. vii. Charles
 Eugene⁶, b. May, 1880; d. Aug., 1880.
Lewellen. VIII. Samuel Edward⁵Lewellen; Soldier in the
 C. S. A., under Gen. Price, b. June 27, 1842; m.,
 Feb. 15, 1874, Sallie Crews; d. ——. Issue: i.
 Martha Jane⁶, b. and d., 1875.
 ii. Benjamin Franklin⁶, b. Nov. 6, 1876; d.,
 1896. iii. Geo. Washington⁶. b. and d. 1878. iv.
 Irene⁶, b., 1879; d., 1894. v. Jacob Edward⁶, b.
 May, 1881. vi. Lulie Crews⁶, b. Apr., 1888.
 IX. Miranda Louisa⁵Lewellen, b. Sept. 10, 1845;
 m., Apr. 25, 1871, Robert *Graham*, b., 1849. Issue:
Graham. i. Neva Josephine⁶, b. June, 1872; m., June,
 1898, F. B. *Moore*. Issue:
Moore. (i) Irene Louisa⁷, b. Mar. 23, 1899; d. Aug. 2,
 1900.
Graham. ii. John Robert⁶, b. June, 1874.
 iii. Jamie May⁶, b. May, 1876; m., Oct., 1897,
 J. F. *Crane*. Issue:

314 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Jane E⁴. Trabue, m. John W. Lewellen, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (i) Vernon Earnest⁷, b. Aug., 1898. (ii) Viola
Crane. Marie⁷, b. June, 1901.
Graham. iv. Ester Agnes⁶, b. Sept. 3, 1878; d. Feb. 11,
 1880. v. Son⁶, b. Feb. 14, 1881; d. Mar. 3, 1881.
 vi. Claude Alexander⁶, b. 1883. vii. Doc. Sam-
 uel⁶, b., 1886.
Lewellen. X. Martha Matilda Josephine⁵Lewellen, b. Mar.
 21, 1849; m. 1st., Jan. 11, 1877, Coldwell Russell;
 m. 2d., 1882, Charles *Lillie*. Issue by 2d. m:
Lillie. i. Charles Lewellen⁶, b. Mar. 24, 1884. ii. John
 William⁶, b. Jan. 23, 1886.
 iii. Antoine Trabue⁶, } b. June 14, 1888.
 iv. Lonius Clay⁶, }

Cynthia A⁴. Trabue, m. Taylor Jones, (p. 303).

Issue:

- Jones.** I. Elizabeth Jane⁵Jones, b. Jan. 1, 1830; d. Aug.
 16, 1833.
 II. Sallie Ann⁵Jones, b. Feb. 21, 1832; d. Sept.
 29, 1833.
 III. Henry Clay⁵Jones, b. Apr. 20, 1834; d. Apr.
 18, 1899; m., Dec. 5, 1872, Annie Tutt, b. Oct. 12,
 1847.
 IV. Martha Agnes⁵Jones, b. Nov. 28, 1836; d.
 May 26, 1878; m., Nov. 29, 1866, Wm. *Brown*
 Issue:
Brown. i. Charlotte Eugenia⁶, b. Oct. 27, 1869; m., Mar.
Carstar- 20, 1889, Wm. Robert *Carstarphin*, b., Mar. 9,
phin. 1863. Issue: (i) Wm. Eugene⁷, b. June 7,
 1890. (ii) James Henry⁷, b. Oct. 3, 1891.
 (iii) Ezra Thomas⁷, b. June 5, 1894. (iv)
 Mary⁷, b. Apr. 5, 1898.
Brown. ii. Mary Louise⁶, Twin, b. Aug. 20, 1872.
 iii. Cynthia Jane⁶, Twin, b. Aug. 20, 1872; d.
 Nov. 1, 1873.
Jones. V. Margaret Emily⁵Jones, b. Nov. 6, 1839; m.,
 Jan. 17, 1860, Samuel T. *Watson*, b. June 30, 1834.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 315

Cynthia A⁴. Trabue, m. Taylor Jones, (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Watson. Issue: i. Dr. Taylor Jones⁶, b., 1860; m., 1886, Amanda Suter.
ii. Julia⁶, b. 1862; m., 1887, Gentry *Fugua*. Issue: (i) Warren⁷, b., 1891. (ii) Saml. Henry⁷, b., 1894.
iii. Elizabeth⁶, b., 1865; m., 1885, Thos. T. Moore. Issue: (i) Maggie May⁷, b., 1886.
Moore. (ii) Linn⁷, b., 1889. (iii) Rory⁷, b., 1892.
(iv) Hugh⁷, b., 1895.
Watson. iv. James T⁶., b., 1867. v. Olivia⁶, b. Apr. 2, 1871; m., 1896, Wm. T. Waters, M. D., b. July 31, 1868.
vi. William C⁶., b. Mar. 30, 1873; m., 1901, Dollie Bridgewater. vii. Margaret⁶, b. May 28, 1883.
Jones. VI. Susan Ellen⁵Jones, b. May 16, 1842; m., Oct. 28, 1866, Asa *Glascock*, b. June 22, 1838; d. Feb. 12, 1892. Issue:
Glascock. i. Anna Taylor⁶, b. Oct. 11, 1867; m., Oct. 29, 1896, P. J. *Lyng*. Issue: (i) Leo⁷, b., Feb. 24, 1901.
ii. Henry Clay⁶, b. Oct. 3, 1869; d. Feb. 27, 1901; m., Jan. 27, 1897, Julia S. Caldwell. Issue:
(i) Asa⁷, b. July 22, 1898. (ii) Henry Stanley⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1900.
iii. Margaret Geneva⁶, b. Jan. 13, 1873.
Jones. VII. Charlotte Frelinghuysen⁵Jones, b. Oct. 17, 1844; d. Dec. 26, 1866.

Matilda O⁴. Trabue, m. Amos Sutton (p. 303).

Issue:

- Sutton. I. Sarah Jane⁵Sutton, b. May 3, 1825; m. Carson Wright. Issue:
Wright. i. Mary⁶. ii. Penelopy⁶. iii. Araminta⁶.
Sutton. II. Davis Biggs⁵Sutton, b. June 7, 1827. Never married.
III. Eliazar Clay⁵Sutton, b. Sept. 19, 1829; m., Sept. 19, 1870, Belle Toliver. Issue:

316 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Matilda O⁴. Trabue, m. Amos Sutton (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Sutton.

i. Maggie E⁶., b. Oct. 31, 1871; m., Mar. 10, 1892, W. D. Homes. Issue: (i) Gilbert Clay⁷, b. Jan. 20, 1893.

ii. Matilda Alice⁶, b. July 16, 1873; m., May 7, 1893, George Gaines. iii. Davis Anthony⁶, b., Feb. 3, 1875. iv. Emma V⁶., b. Jan. 2, 1877. v. Nathaniel C⁶., b. Sept. 10, 1878. vi. Eliza⁶, b. Aug. 2, 1880; d. July 15, 1881. vii. George Vest⁶, b. Sept. 15, 1882.

IV. Nathaniel Hill⁵Sutton, b. Dec. 31, 1832.

V. Edward Trabue⁵Sutton, b. June 6, 1834; m., Feb. 11, 1858, Amanda B. Turley, b. Mar. 13, 1838. Issue:

i. Charles Bell⁶, b. Dec. 10, 1858; m., Mar. 13, 1878, Matilda Leadford. Issue:

(i) George Edward⁷, b. May 25, 1882. (ii) Lonia Eugene⁷, b. Sept. 29, 1884. (iii) Lottie Alice⁷, b. June 8, 1888. (iv) Chalmer Lee Bell⁷, b. Jan. 16, 1895.

VI. Joanna Eliza⁵Sutton, b. Dec. 19, 1836; m., May 7, 1857, James T. Keithley, b. Nov. 1, 1836. Issue:

Keithley.

i. Phyanna⁶, b. Feb. 26, 1858; m., Mar. 11, 1884, John Johnson. Issue: (i) Stella E⁷., b. Sept. 18, 1886. ii. Matilda Agnes⁶, b. Aug. 27, 1862; m., Dec. 22, 1897, J. O. Caldwell. iii. Mary Alice⁶, b. Oct. 18, 1864. iv. Virginia Lee⁶, b. May 14, 1867; m., June 7, 1892, Claude Hayden. Issue:

Hayden.

Keithley.

Sutton.

(i) Lester Bradley⁷, b. May 28, 1893.

v. Henry Clay Bates⁶, b. June 5, 1874.

VII. Anthony Benton⁵Sutton, b. Apr. 3, 1840; Killed in battle in the C. S. A.

VIII. Matilda Agnes⁵Sutton, b. Apr. 1, 1843.

IX. John Polk⁵Sutton, b. May 9, 1845.

X. Clara Catharine Alice⁵Sutton, b. Mar. 14, 1850; d. Dec. 11, 1895; m. 1st, June 23, 1870, John

Spencer. F. Spencer. Issue: i. Clara B⁶., b., 1873; d., 1891;

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 317

Matilda O⁴. Trabue, m. Amos Sutton (p. 303).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. **Jenkins.** m. 2d., June, 7, 1877, A. E. Jenkins. Issue: ii. Emma Lee⁶, b. Mar. 28, 1878.

Prince E⁴. Trabue, m. Lydia Neville, (p. 304).

Issue:

Trabue. I. William E⁵. Trabue, b. Dec. 17, 1835; m., 1862, Matilda Summers. Issue:

i. Mary B⁶., b. July 9, 1863; d. Oct. 3, 1865.

ii. J. William⁶, b. Oct. 17, 1865; m., Feb. 11, 1886, Lucy B. Beeby, b. Aug. 9, 1867. Issue:

(i) Katherine⁷, b, 1887; d., 1888. (ii) John T⁷., b., 1889. (iii) Charles E⁷., b., 1891.

(iv) Stella A⁷., b., 1892. (v) William E⁷., b., 1896. (vi) Lewis B⁷., b., 1901.

iii. Emma V⁶., b. Dec. 25, 1872; d. Mar. 25, 1880.

iv. Sarah E⁶., b. Nov. 9, 1882; d. July 17, 1883.

II. Charles Clay⁵Trabue, b., 1838; m., 1885, Jane Conley. Issue: i. Ruth⁶, b., 1886.

III. Elizabeth Jane⁵Trabue, b., 1841; m., 1859, John Summers. Issue:

**Sum-
mers.**

i. Mary Elizabeth⁶, b. and d., 1860. ii. Anna Perliot⁶, b., 1861; m., 1882, ——. iii. Edward Washington⁶, b., 1864; m., 1887, Herman Mitts.

iv. John W⁶., b., 1867; m., 1891, Bell Braden. Issue:

(i) Charles Eugene⁷, b., 1893. (ii) Howard⁷, b., 1895.

v. George Anthony⁶, b., 1870. vi. Sadie⁶, b. and d., 1872. vii. Lottie Belle⁶, b., 1874; m., 1895, Richard Franklin. Issue:

Franklin.

(i) Ora⁷, b., 1895. (ii) Minnie Belle⁷, b., 1901.

**Sum-
mers.**

viii. Verdia⁶, b., 1877; m. L. Pittman. ix. Nora⁶, b., 1880; m., 1901, George Menefer. x. Harry⁶, b., 1883.

Trabue. IV. Mohala Ann⁵Trabue, b., 1844; m. Thomas Raredon. Issue:

Raredon. i. Chrissie Anthony⁶, b., 1876; m., 1897, John W. Demorest. Issue: (i) Thomas⁷ b., 1898.

318 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Prince E⁴. Trabue, m. Lydia Neville, (p. 304).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** ii. Nora J⁶., b., 1878; m. George Devenport.
Raredon. iii. Nannie C⁶., b., 1880; m., 1897, Wm. T. Jones. Issue: (i) Dorothy⁷, b., 1899.
Trabue. V. Lucy P⁵. Trabue, b., 1847; d. 1897; m., 1862, Humprey Jones. Issue:
Jones. i. Cora⁶, b., 1865; m., 1886, Joseph Smith. Issue: (i) Justin⁷, b., 1889. (ii) Edgar⁷, b. 1894. (iii) Zana⁷, b., 1901.
Trabue. VI. Nancy Agnes⁵ Trabue, b., 1850; m., 1879, Simeon Ross. Issue:
Ross. i. Bertha⁶, b., 1880. ii. Carle⁶, b., 1883. iii. Clarence⁶, b., 1887. iv. Irene Blanche⁶, b., 1889. v. Simeon Milan⁶, b., 1892.
Trabue. VII. John Thomas⁵ Trabue, b., 1853; m., 1899, — Issue one⁶.

Stephen³ Trabue, m. Jane Haskins, (p. 264). Issue:

- I. Chastain⁴ Trabue, b. Nov. 25, 1786; d., 1852; m., Elizabeth⁴ Trabue (p. 266). Issue:
 i. Stephen Fitz James⁵; Lawyer; m. Alice Berry; (Sister of Col. Robert Berry of the U. S. N.) Issue:
 (i) Edmund F⁶., m. Carrie Cockran. Issue: 1 and 2, Twins⁷; d ——. 2. Lucinda⁷.
 (ii) Stephen Fitz James⁶, m. Annie South, of Frankfort, Ky; (Daughter of Rev. Polk South (Christian). Issue: 1. Virginia Taylor⁷.
 (iii) Willet C⁶., m. Mrs. Belle Moore Dabney.
 (iv) Robert B⁶. (v) Alice E⁶., d. ——. ii. Aaron⁵; d. ——. iii. Marian⁵; d. in youth.
 iv. Infant⁵; d. ——. v. William⁵, d. a bachelor.
 vi. Henrietta⁵, m. Milus Cooper Nesbitt, M. D.; (Son of Judge Geo. Nesbitt). Issue:
Nesbitt. (i) Eliza⁶; d. in infancy. (ii) Marian⁶; d. in infancy. (iii) Milus⁶.
Trabue. vii. Isaac Hodgen⁵; Lawyer; Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., 1854; Officer in the U. S. A. during the Civil War; Staunch Republi-

Stephen³Trabue, m. Jane Haskins, (p. 264). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** can; b., Russell Co., Ky., Mar. 25, 1829; m.,
Trabue. Savannah, Ga., 1865, Virginia Taylor; Emi-
grated to Fla.
viii. Elizabeth⁵, m. Charles W. McGill.
Mac- ix. Judell⁵; d. June 22, 1900; m. Thomas A.
Gregor. *MacGregor*, M. D. Issue: (i) Chastine⁶, m.,
Nov., 1899, Ernest W. *Sprague*. Issue: 1. Chas-
Sprague. tine⁷, b. Nov. 1902. 2. Matilda⁷. x. Henry⁵,
d. young.
Trabue. II. Rebecca⁴Trabue, b. Aug. 3, 1789; m. John
Hill; d. June 15, 1834.
III. Haskins D⁴. Trabue, b. Dec. 24, 1790; d. Feb.
13, 1860; m., Nov. 20, 1816, Olympia⁴Willson (p.
324)Page, 320
IV. Aaron⁴Trabue, b. Jan. 12, 1793; d. Dec. 29,
1877; m. 1st., Apr. 6, 1819, Martha⁴Trabue (p.
303)Page, 323
m. 2d, Dec. 7, 1835, Martha Cheatham, b., 1809; d.
Oct. 26, 1893. Lived near Jerseyville, Ill. Page, 324
V. William⁴Trabue, b. Mar. 7, 1795; m. 1st.
Elizabeth McDowell. Issue:
i. Emily⁵, m. John Lewis. ii. Elizabeth Ann⁵,
m. David Winston. iii. Hannah J⁵., m. 1st.
Lindsey Watson; m. 2d. Robert Anderson. iv.
Harriet Olympia⁵, m. Joseph Winston. Issue:
(i) Joseph K⁶.
v. Benjamin McDowell⁵, M. D., b. 1826; m. Fan-
nie E. Sale, daughter of Dr. L. P., of Todd Co.,
Ky. Issue:
(i) William H⁶., b., 1855, Manager of the
Kelly Axe Co., N. Y. Cty; m. Corinne Fall
Boyd. (ii) Leroy P⁶., M. D., m. Maria Jeffer-
son. (iii) Helen M⁶., m. E. U. Bland. (iv)
Ben. McDowell⁶, m. Bessie Morrison. (v)
Elizabeth Burns⁶, unmarried. (vi) Jennie⁶,
d. aged 3 years. (vii) Annie B⁶., m. H. P.
Gray. (viii) Mattie Y⁶., unmarried. (ix)
Etta H⁶., unmarried.

320 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Stephen³Trabue, m. Jane Haskins, (p. 264). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** vi. William⁵; d. in infancy.
- Trabue.** William⁴Trabue, m. 2d. Elizabeth Haskins⁵Caldwell (p. 284). Issue:
- vii. Laura Alice⁵; d. Nov., 1875; m. John D. Wickliffe. Issue:
- Wickliffe.** (i) Mary⁶; d. in infancy. (ii) Trabue⁶, b. Mar. 27, 1869. (iii) Lily Logan⁶, b. Dec. 25, 1870; m., Feb. 10, 1897, Henry R. Turner. Issue: 1. Geo. R⁷., b. Nov. 12, 1897. (iv) Alice⁶, d. in infancy. (v) John D⁶. b. Mar. 5, 1874. (vi) Nathaniel⁶ d. in infancy.
- Trabue.** viii. Nancy Lucretia⁵ d. Feb., 1892; m. F. C. Shearer. Issue:
- Shearer.** (i) William Trabue⁶, m. Eliza Petty. Issue: 1. Mary⁷. 2. Trabue⁷. 3. Corinne⁷. 4. Eva⁷. 5. Infant⁷. (ii) Harry Junius⁶. (iii) Elizabeth Victory⁶. (iv) Thomas Marshall⁶. (v) Nannie Alice⁶, m. James Taylor. Issue: 1. Frank⁷. 2. James Marshall⁷.
- Trabue.** ix. Matilda Jane⁵, unmarried. x. Lucy Ellen⁵, unmarried. xi. Edward Haskins⁵.
- VI. Edward⁴Trabue, b. Nov., 1798; m. Mary Rogers.
- VII. Frances⁴Trabue, b. Aug. 11, 1800; d. Mar., 1838; m. Claiborne⁴Wooldridge (p. 299).
- VIII. Elizabeth⁴Trabue, b. Feb. 7, 1804; m. Wm. Gill. IX. John Jas⁴. Trabue, b. Feb. 7, 1806; d. Mar. 1, 1808.
- Haskins D⁴. Trabue, m. Olympia⁴Willson, (p. 319). Issue:*
- Trabue.** I. Fenelon⁵Trabue, b., 1818; d. Dec. 16, 1898; m., 1844, Martha Merryweather, b., 1826-7. Issue:
- i. Infant⁶, b. and d., 1845. ii. Olympia⁶, b., 1847; d. May 21, 1893. iii. Infant⁶, b. and d., 1848. iv. Letitia⁶, b. June 1, 1850; d., 1875; m., 1874, Cassius Hatcher.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 321

Haskins D⁴. Trabue, m. Olympia⁴Willson, (p. 319).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** v. Luther⁶, b., 1852; m., 1879, Sarah Harlan, b.,
Trabue. 1850. Issue: (i) Paul⁷, b. May, 1880.
(ii) and iii. Lyman⁷ and Lolah⁷, Twins, b. May
29, 1882.
vi. Marian⁶, b., 1854; m., 1891, Robert *McCanse*.
Issue:
- McCanse.** (i) Gordon Trabue⁷. (ii) Fenelon⁷. (iii)
Frank⁷. (iv) Hugh⁷.
- Trabue.** vii. Haskins⁶, b. Apr. 2, 1860; m. Lucy Bill.
viii. Aaron⁶, b., 1866.
II. Eliza Jane⁵Trabue, b., 1820; m., 1864, Barna-
bas Boggess, b., 1809; d. June 3, 1888.
III. Stephen⁵Trabue, b., 1822; d. Mar. 16, 1867;
m., 1854, Mary Boyd; d. Jan., 1862. Issue:
- Kitz-** i. Emma⁶, b., 1855; d., 1883; m., 1882, Marshall
milller *Stein*. Issue: (i) Reta⁷, b., 1883; d., 1890.
ii. Ednah⁶, b. and d., 1857. iii. Lucy Virginia⁶,
b. July 20, 1858 d. Apr. 2, 1898; m., June, 1891,
Milton *Kitzmilller*. Issue: (i) Laura Trabue⁷,
b. Feb. 7, 1893.
- Trabue.** iv. Charles Edward⁶, b. May, 1860; m., 1885,
Daro Perine. Issue: (i) Paul⁷, b., 1886.
(ii) Ednah⁷, b., 1888. (iii) Archer⁷, b., 1893.
v. Edmonia⁶, b. and d., 1862.
- IV. Joseph Haskins⁵Trabue, b. Jan. 11, 1825; d.
Nov. 11, 1882; m., 1849, Martha Augusta Parks, b.
Dec. 21, 1828. Issue:
- i. Mary Elizabeth⁶, b. July 10, 1850; m., Jan. 22,
1891, Thomas Edward Evans, b., 1838.
ii. John Walter⁶, b. Oct. 11, 1852; d. Dec. 21,
1870.
iii. Wm. Benjamin⁶, b., 1854; m., June 15, 1898,
Estella Tunnell, b. Jan., 1871. Issue:
- (i) Benjamin Tunnell⁷, b. May 25, 1899. (ii)
Son⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1901.
iv. James Parks⁶, b., 1857; m., Feb. 13, 1885,
Elenor Welch, b., 1863; d. Mar. 24, 1888. Issue:

322 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Haskins D⁴. Trabue, m. Olympia⁴Willson, (p. 319).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.

Trabue.

- (i) Ruth Elizabeth⁷, b. Mar. 4, 1886. (ii) Raymond Welch⁷, b., Mar. and d. Aug., 1888.
- v. Annie Letitia⁶, b. Sept. 27, 1859.
- vi. Edward Haskins⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1861; m., Dec. 23, 1897, Amy Ruth Richards, b. June, 1866.
- vii. Josephine Augusta⁶, b. Nov. 21, 1867. viii. Martha Agnes⁶, b. Feb. 13, 1870.
- V. Benjamin⁵Trabue, b. Jan. 7, 1828; d. Sept. 13, 1867; m., Oct., 1862, Ada O. Putnam. Issue:
 - i. Edwin Putnam⁶, b., 1863; m., Dec., 1885, May Anderson. Issue: (i) Benjamin⁷, b. July, 1892.
 - ii. Harriet⁶, b., 1865; d. Sept., 1867. iii. Benjamina Julia⁶, b. June, 1867.
- VI. Rebecca F⁵. Trabue, b., 1830; d., 1831.
- VII. John Wilson⁵Trabue, b., 1832; d. Jan. 18, 1899; m., 1859, Elizabeth Law; d. Nov. 11, 1890. Issue:
 - i. Infant⁶, b. and d. 1860. ii. Robt. Henry⁶, b., 1861. iii. Wm. Law⁶, b., 1863. iv. James⁶, b., 1866.
- VIII. William Aaron⁵Trabue, b. June 15, 1834; d., 1835.
- IX. Edward⁵Trabue, b. May 9, 1837; d. Mar. 1, 1855.
- X. Isaac Hodgens⁵Trabue, b. Dec. 11, 1840; d. Oct. 14, 1867.
- XI. Mary Olympia⁵Trabue, b. May 20, 1844; m., Mar. 6, 1869, Theodore O. Bailey, b., 1844. Issue:
 - i. Nannie Olympia⁶, b. Jan. 14, 1870; m., Apr., 1891, Roy Johnston. Issue:
 - (i) Elmer⁷, b., 1892. (ii) Lillian⁷, b., 1894.
 - (iii) Mary Elizabeth⁷, b. Mar., 1900.
 - ii. Hodgie T⁶., b. Jan., 1874. iii. Infant⁶, b. Dec. 7 and d. Dec. 25, 1876.
 - iv. Clinton⁶, b., 1878. v. Olando Trabue⁶, b., 1880. vi. Milton Fenelon⁶, b., 1884.
 - vii. Eliza Johnaphine⁶, b. Jan. 1888.

Bailey.

Johnston.

Bailey.

Aaron⁴Trabue, m. 1st. Martha⁴Trabue, (p. 319).

Issue:

- Chap. III.** I. Mary Jane⁵Trabue, b. June 21, 1820; d. Nov. 6, 1852; m. Ocean *Blevins*. Issue:
- Blevins.** i. Mary⁶, m. A. G. Turner. ii. Hester⁶, m. 1st., Perry *Lustore*. Issue:
- Lustore.** (i) Edward⁷. (ii) Tulla⁷. (iii) Perry⁷; m. 2d. — *Marshall*. Issue: (iv) Son⁷.
- Trabue.** II. Miranda⁵Trabue, b. Oct. 1, 1821; d. Apr. 29, 1856; m. Claiborne *Cheatham*. Issue:
- Cheat-ham.** i. Emma⁶, m. William *Bates*. Issue:
- Bates.** (i) Myra⁷. (ii) Gertrude⁷. (iii) Lorena⁷. (iv) Charles⁷. (v) William⁷.
- Cheat-ham.** ii. Charles⁶. iii. Aaron⁶.
- Trabue.** III. Margaret⁵Trabue, b. July 4, 1823; d. Mar. 18, 1898. Never married.
- IV. Edward⁵Trabue, b. Mar. 1, 1825; d. Jan. 2, 1900; m., 1849, Elizabeth Nihell, b., 1829; d., 1867. Issue: i. Emma⁶, b. Aug. 5, 1850; m., Jan. 10, 1877, Jno. E. *Andrews*, b. Mar. 26, 1852. Issue:
- Andrews.** (i) Pheobe E⁷., b. July 25, 1884.
- Trabue.** ii. Murray B⁶., b. June 16, 1853; m., Oct. 18, 1883, Rosetta Owens, b., 1858.
- iii. Lawrence⁶, b. Feb. 5, 1855; d. Apr. 3, 1866.
- iv. Phoebe N⁶., b., 1857; d., 1858.
- v. Phoebe N⁶., b. July 14, 1860; m. Nov. 14, 1883, Allen O. *Barnett*. Issue:
- Barnett.** (i) Mary E⁷., b. May 16, 1885. (ii) Emma E⁷., b. Mar. 8, 1887.
- Trabue.** vi. Elizabeth⁶, b. July 30, 1862; m., Apr. 5, 1889, Otis D. *Leach*, b. Oct., 1860. Issue:
- Leach.** (i) Elizabeth⁷, b. Oct. 26, 1894.
- Trabue.** V. Ann Eliza⁵Trabue, b. Dec. 23, 1826; d. Apr. 30, 1850; m. Benjamin *Tullis*, M. D. Issue:
- Tullis.** i. Alice⁶. ii. Edward⁶, m. —. Issue: (i) Alice⁷. (ii) Lena⁷. (iii) Benjamin⁷. (iv) Harry⁷.
- Trabue.** VI. Rebecca F⁵. Trabue, b. July 17, 1828; d. June 15, 1853; m. James B. *Clark*. Issue 2.
- VII. America⁵Trabue, b. Apr. 18, 1830; d., 1883; m. 1st., Miles *Rhodes*. Issue:

324 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Aaron⁴Trabue, m. 1st. Martha⁴Trabue, (p. 319).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. i. Haskins⁶. ii. Docea⁶. m. 2d. William *Badg-*
Rhodes. ley. Issue:
Badgley. iii. Sherman⁶. iv. Margaret⁶.

Aaron⁴Trabue, m. 2d. Martha Cheatham (p. 319).

Issue:

- Trabue. VIII. Harriet N⁵. Trabue, b. Nov. 23, 1836.
IX. Letitia⁵Trabue, b. July 27, 1838; m., Oct. 19,
1857, Jacob S. *Darby*. Issue:
Darby. i. Daughter⁶, m. ——. ii. Son⁶, m. ——.
Trabue. X. Martha G⁵. Trabue, b. Apr. 29, 1840; d. Oct.
5, 1877; m., Nov. 22, 1860, A. Todd Linberger.
XI. Maviah N⁵. Trabue, b. Apr. 18, 1843. XII.
Flavius J⁵. Trabue, b. Feb. 12, 1846.
XIII. Aaron⁵Trabue, b. Sept. 3, 1848; d. June 10,
1862. XIV. Roselyn⁵Trabue, b. Mar. 13, 1851.
XV. Ellen F⁵. Trabue, b. June 19, 1855; m., Oct.
19, 1875, John H. *Simmons*. Issue:
Simmons. i. Aaron Trabue⁶.

Elizabeth³Trabue, m. Fenelon R. Willson, (p. 264).

Issue:

- Willson. I. Rev. John Slater⁴Willson; Pastor of the First
Baptist Church of Louisville, Ky.; b. July 12, 1795;
d. Aug. 28, 1835; m., May 11, 1818, Martha Wagge-
ner, b. Mar. 6, 1796; d. Aug., 1844Below.
II. Leatitia⁴Willson, b. May 2, 1797; d. in in-
fancy.
III. Olympia⁴Willson, b. Nov. 20, 1798; d. Dec. 2,
1860; m., Nov. 20, 1816, Haskins D⁴. Trabue (p.
319).

*Rev. John S⁴. Willson, m. Martha Waggener,—
above. Issue:*

- Willson. I. Ermina Slater⁵Willson, b. Aug. 5, 1819; d.
July 31, 1869; m., Jan. 1, 1840, Isaac N. *Halbert*, b.
Halbert. Feb. 14, 1814; d. Jan. 7, 1851. Issue: i. Martha
W⁶. b. July 12, 1841; d. Nov. 18, 1876. Never
married.

Rev. John S⁴. Willson, m. Martha Waggener, (p. 324). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** ii. Mary C⁶., b. Jan. 20, 1844; m., July 3, 1865,
Halbert. Giddings J. *Buck*, b. Apr. 4, 1840. Issue:
Buck. (i) Ermine Field⁷, b. Apr. 23, 1866; m. June 28, 1890, O. Shivers *Lattimore*, b. Jan. 10, 1865.
Latti- Issue:
more. 1. Offa S⁸., b. July 28, 1891. 2. Halbert S⁸., b. Sept. 10, 1892. 3. John Lee⁸, b. Mar. 11, 1894. 4. Wm. Buck⁸, b. May 31, 1895. 5. Robt. Baker⁸, b. May 23, 1896. 6. Oliver C⁸., b. May 3, 1898; d. Aug. 17, 1898.
Buck. (ii) Miriam Olive⁷, b. Feb. 25, 1868.
 (iii) Raymond H⁷., b. July 8, 1870; m., Nov. 28, 1891, Eula Blackmore, b. Feb. 23, 1868. Issue: 1. Mary A⁸., b. Feb. 11, 1893. 2. Raymond⁸, b. July 13, 1894.
 (iv) Mary D⁷., b. Dec. 5, 1872; d. May 3, 1876.
 (v) Geddings Judson⁷, b. Apr. 21, 1877; d. Mar. 31, 1895.
 (vi) Ollie Halbert⁷, b. Mar. 12, 1879. (vii) Nellie Faulkner⁷, b. Oct. 17, 1881.
 (viii) Harrison D⁷., b. Feb. 15, 1887.
Halbert. iii. Charles Query⁶, b. Apr. 11, 1846; m., Dec. 27, 1869, Nannie Brown. Issue:
 (i) Benjamin⁷. (ii) Gay⁷. (iii) Ermine H⁷.
 (iv) Leila⁷. (v) Allie⁷. (vi) Maude⁷. (vii) Charlie⁷.
 iv. Oliver Isaac⁶, M. D., b. Oct. 10, 1849; m. Lela Kisher, b. July 25, 1859. Issue:
 (i) Olive Mary⁷, b. Sept. 14, 1881. (ii) Ada Ben⁷, b. Aug. 9, 1883. (iii) Bessie⁷. (iv) Alethia⁷. (v) Lillian⁷.
 (vi) Kisher⁷. (vii) Ermine⁷, b. Oct. 10, 1892.
 (viii) Nannie Clare⁷. (ix) Mildred⁷.
Willson. II. Leatitia⁵Willson, b. Jan. 17, 1821; d. Jan. 18, 1849; m., Oct. 15, 1840, Andrew T. *Heth*, b. June 4, 1814; d. Mar. 7, 1877. Issue:
Heth. i. John Willson⁶, b. Aug. 25, 1841; d. June 7, 1885; m., Oct. 28, 1869, Florinda Allen. Issue:

326 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. John S⁴. Willson, m. Martha Waggener, (p. 324). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (i) Annie⁷. (ii) Blanche⁷. (iii) Artumea⁷.
Heth. ii. Bettie May⁶, b. Sept. 27, 1843; m., Feb. 15, 1869, W. E. *Collard*; (Judge of Court of Civil Appeals for the Third Supreme Judicial District of Texas); b. Oct. 3, 1839. Issue:
- Collard.** (i) Hallie Garnett⁷, b. Apr. 7, 1874. (ii) Roger Lee⁷, b. Oct. 1, 1876; m. Florence King. (iii) Willie E⁷., b. Jan. 9, 1879, iii. Leatitia⁶.
- Willson.** III. Luther M⁵. Willson, b. Mar. 18, 1822; d. Oct. 14, 1835.
- IV. Mary Franklin⁵Willson, b. Jan. 31, 1824; d. Oct. 22, 1883; m., Mar. 18, 1843, James H. *Bagby*. Issue:
- Bagby.** i. Henry Dudley⁶, b. Feb. 11, 1844; d., in battle of Civil War, May 18, 1864.
 ii. Luther William⁶, b. Aug., 1846.
 iii. Ermine C⁶., b. Dec. 16, 1848; m., Jan. 23, 1879, John S. *Carrington*, M. D., b. Mar. 7, 1833; d. Oct. 12, 1885. Issue: (i) Wood B⁷., b. Nov. 20, 1879.
- Carrington.**
- Bagby.** iv. Rev. Wm. Buck⁶; Missionary of the Baptist Church to Brazil, S. A., since 1880; b. Nov. 11, 1855; m., 1880, Anne Luther, b. Mar. 20, 1856. Issue:
- (i) Ermine⁷, b. July 25, 1881. (ii) Luther H⁷., b. July 10, 1883; d., 1886. (iii) Taylor⁷, b. May 29, 1885. (iv) Willie J⁷., b. Feb. 5, 1888. (v) John T⁷., b. June 10, 1891; d. Aug., 1892. (vi) Oliver H⁷., b. Aug. 5, 1893. (vii) Alice Anne⁷, b. June 20, 1896.
- v. James Franklin⁶, b. Aug. 14, 1857; m., Mar. 4, 1885, Sallie Rowe, b. July 14, 1858. Issue:
- (i) George W⁷., b. Apr. 30, 1887. (ii) Franklin⁷, b. Sept. 20, 1888. (iii) Raymond⁷, b. June 1, 1891.
- (iv) Mary Lou⁷, b. May 23, 1894. (v) Ermine A⁷., b. Sept. 22, 1896; d. Feb. 24, 1897.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 327

Rev. John S⁴. Willson, m. Martha Waggener, (p. 324). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** V. Hester Elizabeth⁵Willson, b. Apr. 21, 1826; d. Willson. Sept. 8, 1870; m., Mar. 2, 1848, B. N. *Herring*, M. Herring. D., b. Aug. 9, 1821; d., 1898. Issue: i. Hodgen Elmore⁶, b. Jan. 6, 1849; d. aged 16 yrs.
ii. Herbert Owen⁶, b. Sept. 11, 1850; d. aged one year.
iii. Ermina Halbert⁶, b. May 23, 1852; m., June 3, 1884, Rev. James Godfrey *Patton*; (South Western Presbyterian University, Tenn., B. A.; Divinity School of same, 1886; Licensed and ordained by the Presbytery of Nashville, June, 1886; Pastor, Westminster, Nashville, Tenn., 1887-88; First Church, Orlando, Fla. 3 yrs; Second church, Henderson, Ky., 5 yrs.; Decatur, Ga., Sept., 1897 —; Traveled in Palestine and Eastern Countries); b., Wilson Co., Tenn., Sept. 25, 1855. Issue:
Patton. (i) Clemmie⁷, b. May 7, 1885. (ii) Anna⁷, b. May 29, 1888. (iii) James G⁷., b. May 22, 1896.
Herring. iv. Cathleen⁶, b. Dec. 25, 1857; d. aged 2 yrs.
v. Benjamin G⁶., b. Nov. 13, 1860; m., Nov. 15, 1886, Jennie Black, b. Oct. 3, 1864. Issue:
(i) Kathleen⁷, b. Sept. 1, 1887. (ii) Hallie⁷, b. Dec. 11, 1889. (iii) Margery⁷, b. Nov. 29, 1891. (iv) Emily Stewart⁷, b. Nov. 6, 1896.
vi. Clemmie⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1863; m., June 7, 1888, Rev. Charles Pier *Colmery*, b., Carrollton, Miss; (South Western Presbyterian University, Tenn.; Divinity School of same, 1888; Licensed, Oct. 18, 1888, and Ordained, Oct. 19, 1888, by the Presbytery of Central Mississippi; Pastor, of Edwards, Osborne, and Yoken, Miss., Oct., 1888 —) Issue:
Colmery. (i) Anna⁷, b. June 3, 1889. (ii) William G⁷. b. Oct. 21, 1890. (iii) Hallie⁷, b. Feb. 27, 1892. (iv) Benjamin⁷, b. Aug. 1, 1894. (v) Clemmie⁷, b. June 8, 1899.

328 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. John S⁴. Willson, m. Martha Waggener, (p. 324). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** VI. Hodgen Isaac⁵Willson; Georgetown College, Willson. Ky.; Editor, with his sons, of the "Taylor Weekly Texan," Taylor, Tex.; b. June 29, 1828; m. 1st. June 22, 1852, Elizabeth Otwell; m. 2d., Apr., 1870, Allie Denman. Issue by 1st. m:
- i. Parker Otwell⁶; Joint owner and Editor of the "Taylor Weekly Texan," Taylor, Tex.; b. Mar. 24, 1853; m., Feb. 22, 1882, Delia Goode. Issue:
 - (i) Herbert G⁷., b. July 28, 1885. (ii) Lottie L⁷., b. Oct. 6, 1887.
 - ii. Martha Leatitia⁶, b. May 2, 1855; m., 1881, Henry A. *Crossett*, b. July 26, 1855. Issue:
 - (i) Thaddeus⁷, b. Mar. 9, 1882. (ii) Otwell⁷, b. Apr. 3, 1884. (iii) Willie M⁷., b. Apr. 25, 1889. (iv) E. Delia⁷, b. Aug. 22, 1892. (v) Hodgen H⁷., b. Aug. 29, 1897.
 - iii. Howard E⁶.; joint owner and Editor of the "Taylor Weekly Texan," Taylor, Tex.; b. Sept. 7, 1858; d. Apr. 18, 1906; m., Sept. 16, 1886, Ida Ross, b. Oct. 31, 1867. Issue: (i) Harold⁷, b. Jan. 6, 1888. (ii) Ross⁷, b. Dec. 24, 1888. (iii) Lelene⁷, b. Aug. 7, 1890. (iv) Edith⁷, b. July 6, 1891.
 - iv. Frederick William⁶, b. July 29, 1866.
 - Hodgen I⁵., m. 2d. Denman. Issue:
 - v. Hodgen Isaac⁶, b. Feb. 29, 1872; d., 1879.
 - vi. Olive Dupuy⁶, b. Feb. 18, 1876. vii. Johnaphine S⁶., b. Jan. 26, 1878.
- VII. Sallie Garnett⁵Willson, b. Nov. 24, 1830; d. June 29, 1884; m., Mar. 24, 1862, Theodore *Bland*, b. Mar. 17, 1825; (Probably a descendant of Theodore Bland, who settled at Westover, Charles City Co., Va., in 1654, and died in 1671; an old and highly respected English family). Issue:
- i. Mary L⁶., b. July 16, 1863; m., Oct. 21, 1891, Virginus E. *Muir*, b. Oct. 24, 1862. Issue:
 - (i) Bettie Lee⁷, b. Sept. 15, 1892. (ii) Theo-

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 329

Rev. John S.⁴Willson, m. Martha Waggener, (p. 324). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. dore G⁷, b. Nov. 21, 1893.
 Bland. ii. John Bacon⁶, b. Feb. 7, 1867. iii. Robert T⁶,
 b. June 13, 1869; m., Mar. 10, 1897, Lucy Shook.
 Willson. VIII. John J⁵. Willson, b. Oct. 9, 1833; d. Aug. 8,
 1834.
 IX. Johnaphine Slater⁵Willson, b. Apr. 18, 1836;
 m., Oct. 2, 1862, Lee *Faulkner*, b. Jan. 14, 1826; d.
 Sept. 21, 1873. Issue:
 Faulkner. i. Bettie Lee⁶, b. Sept. 7, 1863; m., July 2, 1895,
 Rev. Marshall D. *Early*; (Pastor of the First
 Baptist Church, of Morristown, Tenn.) Issue:
 Early. (i) Mary⁷, b. Aug. 18, 1896.
 Faulkner. ii. Nellie F⁶, b. Oct. 25, 1867; m., Oct. 19, 1886,
 Robert H. *Baker*, b. Sept. 4, 1859. Issue:
 Baker. (i) M. Burk⁷, b. Aug. 9, 1887. (ii) Nellie⁷, b.
 May 5, 1895. (iii) Elizabeth⁷, b. Nov. 10,
 1902.
 Faulkner. iii. Ernest Lee⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1870; m., Jan. 8,
 1896, Elizabeth S. Davis, b. May 5, 1876. Issue:
 (i) Alice⁷, b. Oct. 25, 1896. (ii) Ernest Lee⁷,
 b. Jan. 6, 1899. (iii) Davis A⁷, b. July 16,
 1902.
 iv. Fleet C⁶, b. June 11, 1872; d. aged 5 yrs.

Susanna³Trabue, m. Thomas Major, (p. 265). Issue:

- Major. I. Olive Trabue⁴Major, b. Jan. 14, 1794; m.
 Nancy Gunnell.Below.
 II. John James⁴Major, b. May 26, 1795; d. Dec.
 1, 1876; m., May 8, 1849, Louisa Susanna Lewis, b.
 Feb. 1, 1808. No Issue:
 III. Elizabeth Redd⁴Major, b. Feb. 1, 1802; m.
 John Turley GunnellPage 331

Olive T⁴. Major, m. Nancy Gunnell, (above). Issue:

- I. Susan Dupuy⁵Major, b. June 14, 1821; m.,
 June 14, 1849, Thos. Edmondson⁵Gregory, (p. 283).
 II. Allen G⁵. Major; Dentist; b. Jan. 21, 1823.

330 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Olive T⁴. Major, m. Nancy Gunnell, (p. 329). Issue
—*Continued:*

- Chap. III. III. Elizabeth⁵ Major, b. Jan. 26, 1825; m. George
Major. *Fackler*. Issue:
Fackler. i. Laura⁶ } Twins { d. ——. }
ii. Elizabeth⁶ } { m. Charles *Deathridge*.
Issue:
Death- (i) Lillian⁷. (ii) Marian⁷. (iii) Fackler⁷.
ridge. (iii) Marian⁶, d. ——; m. Charles *Deathridge*.
Fackler. Issue: (i) Charles.
iv. Nancy⁶, m. Elijah *McGoffin*; d. ——. Issue:
McGoffin. (i) Bariah⁷. (ii) Russell⁷; d. ——. (iii)
Ebb⁷. (iv) George⁷.
Fackler. v. Carrie⁶, m. L. *Watts*. Issue: (i) Carrie⁷;
d. ——. (ii) William⁷; d. ——.
Major. IV. Albert⁵ Major, b. Jan. 16, 1827; m. Martha
Fackler.
V. Thomas T⁵. Major; Dentist; b. Mar. 4, 1829;
d. June 22, 1902; m. 1st., Apr. 2, 1850, Rachel
Lewis, b. Apr. 2, 1832; d. Aug. 9, 1858; m. 2d., Sept.
15, 1864, Mattie Buckner, b. May 2, 1832; d. Apr.
14, 1899. Issue by 1st. m.
i. Margaret⁶, b. Jan. 12, 1851; m., Nov. 24, 1875,
John *Stewart*. Issue:
Stewart. (i) Stella⁷, b. Aug. 16, 1876. (ii) Elizabeth⁷,
b. Dec. 13, 1877.
Major. ii. Elizabeth⁶, b. Nov. 25, 1853. iii. William⁶, b.
Feb., 1855, lived 7 days.
iv. Nancy⁶, b. Sept. 14, 1856; m., June 27, 1878,
Jona T. *Grimshaw*, b. Nov. 28, 1852. Issue:
Grim- (i) Thomas T⁷, b. Apr. 12, 1879. (ii) Lelia⁷,
shaw. b. Nov. 13, 1880. (iii) Guy⁷, b. May 16, 1889.
(iv) Edwin⁷, b. May 18, 1893.
Issue of Thos. T⁵. by his 2d. m.:
Major. v. Olive⁶, b., 1866, lived two weeks. vi. Sallie⁶,
b. May 23, 1868.
vii. Thomas⁶, b. Apr., 1870, lived one day.
viii. George⁶, b. Mar. 31, 1871; m., Sept. 3, 1900,
Irene *Major*. Issue: (i) John Thos⁷, b. Oct.
3, 1902.

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 331

Olive T⁴. Major, m. Nancy Gunnell, (p. 329). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III. ix. Anna May⁶, b. Sept. 11, 1874.
Major. VI. Margaret⁵Major, b. May 25, 1831; d. Nov. 6, 1857; m. Charles *Houston*. Issue:
Houston. i. Laura⁶, b. Sept. 4, 1855; m., Dec. 27, 1882, Henry *Secaree*; d. ——. Issue:
Scearce. (i) Ruhamah⁷, b. Jan. 5, 1884. (ii) Lewis⁷, b. Nov. 26, 1885. (iii) Charlie⁷, b. Apr. 1, 1887.
Houston. ii. Noble⁶, b. June 27, 1857.
Major. VII. John⁵Major, b. June 11, 1833.
VIII. Minor⁵Major; In the Secret Service of the C. S. A., and at one time President Lincoln offered a large reward for his capture; b. Aug. 10, 1835; m., Oct. 2, 1866, Sallie Thomson. Issue: i. Olive Manlius⁶, b. Dec. 6, 1867.
ii. Mary Temple⁶, b. May 8, 1869; m., Feb. 21, 1896, Oscar *Sweeny*. Issue:
Sweeny. (i) Minor Major⁷, b. Feb. 12, 1897. (ii) Oscar T⁷, b. Aug. 2, 1899.
Major. iii. Albert Minor⁶, b. July 7, 1871; m., Jan. 1, 1894, Martha Wagner. Issue:
(i) Minor Wagner⁷, b. Aug. 4, 1897.
iv. J. McGaevey⁶; University of Missouri; Superintendent of Public Schools of Missouri; b. Apr. 9, 1873; m., Dec. 27, 1899, Lydia Wallace.
IX. Laura⁵Major, b. Feb. 10, 1838.
X. Olivia⁵Major; m., 1863, Alexander *Carlyle*.
Issue:
Carlyle. i. Lutie⁶, m. Benjamin *Small*. Issue:
Small. (i) Eva⁷. (ii) Olivia⁷. (iii) Nellie⁷. (iv) Lutie⁷. (v) Benjamin⁷.
Carlyle. ii. Claddius⁶. iii. Alva⁶.
Major. XI. Alva Curtis⁵Major.

Elizabeth R⁴. Major, m. John T. Gunnell, (p. 329). Issue:

- Gunnell. I. Thomas Allen⁵Gunnell; Moved from Kentucky to Missouri and became a large slave owner; Dur-

332 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth R⁴. Major, m. John T. Gunnell, (p. 329).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. ing the Civil War was a strong Unionist and a
Gunnell. staunch supporter of Abraham Lincoln, and of the Republican Party; In 1882, moved to Colorado Springs, Colo., and retired from public life; b., Hopkinsville, Ky., Jan. 13, 1821; m., May 4, 1847, Marian Wallace Thomson, b. July 26, 1821; d., Buena Vista, Colo., Mar. 15, 1896; (Daughter of Gen. David Thomson, of Ky). Issue:

i. Allen Thomson⁶; Bethany College, W. Va.; Studied law under Messrs. Phillips and Vest, of Sedalia, Mo., and was admitted to the Bar in 1871; Moved to Colorado in 1874; Practiced law in Leadville, Lake City, and is the Senior member of the firm of "Gunnell, Chinn and Miller," of Colorado Springs, Colo.; General counsellor for the Portland Gold Mining Company; a life-long Democrat; b., Saline Co., Mo., Jan. 29, 1848; m., Oct. 20, 1872, Elizabeth Hancock, b., Hopkinsville, Ky., June 1, 1851; (Daughter of Rev. T. W. Hancock, who moved to Missouri in 1856). Issue:

(i) Allen White⁷, b. July 28, 1873; m., May 26, 1902, Maude Gillette, b. Dec. 25, 1880. Issue: 1. Allen Ewing⁸, b. Feb. 21, 1903.

(ii) Seddie⁷, b. May 22, 1875; m., Nov. 16, 1898, Clarence Clark *Hamlin*, of Colorado Springs, Colo., b. Jan. 7, 1868. Issue:

Hamlin. 1. Elizabeth⁸, b. Dec. 16, 1901. 2. Clark Gunnell⁸, b. Oct. 6, 1904.

Gunnell. ii. Volney Clarence⁶; Christian University, Canton, Mo., 1870-71; Merchandized, 1872-73, at Burdett, Bates Co., Mo.; In 1874, became a resident of Pleasant Hill, Mo., and began the study of law; admitted to the Bar at Harrisonville, Mo., 1878; In October, 1879, moved to Leadville, Colo., and practised law until Apr. 1889, when he removed with his family to Ogden, Utah, where he has since practised law; a

Elizabeth R⁴. Major, m. John T. Gunnell, (p. 329).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Gunnell.

Republican in Politics; b., Saline Co., Mo., Aug. 12, 1851; m., near Elmwood, Saline Co., Mo., Oct. 2, 1872, Elizabeth Medora Small, b., Logan Co., Ky., July 23, 1852; d., Ogden, Utah, Nov. 7, 1892; (Educated at the Baptist Female College, of Lexington, Mo.) Issue:

(i) Clarence Smith⁷, b., Saline Co., Mo., Oct. 15, 1873; m., Dec. 8, 1903, Roxanna Farr Piddock, b., Ogden, Utah, Aug. 25, 1879. Issue:

1. Horna⁸, b., Ogden, Utah, Sept. 4, 1904.

(ii) Alva Hernden⁷; Ogden High School, Utah; Prospected 2 years through Utah and Idaho; In 1897, went to Eastern Oregon, where he spent about 5 yrs. as office boy, assistant assayer, assayer, and metallurgist for a number of Mines, sampling-works, and Cyanide plants of the mining region; Member of the firm of Foster and Gunnell, western managers for the New York and Western Mines Company; b., Saline Co., Mo., Aug. 27, 1875; m., San Francisco, Cal., Jan. 31, 1904, Laura Gertrude Thomas, b., Marion Co., Ore., Apr. 4, 1878. Issue: 1. Margaret Elizabeth⁸, b., Grant's Pass, Ore., June 8, 1905.

(iii) Myrtle Boon⁷, b., Saline Co., Mo., Sept. 16, 1877; d., Ogden, Utah, Nov. 18, 1901. (iv) David Garfield⁷, b., Buena Vista, Colo., Nov. 19, 1881. (v) Volney Thompson⁷, b., Buena Vista, Colo., Mar. 22, 1885. (vi) Ivy Kate⁷ b., Buena Vista, Colo., Sept. 29, 1886. (vii) Allie Marion⁷, b., Ogden, Utah, Apr. 25, 1890.

iii. Evelyn⁶, b., Feb. 3, 1856; m., Dec. 24, 1878, John Bradley, b. Apr. 7, 1848. Issue:

Bradley.

(i) Mabel⁷, b. Nov. 24, 1879. (ii) Jennie⁷, b. Feb. 24, 1881. (iii) Thomas⁷, b. Dec. 22, 1884. (iv) John⁷, b. Oct. 1, 1886. (v) Eugene⁷, b. Nov. 10, 1888. (vi) Melcena⁷, b. Apr. 6, 1892.

334 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth R⁴. Major, m. John T. Gunnell, (p. 329).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. iv. Kate Belle⁶, b. June 26, 1858; d. Jan. 30,
Gunnell. 1890.
- v. Marion Lucile⁶, b. July 18, 1861; d. May 10,
Allens- 1893; m., Apr. 16, 1884, James T. *Allensworth*.
worth. Issue: (i) Allen P⁷.
- Judith³Trabue, m. John Major, (p. 266). Issue:*
- Major. I. William T⁴. Major, b., 1790; d., 1867; m., 1812,
Margaret Shipp, b., 1792; d., 1882. Issue:
 i. Elizabeth A⁵., b., 1813; d., 1888; m., 1835,
Matthew Houston *Hawks*, b., 1804; d. 1882.
Issue:
Hawks. (i) Margaret Major⁶, b. Oct. 30, 1835; m., Nov.
 15, 1854, Richard M. *Landee*, b. Sept. 5, 1830.
Issue:
Landee. 1. Dollie⁷, m. Richard Fray. 2. Killie⁷, m.
 — Bevington.
- Hawks. (ii) Mary Ellen⁶, b. Aug. 9, 1841; m., Oct. 30,
 1862, Owen T. *Reeves*; (Judge of the Circuit
 and Appellate Courts of Illinois for 14 yrs.);
 b. Dec. 18, 1829. Issue:
Reeves. 1. Lucy⁷, m. James *John*. Issue: (1) Owen T⁸.
 2. Owen⁷, m. Emma Hodge. Issue: (1) Mar-
 ion⁸. 3. William⁷. 4. Houston⁷.
- Hawks. (iii) Thomas Jefferson⁶, b. June 30, 1848; m.,
 Jan., 1876, Nellie Buchanan.
- Major. ii. Judith Ann Trabue⁵, b., 1814; m., 1838, Will-
iam H. *Allen*; d.—. Issue:
Allen. (i) Susan⁶, m. — Walker.
 (ii) Edward⁶, m. —. Issue: 1. Carrie⁷, m.
 Walter Rogers. 2. Allison⁷.
- Major. iii. Laura Louisa⁵, b. 1816; d. —; m., 1836,
Richard O. *Warriner*, M. D., d. —. Issue:
Warriner. (i) Adelaide⁶, m. — *Tyler*. Issue: 1. Paul⁷.
 (ii) Cora⁶, m. — Shell. (iii) Belle⁶.
- Major. iv. William Horace⁵, b., 1818; d. in infancy.
 v. Ann Maria Shipp⁵, b., 1820; m. John A. *Jones*;
 d. —; (Clerk of the U. S. Court for 25 yrs; a

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 335

Judith³Trabue, m. John Major, (p. 266). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III. close friend of Abraham Lincoln). Issue: (i)
 Jones. James⁶; Successor to his father in clerkship.
 Major. vi. Laban Shipp⁵, b., 1822; m. twice. vii. Jno.
 Milton⁵, b., 1824; m. Adeline Elkins. Issue: (i)
 William⁶.
 viii. James Shipp⁵, b., 1826; m. thrice. ix. Mar-
 garet⁵, b., 1830; d., aged 18 yrs.
 x. William Trabue⁵, b., 1833; d. —; m. Sarah
 Gebhart. Issue:
 (i) Eugene⁶. (ii) Lewis Allen⁶. (iii) Laura⁶.
 II. John⁴Major, b., 1792; m. Eliza Williams.
 III. Joseph⁴Major, b., 1794; d., 1817; m. —
 Catlett.
 IV. Benjamin⁴Major, b., 1796; d., 1852; m., 1820,
 Lucy Davenport.
 V. Chastine⁴Major, b., 1799; m. Johanna Hop-
 kins.
 VI. Eliza⁴Major, b., 1801; m. William *Daven-*
port, b. Aug. 25, 1801; d., 1852. Issue:
 i. William⁵. ii. Chester⁵. iii. Benjamin⁵. iv.
 Jackson⁵.

Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Mary Mottley, (p. 260).
Issue:

- Dupuy. I. Achsah³Dupuy, m. Benjamin Davis. Both died
 with cholera in 1822. No issue.
 II. Susanna³Dupuy. III. Joel³Dupuy, m. Lucy
 Craig. No issue.
 IV. Elizabeth³Dupuy, m. — *Fogg*. Issue:
 Fogg. i. Mary⁴, m. Rev. Joseph Taylor. ii. John⁴. iii.
 Elizabeth⁴. iv. Benjamin⁴.
 v. Joel⁴. vi. Dione⁴. vii. Lucy⁴. viii. Joseph⁴.
 Dupuy. V. John³Dupuy; Enlisted in the Revolution,
 aged 18 yrs., and served 5 yrs. Never married.
 VI. Judith³Dupuy, m. William *Samuel*. Issue:
 Samuel. i. Washington⁴, m. — Grey. Issue: (i) Elea-
 nor⁵. (ii) Benjamin⁵. (iii) Edmond⁵. (iv)
 Richard⁵. Others.

336 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Mary Mottley, (p. 260).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. ii. Mary Mottley⁴, m. David Castleman *Suggett*.
 Samuel. Issue:
 Suggett. (i) Lucy⁵. (ii) Judith⁵. (iii) Benjamin⁵.
 (iv) Samuel⁵ (v) Sophrina⁵, m. — *Offutt*.
 Issue: 1. Manly Dupuy⁶, and others.
- Dupuy. VII. James³Dupuy. Never married.
 VIII. Nancy³Dupuy, m. Abram *McClure*. Issue:
 McClure. i. Achsah⁴, m. — Basey. ii. Mary⁴, m. —
 Campbell.
 iii. Alexander⁴, m. — Webb. Issue 8 or 9,
 who settled in Paducah, Ky., and in Tenn.
 iv. Samuel⁴. v. Abraham⁴, m. —. Issue, 1
 or more. vi. William⁴.
 vii. Bartlett⁴, m. Ann Ashby; Moved to Texas
 where his wife killed 3 Comanche Indians in
 defense of herself and children.
- Dupuy. IX. Martha³Dupuy; d., 1836; m. Col. Abram
 Owen, of Henry Co., Ky; b., Prince Edward Co.,
 Va., 1769; Killed at the Battle of Tippecanoe, Nov.
 7, 1811; (Col. Abram Owen emigrated from Vir-
 ginia, with his family, in 1785, and settled at
 Owen's Station, near Shelbyville, Ky. He was act-
 ive in the defense of the country, first rendering
 service with Gen. Wilkinson in his Wabash cam-
 paign. He was an officer under St. Clair, and was
 with Col. Hardin in the action near White river.
 He commanded the first company raised in Shelby
 Co., Ky., and rendered valuable service in Wayne's
 Expedition. Soon afterwards he was elected to the
 State Legislature, and in 1799 was a member of the
 constitutional convention, afterwards a member of
 the State Senate. In 1811, he was the first from
 Kentucky to join Harrison, serving as aide-de-camp,
 and fell in the front of battle, leading bravely the
 charge to victory. As Soldier, Citizen and public
 Servant, no man was more beloved, and no man's
 death was more lamented in Kentucky. Owen
 County of the State was named for him).

..... Page, 337

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 337

Bartholomew²Dupuy, m. Mary Mottley, (p. 260).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. X. Joseph³Dupuy, b., Nottoway Co., Va., Mar. 8, 1765; d. June 22, 1815; m., Jefferson Co., Ky., June 25, 1798, Nancy Peay, b., Caroline Co., Va., Jan. 19, 1777; d. Sept. 13, 1840. They settled in Henry Co., Ky. Page, 342

XI. Sallie³Dupuy, b., 1767; d. May 16, 1851; m. Poindexter Thomasson Page, 347

Matha³Dupuy, m. Col. Abram Owen, (p. 336).

Issue:

Owen. I. James Dupuy⁴Owen; Killed in 1836 at the battle of San Jacinto, Tex., under Gen. Houston.

II. Clarke Lewis⁴Owen; Fought the Indians in the pioneer days of Texas; Killed in the C. S. A., at the battle of Shiloh, Apr., 1863; m. Laura Wells, of Jackson Co., Tex. Issue:

i. Jane⁵. ii. Abram⁵, m. — White. Issue two.

iii. Martha⁵, m. —. Issue three. iv. Laura⁵, m. — *Rowlett*. Issue five.

v. James D⁵., m. — White. Issue four. vi. Frank⁵, m. — Coleman. Issue two.

III. Harriet⁴Owen, m. Thomas *Smith*, of New Castle, Ky. Issue:

Smith. i. Abram Owen⁵, m. — Hunter. Issue: (i) Robert⁶. (ii) Harriet⁶. (iii) Jeanie⁶.

(iv) Martha⁶. (v) Thomas⁶. (vi) Abram⁶. (vii) Owen⁶.

ii. Rev. Thomas D⁵., (Baptist).

iii. Martha Ann⁵, m. George I. *Rowland*. Issue:

Rowland. (i) and (ii) Thos. Smith and George, Twins⁶.

(iii) Martha⁶. (iv) Elizabeth⁶.

Smith. iv. Harriet⁵, m. William *Rowland*. Issue: (i) Thomas⁶. (ii) Henry⁶.

v. Nicholas⁵, m. — Smith of Missouri. vi. Elizabeth⁵, m. John G. Peck.

vii. Clarke Owen⁵, m. Lizzie P. Lithyon. Issue:

(i) Meme⁶, m. Frank M. *Lampton*. Issue: 1 Clarke S⁷.

338 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Matha³Dupuy, m. Col. Abram Owen, (p. 336).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| Chap. III.
Smith. | (ii) James Lithyon ⁶ , m. Sadie Hanfon. Issue:
1. Horace Hanfon ⁷ . |
| | (iii) Walter Owen ⁶ . viii. William ⁵ . ix. Joseph ⁵ . x. James ⁵ . |
| Owen.
Woolfork. | IV. Nancy ⁴ Owen, m. Turner <i>Woolfork</i> . Issue:
i. Robert Owen ⁵ . ii. George ⁵ . iii. James Austin ⁵ , m. ——. Issue: (i) James ⁶ .
iv. Martha J ⁵ ., m. ——. <i>Winslow</i> . Issue: (i) Henry M ⁶ ., President & Gen. Manager of The Harriman Land Co., Tenn. |
| Owen. | V. Elizabeth ⁴ Owen; d. Aug. 12, 1833; m., Oct. 27, 1818, Daniel Brannin, (his 1st m. p. 356), b., 1797; d. Jan. 25, 1862 .....Page, 339 |
| | VI. Lucy Wooten ⁴ Owen, m. William <i>Smith</i> .
Issue: |
| Smith. | i. Susan Allen ⁵ , m. James E. <i>Cooper</i> . Issue: |
| Cooper. | (i) William S ⁶ . |
| Cum-
ming. | (ii) Susanne ⁶ , m. W. M. <i>Cumming</i> . Issue: 1. James D ⁷ . 2. Kate ⁷ . 3. Mary ⁷ . 4. Wm. Cooper ⁷ . |
| Cooper. | (iii) J. Owen ⁶ , m. Mary Owsley. |
| Smith. | ii. Annie Elizabeth ⁵ , m. R. P. Samuel. iii. James ⁵ , d. single.
iv. Martha Owen ⁵ , m., Mar. 27, 1888, Edwin <i>Callaway</i> . Issue: |
| Callaway. | (i) Frances R ⁶ ., m. Rev. Alex. Doak <i>McClure</i> , b., Lewisburg, Tenn., July 9, 1850; (Princeton College, N. J., B. A., 1874; A. M., 1877; Princeton Theological Seminary, 1879; Licensed, May, 1877, by the Pby. of Columbia; Ordained, Apr., 1878, by the Pby. of North Mississippi; Pastor of Oxford, Miss., 1877-80, of Bardstown, Ky., 1880-82, of Highland, Louisville, Ky., 1882-88, of Maryland, Ave., Balt. Md., 1888-91, of St. Andrew, Wilmington, N. C., 1891 —; Author of "Another Comforter," 1897; D. D., 1901). Issue: |

LINE OF JOHN JAMES' DUPUY. 339

Matha³Dupuy, m. Col. Abram Owen, (p. 336).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** 1. Robert Edwin⁷, b. Apr. 16, 1897. 2. Eliza-
McClure. beth Lyle⁷, b. Sept. 27, 1901.
Owen. VII. Susan⁴Owen, b., 1808; d. Oct. 24, 1883; m.
William Henderson *Allen*, b., 1800; d., 1846. Issue:
Allen. i. Lucy Owen⁵, b., 1833; d., 1889; m. John Hugh
Lovelace. Issue:
Lovelace. (i) Martha⁶, m. H. C. Fairbanks. (ii) Anna⁶.
(iii) Bettie Peck⁶.
Allen. ii. James William⁵; Banker; b. Feb. 29, 1836.
iii. Martha Ann⁵, b., 1839; m. Z. F. *Offutt*.
Issue: (i) Susan A⁶.
iv. David Hugh⁵, b. Jan. 14, 1841; m. Mary
Waters. Issue: (i) Stephenson Waters⁶, b.
Oct. 24, 1869; d. ——. (ii) Amy Leonard⁶, b.
Aug. 27, 1871. (iii) Foree⁶, b. Jan. 3, 1876.
(iv) David Hugh⁶, b. Aug. 10, 1882. (v)
Samuel Waters⁶, b. May 31, 1885.
(vi) Sarah Gathrite⁶, b. Jan. 31, 1891.

Elizabeth⁴Owen, m. Daniel Brannin, (p. 338).

Issue:

- Brannin.** I. Abraham Owen⁵Brannin, b., New Castle, Ky.,
Nov. 19, 1819; m. 1st., Nov. 19, 1840, Sarah Ann
Roberts, b., New Castle, Ky., Jan. 20, 1821; d., New
Castle, Ky., Dec. 14, 1841; (Daughter of James
Roberts who married Elizabeth Wilkerson); m. 2d.,
Mar. 12, 1843, Elizabeth Ann Roberts (sister of the
first wife), b., New Castle, Ky., May 20, 1823; d.,
Louisville, Ky., Jan. 21, 1900. Issue by 1st m:
i. James Roberts⁶, b., New Castle, Ky., Aug. 9,
1841; d., Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 3, 1865.
Issue by 2d. m:
ii. Elizabeth⁶, b., New Castle, Ky., Jan. 16,
1844; m., Louisville, Ky., Apr. 3, 1866, John
Hay *Brand*, of Lexington, Ky.; (Son of George
Washington Brand who married Nannie Grif-
fith, of Natchez, Miss); b. Oct. 6, 1841. Issue:
Brand. (i) Daughter⁷, b, and d. Mar. 28, 1868. (ii)

340 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth⁴Owen, m. Daniel Brannin, (p. 338).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.**
Brand. George Washington⁷, b. Sept. 28, 1869; d. July 15, 1875. (iii) Laura Sherley⁷, b. Jan. 8, 1871; m., Louisville, Ky., Apr. 22, 1896, Rev. George Frederick Clover, of New York City. (iv) Abraham Owen⁷, b. Aug. 2, 1872. (v) Elizabeth Hay⁷, b. Aug. 3, 1880.
- Brannin.** iii. Laura⁶, b., New Castle, Ky., Apr. 15, 1846; d. June 21, 1872; m., Louisville, Ky., Oct. 9, 1864, Lewis A. *Sherley*, b. Oct. 6, 1839; (Son of Zacharias Sherley, who married Nannie Tarascan). Issue:
- Sherley.** (i) Brannin Combs⁷, b. Oct. 28, 1865; m., Dec. 2, 1886, Brite *McDonald*, of Louisville, Ky.
- McDonald.** Issue: 1. Elizabeth Sherley⁸.
- Sherley.** (ii) Bettie Brannin⁷, b. Nov. 17, 1868; m., Louisville, Ky., Nov. 11, 1890, George Washington *Ewing*, of Fort Wayne, Inda. Issue: 1. Geo. Washington⁸, b. Oct. 1891. 2. Lewis Root⁸.
- Brannin.** iv. Owen M⁶, b., Louisville, Ky., May 12, 1848; d. May 12, 1850. v. Owen Edwin⁶, b., Louisville, Ky., May 12, 1850; d. Jan. 2, 1851. vi. Alice Barbee⁶, b., Louisville, Ky., Dec. 8, 1852; m., Louisville, Ky., Nov. 2, 1875, Thomas Gould *Gaylard*, of Cincinnati, O., b., 1827; (Son of Thos. Gould Gaylard who married Angelina Morrell). Issue: (i) Elsie Kilgour⁷, b. Aug. 13, 1877.
- Gaylard.** (ii) Thomas Gould⁷, b. Dec. 18, 1880. (iii) Edith Pomeroy⁷, b. May 1, 1884; d. —.
- Brannin.** vii. Martha Ann⁶, b., Louisville, Ky., Oct. 5, 1856; m. 1st., Jan. 13, 1880, Thomas Zimmerman, of Cincinnati, O.; m. 2d., Apr. 22, 1897, Wm. H. Campbell, of Cincinnati, O. No issue. viii. Sophronia Summers⁶, b., Louisville, Ky., Sept. 19, 1861; d. May 6, 1889; m., Louisville, Ky., Nov. 2, 1885, Benjamin H. *Ridgely*. Issue:
- Ridgely.** (i) Louise B⁷, b. June 26, 1887.

Elizabeth⁴Owen, m. Daniel Brannin, (p. 338).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. II. John S⁵. Brannin, b., 1821; m. 1st, C. Craig.
Brannin. Issue: i. Daniel⁶. ii. Grosvenor⁶. m. 2d. Mary
Craig. Issue: iii. Horace C⁶. iv. Miriam H⁶,
d., 1898. v. Mary⁶, m. W. H. Trask, of Denver
Colo. vi. Edwin S⁶.
- III. James W⁵. Brannin, b., 1822; d., 1866, from
the effects of an explosion of a boat in the Missis-
sippi river; m. Martha Roberts. Issue: i. Daniel⁶,
m. ——— Pryon. ii. Bettie⁶. iii. Clark⁶. iv.
Miriam⁶. Last three died young.
- IV. Miriam⁵Brannin, b., 1824; d., 1853; m. Isaac
Hilliard. H. *Hilliard*. Issue: i. Isaac Henry⁶, m. Caroline
Polk, of Maury Co., Tenn. ii. Edwin S⁶. iii.
Mary Hardeman⁶, d. young.
- Brannin. V. Clarke L⁵. Brannin, b., 1826; d., 1837.
VI. Agnes⁵Brannin, b. and d., 1828.
- VII. Sophronia⁵Brannin, b., Nov. 29, 1830; d.,
1900; m. Edwin Harrison *Summers*, b. Sept. 20,
1827; (Served in C. S. A., under Gens. Beauregard,
Bragg, and Sidney Johnston; Lived in New
Orleans, La., and Pass Christian, Miss. During the
War, Mrs. Summers had some thrilling experiences
with the Federal Soldiers, who raided and plun-
dered her home, taking away her valuables. She bore
through the Federal lines valuable papers to the
Confederate Authorities at Pass Christian). Issue:
- Summers. i. Miriam Brannin⁶, b. Mar. 27, 1857; m. Sept.
20, 1876, William R. *Beckley*. Issue:
- Beckley. (i) John Robinson⁷, b. Oct. 28, 1877. (ii)
Edwin S⁷, b. Jan. 14, 1879. (iii) Cheatham⁷,
b. July 28, 1882.
- Summers. ii. Daniel Brannin⁶, b. Sept. 29, 1858.
iii. Elizabeth Roberts⁶, b. June 29, 1862; m.,
Feb. 14, 1882, John *Middleton*. b. Mar. 15, 1842.
Issue:
- Middle-
ton. (i) Charles Gibson⁷, b. Feb. 22, 1883. (ii)
Arthur Hagen⁷, b. Nov. 22, 1886.
(iii) John Summers⁷, b. July 5, 1891.

342 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth⁴Owen, m. Daniel Brannin, (p. 338).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. iv. Alice Brannin⁶, b. Apr. 7, 1864; d. June 7,
 Sum- 1890; m., Mar. 21, 1888, Hal. Byram.
 mers. v. Margaret H⁶., b. July 9, 1866. vi. Eugenia⁶,
 b. July 18, 1869.

Brannin. VIII. Webster⁵Brannin, b., 1831; d., 1832.
 IX. Elizabeth W⁵. Brannin, b. and d., 1833.

Joseph³Dupuy, m. Nancy Peay, (p. 337). Issue:

Dupuy. I. Bartholomew⁴Dupuy, b. June 15, 1799; d. Apr.
 26, 1832.

 II. Martha Turner⁴Dupuy, b. Aug. 25, 1800; d.
 Nov. 17, 1828; m. Nov. 29, 1821, Edward *Branham*;
 d. May 27, 1829. Issue:

Branham. i. Thomas Bartholomew⁵, b. Apr. 15, 1823; d.
 May 12, 1856. ii. Joseph Simeon⁵, b. Dec. 31,
 1826; d. Aug. 6, 1850.

Dupuy. III. Judith Coleman⁴Dupuy, b. Mar. 12, 1802; d.
 Apr. 20, 1894; m., Apr. 18, 1822, Edward C. Drane,
 M. D., b., Frederick, Md., Sept. 27, 1794; d., Louis-
 ville, Ky., Dec. 20, 1853; (Many years a prominent
 Physician of New Castle, Ky.)Page, 345

 IV. Eliza Ann⁴Dupuy, b. Jan. 31, 1804; d. Mar.
 8, 1830; m., Dec. 3, 1823, Morton *Brinker*; d. Aug.
 25, 1829. Issue:

Brinker. i. Mary Coleman⁵, b. Aug. 30, 1824; d. Aug. 23,
 1854; m., Feb. 8, 1848, William S. *Pryon*; (Cir-
 cuit Judge, and 26 yrs. Chief Justice of the Ap-
 pellate court of Kentucky). Issue:

Pryon. (i) Joanna⁶, b. Dec. 25, 1848; m., Dec. 19,
 1867, David R. *Castleman*. Issue:

Castle- 1. William Pryon⁷, b. May 10, 1870; m., Lon-
 man. don, Eng., June 10, 1896, Aneta Belle Crellin.
 2. Samuel Torbitt⁷, b. Mar. 15, 1877.
 3. James⁷, b. Feb. 11, 1880; Volunteer in the
 Spanish-American War, June 8, 1898; quali-
 fied June 11, as gunner of Battery G., 6th
 Light Artillery; Served in several engage-
 ments in Iloilo, Philippine Islands; Dis-

Joseph³Dupuy, m. Nancy Peay₂ (p. 337). Issue
—Continued:

- Chap. III.** charged at Iloilo, Aug. 22, 1899, to take a
Castle- civic position under the government.
man. 4. David Rawson⁷, b. Jan. 26, 1882. 5. Laura⁷,
b. Jan. 12, 1884; d. in infancy.
- Pryon.** ii. Samuel Morton⁶, b. Sept. 9, 1853.
Dupuy. V. Mildred D⁴. Dupuy, b. June 4, 1806; d. Aug.,
1883; m., Mar. 23, 1826, Zachariah *Smith*; d. Aug.
16, 1826; (Son of Capt. Jesse Smith, m., in Vir-
ginia, 1796, Joanna Pendleton; They moved to Ken-
tucky and settled in what is now Boyle County.)
Issue:
- Smith.** i. Zackary Frederick⁵; Bacon College, Harrods-
burg, Ky.; President of Henry College, New
Castle, Ky., 1863-66, Elected State Superintend-
ent of Public Schools, 1867, on the Democratic
Ticket, and during his incumbency gave the
Schools a great impetus by having the revenues
increased to three-quarters of a million dollars,
and laid the foundation for a splendid system.
Located in Louisville, Ky., 1884; Author, 1886,
of "History of Kentucky," for the library, which
passed through three editions, and in 1889, pub-
lished "The School History of Kentucky," which
was endorsed by the State Board of Education,
as a suitable text-book for the schools, and
adopted by all the County boards, and by most
of the city and town boards; Elder in the Chris-
tian Church for 50 years; One of three to found
"The Kentucky Christian Education Society,"
of which he was President for 12 years; Forty
two years Curator of the Kentucky University;
b., at the home of his maternal Grandparents,
Henry Co., Ky., Jan 7, 1827; m. 1st., Jan. 7,
1852, Susan Helm; d. Dec. 1, 1879; (Daughter
of William S. Helm, Shelby Co., Ky., who mar-
ried Rebecca Hinton); m. 2d., June 5, 1890,
Anna Asa⁵Pittman, of Louisville, Ky., (p. 306),

344 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Joseph³Dupuy, m. Nancy Peay, (p. 337). Issue
—*Continued:*

Chap. III.
Smith.

Issue by 1st. m :

(i) Mildred⁶, b. Nov. 24, 1853; d. Oct. 16, 1854.
(ii) Zackary Fred⁶., b. Aug. 16, 1856; d. June 2, 1885. (iii) Joseph Helm⁶, b. Aug. 15, 1858; d. Dec. 5, 1890. (iv) Winthrop Hopkins⁶, b. May 3, 1860; d. Nov. 5, 1891. (v) Austin Dupuy⁶, M. D., b. Apr. 16, 1862; m., Apr. 12, 1899, Maud Troxell, of Louisville, Ky. Issue:

1. Mildred Helm⁷, b. Dec. 29, 1901.

(vi) William Helm⁶, b. Aug. 13, 1864; d. Nov. 6, 1900; m., Feb. 3, 1892, Lillian Burgess, of Fort Worth, Tex. Issue:

1. Susan Helm⁷, b., 1893. 2. Zack. Burgess⁷, b., 1898. 3. Annie Duke⁷, b. Jan. 1901.

(vii) Susan Viola⁶, b. Jan. 24, 1868; m., June 14, 1888, Wm. Hume Logan. Issue:

Logan.

1. Robt. Smith⁷, b. Apr. 6, 1889. 2. Edward Carter⁷, b. June 7, 1892. 3. Eva Viola⁷, b. Nov. 18, 1893. 4. W. Hume⁷, b. May 12, 1898. 5. Son⁷, b. Nov. 28, 1900.

Smith.

(viii) Virgil Drane⁶, b. Aug. 21, 1870; m., Nov. 18, 1896, Mana Lackey, of Bloomington, Ill. Issue:

1. Charles Parke⁷, b. Feb. 15, 1899.

Dupuy.

VI. Augustine⁴Dupuy; An ardent Unionist in Kentucky during the Civil War.; Moved, 1868, to Texas, and organized, in 1870, the Republican Party of Jackson Co., Tex., of which he was chairman; Treasurer of said county 1874-78; b., Henry Co., Ky., June 9, 1808; d., Jackson, Co., Tex., Sept. 8, 1879; m., Feb. 5, 1833, Lucy Jane Thomas, of New Castle, Ky., b. Sept. 9, 1810; (Mrs. Dupuy, who furnished most of the register of this immediate line of decendants, writes Jan. 12, 1904, "My health is comparatively good for one of 93 years. The Lord has blessed me in many ways.")

..... Page, 346

Joseph³Dupuy, m. Nancy Peay, (p. 337). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III. VII. Mary Mottley⁴Dupuy, b. June 4, 1811; d.
Dupuy. May 5, 1829.

VIII. Joseph Perry⁴Dupuy, b. June 13, 1814;
Emigrated from Kentucky to Jackson Co. Tex., in
1849, where he died on his ranch, "Red Bluff," July
20, 1869.

IX. James⁴Dupuy; d. in infancy.

Judith C⁴. Dupuy, m. Edward C. Drane, (p. 342).
Issue:

Drane. I. Joseph Stephen⁵Drane, M. D.; Medical Uni-
versity of Louisville, Ky.; Chief Surgeon of the 6th.
Regiment of Kentucky Infantry Volunteers, U. S.
A., during the Civil War; Mustered in, Dec. 24,
1861, muster out, Jan. 2, 1865, Walter C. Whitaker,
Col.; After the war, practised Medicine in Henry
Co., Ky., until his death; "The Joseph S. Drane, G.
A. R. Post, No. 124," New Castle, Ky., was named
for him; b. Jan. 13, 1823; d. Mar. 22, 1869; m., 1849,
Martha Amelia Gill; d. Sept. 19, 1850.

II. Agnes⁵Drane, b. Apr. 18, 1825; d. Nov. 11,
1894; m., 1847, Richard Clough Anderson *Logan*.

Logan. Issue: i. Martha Coleman⁶, b. Nov. 13, 1852.

Drane. III. George Canning⁵Drane; Hanover College,
Ind.; Law Course at the University of Louisville,
Ky.; Judge of the 11th. Judicial District, Ky.,
about 14 yrs.; After retiring from the bench, prac-
tised law in his old district, and in the Appellate
and U. S. Courts at Frankfort, Ky.; b. June 17,
1827; d., Frankfort, Ky., Jan. 1, 1898; m., Jan.,
1861, Mary Shipman; (Sister of Paul R., Editor of
"Courier Journal"). Issue:

i. Paul Shipman⁶, b. Jan. 13, 1863; Formerly,
Editor of the "New York Sun;" Now on the
Staff of "The New York Herald."

ii. Judith Coleman⁶, b. Oct., 1868; m., June,
1895, Virgil Hewitt; d. July 4, 1898.

iii. Edward Crabb⁶, b. Feb., 1871.

346 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Judith C⁴. Dupuy, m. Edward C. Drane, (p. 342).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. iv. Louise Shipman⁶, b. Nov., 1873; m., Apr. 11,
Drane. 1898, Car Vattel VanAnda; (Assistant Manag-
Van- ing Editor of "The New York Sun"). Issue:
Anda. (i) Paul Drane⁷, b. Mar. 30, 1899.
Drane. IV. Martha⁵Drane, b. Nov. 4, 1828; d. Mar. 4,
1883; m., Apr., 1851. Wade F. Lane, of Louisville,
Ky.
V. Edward Morton⁵Drane, b. Nov. 8, 1830; m.,
Mar., 1855, Alice Keats, of Louisville, Ky.; (Daugh-
ter of George and niece of John Keats, the English
poet). Issue:
i. Adele⁶, b. Mar., 1856. ii. Clarence⁶, b. Aug.,
1857. iii. George Keats⁶, b. Jan., 1861.
iv. Agnes Alice⁶, b. June, 1866.

Augustine⁴Dupuy, m. Lucy J. Thomas, (p. 344).

Issue:

- Dupuy. I. Mary Elizabeth⁵Dupuy, b. Dec. 31, 1834; d.,
"Cedar Croft," Travis Co., Tex., Jan. 20, 1894; m.,
Sept. 27, 1863, J. Thomas Brackenridge; Major of
Texas Cavalry, C. S. A.; President of Bank, Austin,
Tex). No issue.

II. Joseph⁵Dupuy, M. D.; Medical University of
Louisville, Ky., Mar., 1861; Enrolled in Company
K. 6th. Kentucky Infantry, Walter C. Whitaker,
Col., U. S. A., Oct. 14, 1861; Mustered out, Nash-
ville, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1864; Reenlisted in the 4th.
Kentucky Mounted Infantry, and mustered out,
Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1865; Participated in
battles from Shiloh to Altoona Mountains; b. Dec.
23, 1836; d., Owen Co., Ky., Nov. 22, 1897, where he
lived and practised Medicine; m., May 12, 1869,
Isabel Suter. Issue:

- i. Helm Bruce⁶, b. Apr. 14, 1870; m., Dec. 20,
1888, Francis Henry Senior. Issue:
Senior. (i) Joseph David⁷, b. Nov. 17, 1889. (ii)
Martha Belle⁷, b. June 7, 1892.
Dupuy. ii. Lucy J⁶., b. Mar. 3, 1872; m., June 22, 1898,
George Alex. Budd, M. D.

Augustine⁴Dupuy, m. Lucy J. Thomas, (p. 344).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. iii. Edmund Long⁶, b. Aug. 18, 1880; Cashier of
Dupuy. Bank.

III. Bartholomew⁵Dupuy; Surveyor and Assessor of Jackson Co., Tex., 1870-89, to which he moved from Ky., in 1861; b. May 20, 1839; d. Sept. 27, 1889; m., Jan. 22, 1863, Flora M. White. Issue:

i. Joseph Perry⁶, b. Aug. 3, 1866; d. Dec. 3, 1881. ii. Rose⁶, b. Apr. 8, 1869; m., Nov. 25, 1890, Henry D. Chivers. Issue: (i) Eulalie⁷, b., 1891. iii. Frances⁶, b. Dec. 26, 1874; m., Apr. 10, 1898, John Horace Willson. iv. Margaret Owen⁶, b. Nov. 8, 1876; m., Aug. 9, 1893, Frederick Buhler. Issue:

Buhler. (i) Frederick Dupuy⁷, b. Apr. 30, 1894. (ii) Marguerite⁷, b. Oct. 6, 1896.

(iii) Theodore B⁷, b. May 1, 1899.

Dupuy. v. Bartholomew⁶, b. July 10, 1883; d. in infancy.
vi. Flora M⁶, b. Aug. 8, 1885.

IV. Frances Ann⁵Dupuy, b. Dec. 18, 1841.

V. Roland Thomas⁵Dupuy; Treasurer and Assessor of Jackson Co., Tex., for one term each; Chairman of the County Republican Committee, 1878-80; b. Jan. 7, 1845; m., June 20, 1882, Florence Isabella Horton; They settled on Kiack Ranch, Kimble Co., Tex.

VI. Lucy J⁵. Dupuy, b. Jan. 5, 1848; d. June 2, 1892.

VII. Augustine⁵Dupuy, M. D.; College of Medicine, Galveston, Tex., 1876; b. Feb. 9, 1850; d. July 10, 1876.

VIII. Perry⁵Dupuy, b. Jan. 4, 1853; d. Sept. 7, 1871.

Sallie³Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson, (p. 337).

Issue:

Thomasson. I. John James⁴Thomasson, M. D., b. Jan. 4, 1794; d., Trimble Co., Ky., May 11, 1882; m. 1st., Sarah E. Coleman; d. Nov. 22, 1852; m. 2d., Sept. 22, 1853, Elizabeth B. Neighbor. Issue by 2d. m:

348 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Sallie³Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson, (p. 337).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| Chap. III.
Thomas-
son. | i. Joseph M ⁵ ., b. Mar. 22, 1856; d. May 3, 1887, unmarried. ii. William Poindexter ⁵ , b. Mar. 13, 1858; m., Oct. 12, 1881, Nannie M. Abbott. |
| Barrick-
man. | iii. Mary R ⁵ ., b. Mar. 5, 1860; d. Feb. 15, 1890, unmarried. iv. Sallie Dupuy ⁵ , b. Sept. 23, 1862; m., Jan. 13, 1886, Lewis <i>Barrickman</i> . Issue: |
| Thomas-
son. | (i) Una Beulah ⁶ , b. Feb. 14, 1887. (ii) Laura E ⁶ ., b. Oct. 8, 1889; d. Nov. 12, 1894. (iii) William C ⁶ ., b. Feb. 11, 1891. (iv) Cecil B ⁶ ., b. Nov. 7, 1895. |
| | II. Joseph ⁴ Thomasson, b. Feb. 17, 1796; d. Sept. 22, 1854; m. Martha Bartlett, b. Mar. 27, 1803; d. Feb. 22, 1883. Issue: |
| Haydon. | i. Mary Mottley ⁵ , b. May 29, 1823; m. Thomas S. <i>Haydon</i> , b., 1814; d., 1895. Issue: |
| Felix. | (i) Mattie ⁶ , b. Nov. 21, 1842; d. —; m. Rev. William <i>Felix</i> , (Baptist). Issue: |
| | 1. Mary ⁷ , m. Hamilton <i>Wright</i> . Issue. (1) Mary ⁸ . (2) Martha ⁸ . (3) George ⁸ . |
| | 2. Jennie ⁷ , m. Caldwell. Issue, several. 3. Josephine ⁷ , m. Richard Cummings. |
| | 4. Mattie ⁷ , m. William <i>Bain</i> . Issue: (1) Marian ⁸ . |
| Haydon. | (ii) Joseph ⁶ , b. July 26, 1845; m. Lucy Sehon. Issue: |
| | 1. Mattie Belle ⁷ , m. Sept. 10, 1900, Arthur <i>Sherrell</i> . Issue: (1) Arthur ⁸ . |
| | 2. Joseph ⁷ , m. —. Issue one. 3. Thomas ⁷ . |
| | 4. Mary ⁷ . |
| Thomas-
son. | (iii) Thomas ⁶ , b. Feb. 8, 1858. |
| | ii. Martha ⁵ , b. Feb. 19, 1825; d., 1854; m. Col. Harvey <i>Buckley</i> . Issue: (i) Reuben ⁶ . |
| | iii. Sarah Elizabeth ⁵ , b. Jan. 13, 1827; d., 1858; m., Thomas <i>Rodman</i> . Issue: |
| Rodman.
Thomas-
son. | (i) James ⁷ . (ii) Martha ⁷ . (iii) Hettie ⁷ . |
| | iv. John ⁵ , b. Feb. 7, 1829; d., 1854. v. Henrietta ⁵ , b. Dec. 14, 1830; d., 1893; m. James <i>Rodman</i> , M. D. Issue: |

Sallie³Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson, (p. 337).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (i) Mary⁶, m. Sien Sutherland. Issue: 1.
 Rodman. Hallie⁷. 2. Mary⁷. (ii) Thomas⁶, m. Jennie
 William. (iii) Hallie⁶.
 Thomas-son. vi. Georgiane⁵, b. July 29, 1835; m., 1854, Wyatt
 J. Thomas; d., 1867. Issue:
 Thomas. (i) John⁶, b. Mar. 15, 1857; m. Lettie Cox.
 (ii) Sallie⁶, b. Nov. 20, 1859; d. Apr. 4, 1896;
 m. C. C. Earley; (Superintendent of the Union
 Central Life Insurance Co., Kentucky Depart-
 ment, Louisville, Ky.) Issue:
 Earley. 1. Charles⁷, b., 1883.
 Thomas. (iii) Kate⁶, b. Jan. 14, 1865; m. Burns Wag-
 goner. Issue:
 Wag- 1. Madella⁷, b. Jan. 1, 1891. 2. Burns⁷, b.
 goner. Dec. 18, 1897.
 Thomas-son. vii. Joseph⁵, b. Aug. 22, 1837; d. —; m. Mar-
 tha Middleton. Issue:
 (i) Laura⁶, b., 1860; d., 1890; m. James C.
 McFerren. (ii) Hettie⁶, b., 1862.
 (iii) Emma⁶, b., 1864; m. William Jackson.
 Issue: 1. Evelyn Carroll⁷.
 (iv) Mary⁶, b., 1866; m. Samuel Oldham, M.
 D. Issue: 1. Martha W⁷. 2. Dorothy⁷.
 (v) Annie⁶, b., 1868; m., June 3, 1892, Win-
 field S. Smith, M. D., b. May 12, 1850. Issue:
 Smith. 1. Annie Laurie⁷, b., 1893. 2. Robert⁷, b.,
 1895.
 Thomas-son. III. William Poindexter⁴Thomasson; Lawyer;
 Twice elected to Congress from the district of
 Louisville, Ky.; b. Oct. 8, 1797; d. Dec. 29, 1882;
 m. Charlotte Leonard, b. Mar. 7, 1807; d. Mar. 3,
 1855. Issue:
 i. Sarah Dupuy⁵; m. — Rankin; d. July 10,
 1869; (Judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa).
 Issue:
 Rankin. (i) Mary⁶, m. John N. Irwin. (ii) William
 Thomasson⁶. (iii) Bertie⁶. (iv) John⁶.

350 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Sallie³Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson, (p. 337).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.
Thomasson.
Love. ii. Mary⁵, m. James *Love*; (Judge of the Supreme Court of Iowa). Issue:
(i) William Thomasson⁶; Lawyer. (ii) Jesse⁶. (iii) Mary⁶, m. Rev. Frank Cooley.
(iv) Henry⁶.
- Thomasson. iii. Charles Leonard⁵; Major of the Louisville Legion, and killed at battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.
iv. Laura Helm⁵, b. Jan. 19, 1834; d. Dec. 30, 1898; m., Mar. 2, 1858, J. Richard *Goldborough*.
Issue:
(i) Charlotte Leah⁶, b. Jan. 1, 1859; d. Dec. 17, 1880. (ii) Anna Brice⁶, b. Mar. 12, 1860; d. May 15, 1870. (iii) Charles Nelson⁶, b. Jan. 25, 1862; m. Ollie Morris. Issue:
1. Willie⁷. 2. Richard⁷. 3. Mary Elizabeth⁷.
4. Helen Louise⁷.
(iv) Mary Cornelia⁶, b. Apr. 23, 1863. (v) Sallie Rankin⁶, b. Aug. 12, 1865; d. July 21, 1866. (vi) William Thomasson⁶, b. Jan. 7, 1867; d. Aug. 13, 1887. (vii) Brice Martin⁶, b. May 25, 1868. (viii) Louise Magill⁶, b. Sept. 26, 1870; d. July 19, 1873. (ix) Eliza Pettit⁶, b. Sept. 10, 1873; d. Aug. 22, 1875.
(x) Nina Christine⁶, b. July 10, 1875.
- Goldborough. v. Anna Cornelia⁵, m. Waverly Smith, M. D.
vi. Nelson⁵b., in Ky., Oct. 15, 1839; m., June 10, 1873, Nina Norton. Issue: (i) Leonard⁶. (ii) Nelson⁶. (iii) Nannine⁶.
vii. John J⁵., m. Christine P. Hill. Issue: (i) Helm⁶, m. — Yates. (ii) Louise⁶. (iii) Ethel⁶.
- Thomasson. IV. Joel⁴Thomasson, m. Mary Kelly.
V. Nelson Bartholomew⁴Thomasson, b., 1808; d., Jan. 24, 1871; never married.
VI. Elias⁴Thomasson, b. Jan. 20, 1810; d. Jan. 11, 1886; m. Mary Kirby Sneed, b., 1809; d. 1851;

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 351

Sallic³Dupuy, m. Poindexter Thomasson, (p. 337).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (Daughter of James Sneed). Issue: i. and ii.
Thomas- Mary S⁵. and Elias D⁵., b. July 20, 1839; d.
son. iii. Sarah Catherine⁵, b. Sept. 11, 1845; m. 1st.,
 May 9, 1865, John *Fry*, b. June 20, 1837; d. Nov.
Fry. 17, 1870. Issue: (i) Mary Wirt⁶, b. May 23,
 1866; m. 2d., 1871, Henry *Fry* (her deceased
 husband's brother), b. Mar. 23, 1832. Issue:
 (ii) Edith⁶, b. May 3, 1877; m. Apr. 30, 1902,
 W. D. Gallager, of Ely, Minn.

Rev. John²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter, (p. 261).

Issue:

- Dupuy.** I. Martha³Dupuy, b. Jan. 29, 1775; m. Thomas
Elly. Issue:
Elly. i. Rev. George W⁴.; Pastor of the Christian
 church, Lexington, Ky.; m. 1st., E. Allen; m.
 2d., P. Holloway; m. 3d., — Gist. Issue by
 2d. m: (i) Thomas⁵.
 ii. Beverly⁴. (iii) Henry⁴. iv. Maria⁴, m. —
 Cosby. v. Caroline⁴, m. Tucker.
 vi. Eliza⁴, m. 1st — Long; m. 2d., M. D.
Walker. Issue by 2d. m:
Walker. (i) Patrick Henry⁵, b., 1831; d., 1861. (ii)
 Thos. Beverly⁵, b., 1834; d. 1863; m., 1854,
 Nannie Burks; d. 1862. Issue:
 1. Charles⁶. 2. Elizabeth⁶, m. 1877, John H.
Hancock. Issue:
Hancock. (1) Nannie⁷. (2) Lewis⁷. (3) Norton⁷.
 (4) Walker⁷. (5) Elizabeth⁷.
Walker. (iii) Ellen⁵, b., 1837; m., 1857, J. W. *Wheeler*.
 Issue: 1. Claudine Martin⁶, b., 1857; m., 1891,
Harding. Edgar Temple *Harding*. Issue: (1) Ellen
 Temple⁷, b., 1892.
Wheeler. 2. Elly Brannin⁶, b., 1859; m., 1881, Edwin
 Broadus *Bodeker*. Issue:
Bodeker. (1) Edith Chester⁷, b., 1886. (2) Louise
 Wheeler⁷, b., 1888.

352 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. John²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| <p>Chap. III.
Wheeler.</p> | <p>3. Hanson Walker⁶, b., 1861; m., 1885, Mary Coit. Issue: (1) Hanson Coit⁷, b., 1885.
 (2) Benjamin Jackson⁷, b., 1887; d., 1890.
 (3) Mary Russell⁷, b., 1891.
 (4) Frances Ellen⁷, b., 1893. (5) James W⁷., b., 1897. (6) Sidney Sea⁷, b., 1899.
 4. William Beverly⁶, b., 1866.</p> |
| <p>Walker.
Dupuy.</p> | <p>(iv) John Parker⁵, b., 1842; d., 1883.
 II. John³Dupuy, b. Feb. 3, 1777; d. Dec. 25, 1807, in the far West, circumstances unknown.
 III. Samuel³Dupuy; Sheriff of Shelby Co., Ky; b. Jan. 7, 1779; m. Mary Anne Fawcett, b. May 14, 1785Page 355
 IV. Elizabeth³Dupuy b. Sept. 4, 1780; d. June 24, 1811; m. Samuel <i>Rousee</i>. Issue:</p> |
| <p>Rousee.</p> | <p>i. Merrett⁴; never married.
 ii. Rev. Samuel⁴ (Christian), m. Rebecca White-side. Issue:
 (i) Virginia⁵, m. — <i>Leeper</i>. Issue: 1. Paul Dupuy⁶ and others.
 iii. William⁴, m. Elizabeth Roberts. Issue: (i) Robert⁵. (ii) Mary⁵, m. — <i>Smith</i>. Issue: 1. Western R⁶.
 iv. J. Western⁴, m. America Watkins. No issue.
 v. Maria⁴, m. Louis <i>Western</i>. Issue: (i) John⁵. (ii) Robert⁵. (iii) William⁵. (iv) Louis⁵.
 (v) Eliza⁵. (vi) Lucy Jane⁵.</p> |
| <p>Western.
Rousee.</p> | <p>vi. Eliza⁴, m. 1st. — <i>Lewis</i>; m. 2d., — <i>Watkins</i>. Issue: (i) John⁵.
 vii. Mary⁴, m. Robert L. <i>Owens</i>. Issue: (i) John⁵; d. single.</p> |
| <p>Owens.
Middle-
ton.</p> | <p>(ii) Elizabeth⁵, m. William <i>Middleton</i>, and moved to Mo. Issue:
 1. William⁶; d., 1903; m. Miss Baughman. Issue: (1) Belle⁷. (2) Walter⁷. (3) Mary⁷. (4) Lillian⁷.
 2. Robert⁶, m. Lizzie Owens (his cousin). No issue.</p> |

LINE OF JOHN JAMES¹DUPUY. 353

Rev. John²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Middle-
ton.
Owens.
Middle-
ton.

3. Luella⁶, m. John *Swaney*. Issue: (1) John W.⁷ (2) Robert H⁷. 4. Eva⁶.

(iii) Lucy⁵, m. John *Middleton*, and moved to Mo. from Ky. Issue:

1. Mary⁶, m. John Jeter. 2. John⁶, m. Miss Moultray. 3. America⁶, m. John Moultray. 4. Myrtie⁶, m. William Thornburgh. 5. Horatio⁶, m. Emma Stone.

6. William⁶, m. Lizzie Sechrist.

Owens.

(iv) William⁵, m. Lucretia Bruce. Issue: 1. Florence⁶, m. C. W. Moss, of New Castle, Ky.

2. Lizzie⁶, m. Robert Middleton (cousin) of Kansas Cty., Mo.

(v) Rev. Robert⁵ (Christian), m. Cynthia J. Nash, of Shelby Co., Ky. Issue:

1. George Hunt⁶, m. Mary Sandifer, of Henry Co., Ky; (He is Cashier of Citizen's Bank, Port Royal, Ky). Issue: (1) Minnie Lethia⁷.

(2) Catherine⁷. (3) Quida⁷. (4) Robert⁷.

2. Alethia⁶, m. Sanford O. *Boulware*; (Cashier of the United Loan and Deposit Bank, Campbellsburg, Ky.). Issue: (1) Lemuel Ford⁷.

Boul-
ware.

Dupuy.

V. Anna³Dupuy, b. Aug. 18, 1782; m. John *Evans*. Issue: i. Robt⁴. ii. Alexander⁴. iii. Ferdinand⁴.

Evans.

iv. Susan⁴. v. John⁴, m. — Crosby. Issue:

(i) Lillian⁵. (ii) Mary⁵. (iii) William⁵. (iv)

Alice⁵. (v) Annie⁵.

Dupuy.

VI. Mary³(Polly) Dupuy, b. Aug. 18, 1784. Never married.

VII. Benjamin F³. Dupuy; Settled in Evansville, Ind., where he was Post Master; an ardent Democrat; b., near Versailles, Ky., Apr. 15, 1787; d. June 12, 1852; m. Oct. 10, 1809, Mary Greathouse Fawsett, b. June 9, 1789; d. Apr. 29, 1864. Issue:

i. Julia Cecilia⁴, b. Apr. 1, 1811; d., Evansville, Ind., Nov. 10, 1863; m., July 22, 1840, Joseph

354 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. John²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter, (p. 261).
Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** **M. Caldwell;** d. Aug. 24, 1873. Issue:
- Caldwell.** (i) Mary Fawcett⁵, b. May 2, 1841; m., Jan. 1, 1843, Henry M. Sweeter. (ii) Annie Moffatt⁵, b. Aug. 22, 1842. (iii) Jas. Moffatt⁵, b. May 8, 1844. (iv) Augusta Alice⁵, b. Aug. 9, 1846. (v) Franklin Dupuy⁵, b. July 13, 1848; m., Nov. 17, 1881, Cornelia Carpenter. Issue: 1. Mary Sweeter⁶.
- Caldwell.** ii. Mary Eliza⁴, b. Oct. 30, 1812; m., Feb. 2, 1857, Rev. John Varick Dodge (brother-in-law). No issue.
- Dupuy.** iii. Augusta Alice⁴, b. Oct. 21, 1814; d., Jacksonville, Ind., Jan. 14, 1856; m., June 6, 1842, Rev. John Varick Dodge (his 1st. wife), of New York City; b. Oct. 14, 1815; (Yale College, B. A., 1835; Princeton Theological Seminary, 1839; Ordained, 1839, by the Presbytery of New Brunswick; Pastor of Evansville, Ind., 1839-50, of Jacksonville, Ill., 4 years, of Canton, Ill., 2 years, of Wheeling, W. Va., 2 years; Appointed by Abraham Lincoln Chaplain of Military Hospital; He was the Son of Henry S. Dodge, a prominent lawyer of New York City, who married Jane Dey Varick, daughter of Dr. John Varick, of New York City). Issue:
- Dodge.** (i) Heled⁵, b. Apr. 3, 1843; m., Jan. 31, 1867, Charles Ames, b., 1841; d. Oct. 25, 1871. (ii) Alice⁵, b. Mar. 17, 1845; d. Apr. 16, 1853. (iii) Jane Varick⁵, b. Dec. 7, 1846. (iv) Henry A⁵, b. Dec. 28, 1848; d. July 14, 1869. (v) Frank Dupuy⁵, b. Oct 17, 1854; d. Apr. 27, ———
- Dupuy.** iv. Benjamin Rush⁴, b. Jan. 1, 1817; d. Dec. 17, 1838. v. Joseph Fawcett⁴, b. Jan. 29, 1819; d. June 22, 1825.
- VIII. Tabitha³Dupuy, b. Feb. 13, 1790; d. Oct. 1, 1854; buried in Shelbyville, Ky. Never married.
- IX. Jeremiah Minter³Dupuy, b. May 1, 1792; d. Dec. 25, 1834; m. Mary Heifley. Issue:

Rev. John²Dupuy, m. Elizabeth Minter, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III. i. Catherine⁴. ii. William⁴. iii. John⁴. iv. Fer-
Dupuy. dinand⁴. v. Benjamin⁴. vi. Elizabeth⁴. vii.
Joseph⁴.

X. Jane³Dupuy, b., Woodford Co., Ky., Feb. 22, 1794; d. Jan. 21, 1872, and was buried in the Cemetery at Shelbyville, Ky., where 5 or 6 other graves are found, without tombstones, on the same lot.

XI. Lucy³Dupuy, b. Oct. 25, 1796; m. Rev. William Begg, (Christian).

Samuel³Dupuy, m. Mary Anne Fawcett, (p. 352).

Issue:

I. Josephine⁴Dupuy. II. John⁴Dupuy.

III. Joseph Fawcett⁴Dupuy, all died in infancy.

IV. Elizabeth Minter⁴Dupuy; Compiled a "Dupuy Tree" in 1852; b. Oct. 8, 1807; Lived at Grand Lake, Ark.; d., Springfield, Mo., Sept. 21, 1897; m. A. G. Ratcliffe, of Lake Providence, La.

V. Samuel⁴Dupuy; d., Laracca, Tex., *en route* to California, 1849, of Cholera. Never m.

VI. Emily⁴Dupuy; d., Grand Lake, Ark.

VII. Amanda⁴Dupuy; d. Dec., 1869; m. Aaron Goza; d. Mar., 1890; (a large cotton planter in Louisiana, and for 40 years Chairman of the State Levee Board). Issue:

Goza. i. Samuel Dupuy⁵; Captain of Cavalry in C. S. A.; d, 1870; m., 1860, Mary Pickett, of Mississippi. Issue: (i) Pickett⁶. (ii) Aaron⁶. (iii) Eliza⁶. (iv) Samuel⁶.

ii. George W⁵.; Major in C. S. A.; d., 1874; m., 1863, Annie Brown. Issue: (i) Geo. C⁶.

iii. Mary⁵; d. Dec. 1869. iv. Emma⁵, m., 1873, John B. Henslee.

v. Elizabeth⁵, m., 1895, I. J. Kimberlin. vi. Aaron⁵; d., 1860. vii. Louis⁵; d., 1859.

viii. James⁵, m., 1882, Mollie Thelfort. Issue: (i) Anna⁶. (ii) Maude⁶. (iii) Fay⁶. (iv) Jamie⁶. (v) Henslee⁶.

356 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Samuel³Dupuy, m. Mary Anne Fawcett, (p. 352).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** VIII. Maria Louisa⁴Dupuy, b., 1814; d., 1889;
Dupuy. m., Daniel Brannin (his 2d. m., p. 338). Issue:
Brannin. i. Webster⁵, b., 1836; d., 1862. ii. Ann⁵, b.,
 1838. iii. Saml. Dupuy⁵, b., 1840. These 3
 never married.
 iv. Sallie⁵, b., 1843; d., 1879; m., 1864, Rev.
Craw- John M. *Crawford* (Baptist). Issue:
ford. (i) Maria Louise⁶; d., 1879. (ii) Caroline⁶.
 (iii) Belle⁶, m. George Fee. (iv) Eugene⁶;
 d., 1892. (v) Albert⁶. (vi) Sallie⁶; d., 1881.
Brannin. v. Ella⁵, b., 1845; m. Thomas B. *Stevens* (Eng-
 lishman). Issue: (i) Harry⁶.
Stevens. (ii) Louise⁶, m. Frank L. Peyton. (iii)
 Mary⁶; d., 1895. (iv) Mabel⁶.
Brannin. vi. Elizabeth⁵, b., 1847. Never married.
 vii. Lewis Edward⁵, b., 1849; m., 1885, Kather-
 ine Bacon. Issue: (i) Edward B⁶, b., 1886.
 (ii) Carle B⁶, b., 1890. (iii) Lewis⁶, b., 1892.
 (iv) Rector⁶, b., 1895. (v) Daniel⁶, b., 1897.
 viii. Martha⁵, b., 1851; d., 1890; m. 1st., 1874,
 William C. *Crow*. Issue. (i) Brannin C⁶, b.,
 1875.
Crow. (ii) Wm. Edwin⁶, b., 1878; m. 2d., 1885, E.
Worrell. Issue. (iii) Clarence⁶, b., 1886.
Worrell. (iv) Edward⁶ b. and d., 1888.
Dupuy. IX. Lewis Edward⁴Dupuy; Soldier in the C. S.
 A.; b. Oct. 7, 1816; d. July 4, 1900, in the Confed-
 erate Soldiers Home at Higginsville, Mo. Never mar-
 ried.
 X. Mary Anne⁴Dupuy, b., Shelbyville, Ky., July
 4, 1822; d., Springfield, Mo., Mar. 14, 1897; m. 1st.,
 G. W. Goza; d. Jan., 1851; m. 2d., Nathan G. *Goffe*,
 M. D.; d. Mar., 1863. Issue by 1st. m: i. Benjamin
Goza. Franklin⁵, b., 1844; d., 1875. ii. Louis D⁵.
 iii. Georgie⁵, b. Dec., 1850; m. Charles Henry
Goffe. Issue: (i) Clara L⁶, b. Sept., 1872.
Goffe. (ii) Aaron Goza⁶, b. Dec., 1873. (iii) Charles
 Nathan⁶, b. Oct., 1875.

Samuel³Dupuy, m. Mary Anne Fawcett, (p. 352).

Issue—Continued:

chap. III. Issue of M. A⁴. by 2d m:

Goffe. iv. Anne⁵; d. in infancy. v. John McGaw⁵, b., 1854; d., 1859.

vi. Ora Dupuy⁵, b., 1856; m. G. Wilson *Hackney*; (City Clerk of Springfield, Mo.). Issue:

Hackney. (i) Nancy⁶. (ii) William⁶. (iii) Lee⁶. (iv) Theodore⁶. (v) Lewis⁶.

Goffe. vii. Louisiana⁵, b. and d., 1859. viii. Theo. Nathan⁵, b., 1860: ix. Samuel Dupuy⁵, b., 1861; d., 1864.

Rev. James²Dupuy, m. Anne Starke, (p. 261).

Issue:

Dupuy. I. Jane³Dupuy, b., Virginia, Sept. 30, 1777; d. Sept., 1803; m., Feb. 6, 1794, Joseph Field. No issue.

II. Rev. Starke³Dupuy; Editor, 1812, of "*The Kentucky Missionary and Theologian*," of Frankfort, Ky., which was the first religious periodical published west of the Alleghanies; Compiler of "Dupuy's Hymns," which attained great popularity in the Southern States, and especially in Ky., and Tenn. It was revised by him twice. More than 100,000 copies were put in circulation, chiefly through the western and southern states. His last revision, a short while before his death, was issued in 22 large editions. Later in life he moved to Memphis, Tenn. After his death, *Dupuy's Hymns* was revised, corrected, and enlarged by Rev. J. M. Peck (Baptist), who wrote: "Elder Starke Dupuy was a worthy, pious and devoted minister of the Gospel in Kentucky and Tennessee, for many years; much respected by the Baptist denomination, to which he belonged, and by Christians generally. Though not a learned man, yet he possessed an amiable and spiritual mind, and delighted much in singing devotional songs;" b., Nov., 1779; m. Anne Webber. Issue: i. and ii. Philip⁴and Austin⁴, Twins.

358 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. James²Dupuy, m. Anne Starke, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** iii. Eliza⁴, m. — Ross. iv. Starke⁴, m. —
Dupuy. Webber. v. Rhodes⁴, m. Mary Gwyank.
 vi. Rev. Whitefield⁴; For many years pastor of
 the Baptist church of Water Valley, Miss.,
 where he died, Mar. 17, 1877, aged 56 yrs; m.
 Judith Wall. No issue.
- III. Susanna³Dupuy, b. Jan. 3, 1782; m. —
 Richardson. Issue: i. Nathaniel⁴.
- IV. Sallie³Dupuy, b. Mar. 21, 1784; d. Sept. 6,
 1802; m., July 28, 1801, Samuel Waddy. No issue.
- V. James³Dupuy, b. Aug. 29, 1786; m. — Max-
 well. Issue:
- i. Nathaniel B⁴., m. — Bate. ii. Napoleon⁴.
 iii. Jane⁴, m. William *Davidson*, M. D. Issue:
- Davidson.** (i) James⁵; d. young. (ii) William H⁵. d.
 Mar., 1865; m. Lidia Jane Griffin, b. July 15,
 1845.
- (iii) Henry H⁵. (iv) Nathaniel⁵. Lemuel⁵.
- Dupuy.** VI. William³Dupuy, b. Mar. 15, 1789; m. Maria
 Newton. No issue.
- VII. Ebenezer³Dupuy, b. Sept. 16, 1791; m. 1st.
 —Hickman; m. 2d. — Chinn. Issue by 1st. m:
- i. Albert⁴, b. July 9, 1827; d. Nov. 15, 1852:
 Issue by 2d. m: ii. James⁴, b. Mar., 18, 1838;
 d. Sept. 9, 1854.
- iii. Hulda Chinn⁴, b. July 25, 1840; m., Jan. 20,
 1870, William Q. *Harrison*, of Missouri, b. June
- Harrison.** 16, 1840. Issue: (i) Mary F. E⁵., b. June 29,
 1871; d. Sept. 1, 1872. (ii) John W⁵., b. Sept.
 1, 1873.
- (iii) Hulda Evaline⁵, b. Nov. 20, 1875; m.,
 Nov. 7, 1891, Michael *Hamby*, of Fort Smith,
 Ark. Issue: 1. Falcon Dupuy⁶, b. Mar. 4, 1893.
- Hamby.** 2. Robert Lee⁶, b. Sept. 19, 1894.
 3. Edith Inize⁶, b. May 17, 1896. 4. Renick
 Dixon⁶, b. Apr. 11, 1898. 5. Mable Clair⁶, b.
 Jan. 22, 1901.
- Harrison.** (iv) Minnie V⁵., b. Apr. 11, 1878; m., July 24,

Rev. James²Dupuy, m. Anne Starke, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** 1896, Henry *Boozier*; d. Jan. 20, 1897. Issue:
Boozier. 1. Henry⁶, b. Sept. 11, 1897; M. V⁵., m. 2d.,
 Mar. 25, 1899, Sam. Presley (deserted her);
 m. 3d. Aug. 8, 1903, Chas. *Johnson*. Issue:
Johnson. 2. Henry *Boozier*⁶. 3. Holly Eugene⁶. 4.
 Huldah Isabelle⁶.
Harrison. (v) Esther⁵, b. Jan. 11, 1880; d. Dec. 7, 1880.
 (vi) Emma⁵, b. Apr. 23, 1881; m., Oct. 7, 1899,
 Walter Herrington, of Indian Territory. Issue:
 1. Clifton W⁶., b. Sept. 19, 1902.
Dupuy. iv. John⁴, b. Dec. 28, 1841.
 v. Mary Evaline⁴, b. Feb. 28, 1844; m., July 20,
 1869, Edwin *Harrison*, of Missouri. Issue:
Harrison. (i) Lewis⁵, b. Apr. 20, 1870. (ii) Pinnie⁵, b.
 Mar. 29, 1873; m., Feb. 3, 1889, Elmer Clark.
 (iii) Edna⁵, b. Jan. 7, 1875; m., 1898, Walter
 Irvine. (iv) Julius⁵, b. Jan. 8, 1880.
Dupuy. vi. Elizabeth H⁴., b. Feb. 12, 1846; m., 1869,
 Gale Dowis, of Missouri.
 VIII. Anne S³. Dupuy, b. May 14, 1793.
 IX. Lemuel Wyatt³Dupuy, b. Aug. 22, 1797; d.,
 1867; m. 1st., 1830, Lucinda Ann Smith; m. 2d.,
 1832, Mary Jane Stephenson. Issue by 1st. m:
 i. James Robert⁴; Georgetown and Shelby Col-
 leges, Ky.; Private Classical Schools of Ky.;
 Law School of Lexington Ky.; Graduate of the
 Law School of Danville, Ky., June, 1857; Lo-
 cated, fall of 1857, in St. Joseph, Mo.; In 1859,
 returned to Shelbyville, Ky., and practised law
 with Gen. Whitaker; Elected, 1862, Prosecuting
 Attorney of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, and
 moved to Louisville; Two years member of the
 Louisville City Council; Elected, 1878, Judge
 of the Louisville City Court; Moved, 1884, to
 Los Angeles, Cal., and, 1886, became Assistant
 District Attorney, then, two years, District At-
 torney, and again Assistant District Attorney

360 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Rev. James²Dupuy, m. Anne Starke, (p. 261).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. for one year; b., in Ky., Aug. 4, 1831; m., Feb.
Dupuy. 23, 1863, Florence Mary Low. Issue:
(i) Andrew Low⁵; Architect; b. Dec. 11, 1864;
m. Jessie Kinsey. Issue: 1. Fred. K⁶., b. Apr.
12, 1897. (ii) Robert Gay⁵, b. Feb. 14, 1867;
m., Dec. 6, 1898, Pearl Severance. (iii) Flor-
ence Lucinda⁵, b. Apr. 8, 1869; m., June 6,
1893, Wm. T. Johnston, of Louisville, Ky.; d.
Jan., 1900. Issue:
Johnston. 1. Wm. Dupuy⁶, b. May 10, 1894. 2. Flor-
ence L⁶., b. July 13, 1895. 3. Margaret Mary⁶,
b. May 13, 1898.
Dupuy. X. Eliza Bomar³Dupuy, b. May, 1800; m. —
Shannon, M. D.; Settled in Shawneetown, Ill.
Shannon. Issue: i. Albert⁴, m. Sarah Jane Reddy. Issue: (i)
Minnie⁵, m. J. R. Williams. (ii) Thomas⁵.

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN.

Philippa¹Dupuy, m. John Levilain, (p. 179). Issue:

- Levilain. I. Marye²Levilain, b. Oct. 2, 1731, (B. R. No. 13) ;
II. Susanna²Levilain, b. May 28, 1733, (B. R. No.
17) ;
III. John²Levilain, b. Oct. 12, 1735, (B. R. No.
21) ; All died infants.
IV. Elizabeth²Levilain, b., King William Parish,
Va., Nov. 28, 1737, (B. R. No. 25.) ; d., "Dover,"
Goochland Co., Va., Dec. 13, 1803; m., 1758, Rev.
Matthew Woodson, b., 1731; d. about 1800. They
settled the famous "Dover Farm," on James river,
Goochland Co., Va., some 18 miles above Richmond;
[Mr. Woodson was Chaplain of the 1st Regiment,
from Fredericksburg, Va., in the army of the Revo-
lution, under the immediate command of Gen. George
Washington; He was a Son of Stephen and Eliza-
beth (Branch) Woodson; Son of John and Judith
(Tarlton) Woodson; Son of Robert and Elizabeth
(Ferris) Woodson; Son of Dr. John and Sarah

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 361

Philippa¹Dupuy, m. John Levilain, (p. 179). Issue
—Continued:

Chap. III. (——) Woodson, who was a native of Dorsetshire, **Levilain.** Eng., and the Progenitor of the Woodson family in the United States, and who, as a Surgeon, with his wife, whom he married in Dorsetshire, emigrated to America, in 1619, in the ship "George;" In 1623, he was listed as Surgeon of the "Flour De Hundred" colony in Virginia; In 1644, he was killed in sight of his house by Indians, who had called him out apparently to see the sick; After killing him, they then attacked his home, which was defended by his wife and a shoemaker, named Ligon; The door of the house was securely bolted, and during the attack, his two little sons, John and Robert, were thrust into the potato hole under the floor for protection, (hence they were afterwards known as the "Potato-hole" Woodsons); Mrs. Woodson burned a feather bed in the fire place to suffocate and prevent those who sought entrance down the chimney, and loaded the guns so Ligon could keep up rapid and constant firing; Nine Indians were killed, and the rest sneaked away, possibly wounded. The gun which did the most effectual work is still possessed by a Woodson of Prince Edward Co. Va.] ..Below

Elizabeth²Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Woodson,
above. Issue:

Woodson. I. John Stephen³Woodson, m., Oct. 9, 1777, Nannie Woodson; [Daughter of Col John and Dorothea (Randolph) Woodson; Son of Josiah and Mary (Royall) Woodson; Son of John and Judith (Tarlton) Woodson, etc. (p. 360)]. Issue:

i. Warren⁴; An eminent lawyer and for many years a Judge; m. 1st., Elizabeth McClellan; m. 2d. Amanda Dick, of Fredericksburg, Va. Issue by 1st. m:

(i) Susan⁵, m. James Hugh⁵Moss, M. D., (p. 368.) (ii) Oliva⁵, m. Prof. Matthews, of Columbia, Mo. Issue:

362 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth²Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Woodson, (p. 361). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Mat-
thews.

1. Gertrude⁶, b. Feb., 1864. 2. Jessie⁶, b. Feb., 1867; m. *Thilly*. Issue: (1) Gertrude⁷.

Issue of Warren⁴ by 2d. m:

Woodson.

(iii) John A⁵, m. Mary Baker. Issue: 1. Warren⁶. 2. Lucy⁶. 3. James⁶.

(iv) Mollie⁵, m. — Elliott, M. D. (v) Emma⁵, m. Wm. Baker. Issue: 1. Stella⁶. 2. Eugene⁶.

(vi) William⁵; d. —. (vii) Fannie⁵, m. — Badger, of Montana.

II. Elizabeth³Woodson; d., "Dover," Goochland Co., Va., prior to 1804; m., Nov. 22, 1778, Josiah Woodson, of "Dover," Goochland Co., Va.; [Major in the Revolution; was at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis; Son of Col. John and Dorothea (Randolph) Woodson, etc. p. 360; In 1804, he emigrated with his children to Maysville, Ky., where he died in 1817]. Issue:

i. Mary⁴, m., 1801, James Wynne Moss, M. D., of Goochland Co., Va.; [Son of Major Hugh and Jane (Ford, her 1st. marriage) Moss, of Goochland Co., Va., died 1779]; They emigrated to Maysville, Ky., 1803, and prior to 1821, moved to Columbia, Mo. Page, 365

ii. Caroline Randolph⁴, b., "Dover," Goochland Co., Va. June 14, 1792; d., Columbia, Mo., Apr. 28, 1879; m. Augustus Wilson. Issue:

Wilson.

(i) Nathaniel Warfield⁵, m. 1st., Miss Stone. Issue: 1. James⁶; d. —.

2. Ann⁶, m. Calib Stone. Issue: (1) Josiah W⁷, m. Elvira Dozier. (2) Walter⁷. N. W⁵, m. 2d., Mary Burnham. Issue: 3. Thomson Burnham⁶. 4. Lou⁶, m. A. G. Wilkinson. Issue: (1) Mary⁷, m. —. (2) George⁷, m. —. (3) Lucile⁷.

Woodson.
Machir.

iii. Martha⁴, m. Henry Machir. Issue:

(i) John⁵, m. Mary January, of Columbia, Mo.

(ii) Maria⁵, m. Thomas A. January, of St.

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 363

Elizabeth²Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Woodson, (p. 361). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** Louis, Mo. Issue: 1. Maria⁶, m. — Dorsey.
January. 2. Mattie⁶, m. — Dorsey. 3. Mollic⁶, m.
 James Parker. Issue: (1) Margaret⁷.
- Woodson.** iv. Sophia⁴, m. 1st. William Hickman Page, 369
 m. 2d. — Lamb. Page, 370
 v. Elizabeth⁴; d. young.
- III. Philip³Woodson, m. Sallie Woodson;
 [Daughter of Col. John and Dorothea (Randolph)
 Woodson, etc., p. 360]; They settled in Woodford
 Co., Ky. Issue:
 i. Warren⁴. ii. Tarlton⁴. iii. Pollins⁴.
- IV. Mary³Woodson, m. Jesse Redd. V. Frances³
 Woodson, m. Robert Farrar.
- VI. Jacob³Woodson, m. Dolly Peers. Issue: i.
 Nancy⁴.
 ii. Virginia⁴, m. Isaac Chaplin. Issue: (i)
 Eliza Belle⁵, m. Anthony Levilain⁴Woodson (p.
 364).
- VII. Daniel³Woodson, m. Nancy Garthrite. Issue:
 i. Marshall⁴.
- VIII. Samuel³Woodson, m. Sarah Miller. Lived
 in Glasgow, Ky. Issue:
 i. William Fountain⁴. ii. John Levilain⁴. iii.
 Spottswood⁴. iv. Samuel⁴, m. Nancy Allen.
 Issue: (i) Sarah⁵, m. Orlean Bishop. (ii)
 Mary Ann⁵. (iii) Samuel⁵, m. Rebecca Haw-
 thorne. Issue:
 1. Urey⁶; Lawyer and Staunch Democrat;
 Member of the National Democratic Com-
 mittee from Kentucky.
 (iv) Emeline⁵, m. William Browning.
- Earle.** v. Jane⁴, m. Samuel Baylis Earle. Issue: (i)
 Sarah⁵, m. Thomas Morgan. (ii) Samuel W⁵.,
 m. L. Rice. (iii) John Baylis⁵, m. Katherine
 Woolfork. Issue:
 1. Luella⁶. 2. Lucien⁶. 3. Kittie⁶. 4. Por-
 tia⁶. 5. Augusta⁶.
 (iv) Henry Oscar⁵, m. Miss Seay. (v) Mary

364 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Elizabeth²Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Woodson, (p. 361). Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. Jane⁵. (vi) Maria⁵, m. Wm. Irvin. Issue:
 Irvin. 1. William⁶. 2. Lawrence⁶. 3. Lily⁶, m. T.
 B. Davis 4. Mary⁶, m. Yost.
 Earle. (vii) Rev. Fontaine Richard⁵ (C. P.), m.
 Amanda Buchanan. Issue: 1. Clara⁶. 2.
 Woodson⁶. 3. Eleanor⁶, m. I. A. Richardson.
 Issue: (1) John Earle⁷. (2) Fontaine Rich-
 ard⁷.
 4. Fontaine P⁶., m. Martha Moore. Issue:
 (1) John Baylis⁷.
 (viii) Caroline E⁵.
 Woodson. vi. Tabitha⁴, m. James Miller. vii. Matthew⁴.
 viii. Daniel⁴.
 ix. Elizabeth⁴. x. Maria⁴. xi. Sarah⁴.
 IX. Thomas³Woodson; Heir of the "Dover
 Farm;" b., 1772; d., 1857-8, in Hart Co., Ky.; m.,
 1794, Sarah Saunders; d. aged 85 yrs.; (Daughter
 of Jesse Saunders, who married Mary Levilain,
 daughter of Anthony Levilain who married Miss La
 Prade). They moved to Kentucky about 1805-6,
 and settled in Woodsonville. Issue:
 i. Robert Saunders⁴, b., 1796; d., 1837; m., Oct.
 20, 1819, Hulda YoungPage, 371
 ii. Mary Levilain⁴, m. — Wiltberger. Issue:
 (i) Elizabeth⁵, m. — Macy. (ii) Ann War-
 ner. (iii) Egbert⁵. (iv) Catherine⁵.
 Wilt-berger. iii. Harriet⁴, b. Sinclare Garvin, of Kentucky.
 Woodson. Issue:
 (i) William⁵, m. Fannie Marshall. Issue: 1.
 Garvin. William⁶. 2. Sallie⁶.
 (ii) Porterfield⁵, m. —. (iii) John⁵, m. —
 (iv) James⁵, m. —. (v) Samuel⁵, m. —.
 (vi) Alice⁵, m. Emmitt Munford. (vii) Belle⁵.
 Woodson. iv. Thomas⁴, m. — Clarkson of Kentucky.
 Issue: (i) William⁵, m. —. (ii) Son⁵.
 v. Edwin W⁴. Never married.
 vi. Anthony Levilain⁴, m. Eliza Belle⁵Chaplin
 (p. 363). Issue:

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 365

Elizabeth²Levilain, m. Rev. Matthew Woodson (p. 361). Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Woodson.

(i) Albert⁵. (ii) Isaac Thomas⁵; Lawyer in Louisville, Ky.; m. ——— Clarkson. Issue five. (iii) Matthew⁵, m. ———. (iv) Walter⁵, m. ———. (v) Warren⁵, m. ———. (vi) Crittenden⁵. (vii) Mary Levilain⁵, m. Rev. Cowherd. (viii) Belle⁵.

X. Jane³Woodson, m. William Gathrite.

XI. Tabitha³Woodson, m. John Brown.

Mary⁴Woodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss, (p. 362). Issue:

Moss.

I. Elizabeth⁵Moss, b. Maysville, Ky., Mar. 16, 1804; d., St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 8, 1873; m. 1st., 1821, Daniel Pinchback *Wilcox*, M. D.; (State Senator of Missouri; Son of Col. George Wilcox of Virginia, who married Elizabeth Pinchback of North Carolina); m. 2d., 1833, Gen. Wm. H. Ashley of Missouri, d. Mar. 26, 1838; m. 3d., Feb., 1853, Hon. John Jordan Crittenden, d. July 26, 1863; (Attorney General of the United States). She was a remarkable woman, and an ornament to the society of the National Capital, during her life in that city. Issue by 1st. m:

Wilcox.

i. Anna Maria⁶, b., Columbia, Mo., Mar. 16, 1830; d., St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 21, 1873; m. Nov. 5, 1850, Hon. Edward Carrington *Cabell*, b., Richmond, Va., Feb. 5, 1816; d., at the residence of his son, Ashley Cabell, St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 28, 1896; (Lawyer, and practised in Tallahassee, Fla., which state he represented in the National Congress, 1847-53; In Jan. 1860, began practise of law in St. Louis, Mo., and through his influence that state was admitted into the Confederacy by act of Congress, Nov. 28, 1861; Lieut-Colonel, in the army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A., and from 1862 to the close of the war was on the Staffs, respectively, of Gens. Price and Kirby Smith, in the Trans-Mississippi Depart-

366 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Mary^aWoodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss, (p. 362).
Issue—Continued:*

Chap. III.
Cabell.

ment; After the war, remained on his Mississippi river plantation until 1867, when he moved to Richmond, Va., and the next year to New York City, where he practised law until 1872, when he became one of a Syndicate, interested in Mexican Mines; In 1874, he returned to practise of law in St. Louis Mo.; Elected, 1878, to the Missouri Senate, and at the end of the term retired from public life). Issue:

(i) William H⁷, b., Washington, D. C., Dec. 29, 1852; d., 1889. Never married.

(ii) Ashley⁷, b., Washington, D. C., Dec. 27, 1853; Completed the B. L. course at Washington and Lee University, 1873; Studied in Europe, 1873-75; Practised law in St. Louis, Mo., 1875-78; Many years, jury commissioner of the city, and President and Manager of the American School-Book Company; Resumed practise of law and has become prominent at the bar of St. Louis; m., Oct. 19, 1881, Margaret Hodges Stretch, b. July 4, 1861; [Daughter of Dr. Aaron and Frances (Gondey, daughter of Thomas Gondey, b. Aug. 21, 1795, in Ireland, came to America in 1818, d., Nashville, Tenn., June 27, 1863, m. Ann P. McCarton, daughter of Thomas McCarton, m. Judith Smith, daughter of Reuben Smith, Son of Reuben, immigrant from England, who settled in Goochland Co., Va., and was an officer in the Revolution) Stretch, of Nashville, Tenn., who descended from Nathaniel Stretch, an emigrant to America from Wales and settled in the State of New Jersey]. Issue:

1. Seldon⁸, b., 1882; d., 1887. 2. Margaret⁸, b. May 20, 1888. 3. Carrington⁸, b. Mar. 12, 1893.

(iii) Florida⁷, b., Tallahassee, Fla., Sept. 17, 1857; d. Mar. 16, 1858.

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 367

Mary⁴Woodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss, (p. 362).

Issue—Continued:

Chap. III.
Cabell.

(iv) Agnes Bell⁷; Twin; b., St. Louis, Mo., June 13, 1860; d. Nov. 10, 1860.

(v) Elizabeth Crittenden⁷; Twin; b. St. Louis, Mo., June 13, 1860;

Recording Secretary of the Colonial Dames of Missouri, and Historian of the St. Louis Chapter of the Daughters of American Revolution; m. Apr. 20, 1881, Benjamin F. Gray, of St. Louis, Mo., b. Jan. 10, 1847; (Real estate agent and broker, of St. Louis, Mo.; Son of Benjamin F. Gray, of Annapolis, Md., and Mary Jenkins of Wales). Issue:

Gray.

1. Cabell⁸, b., St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 10, 1882; m., St. Louis, Mo., June 1, 1904, Georgie A. Young. 2. Benjamin Franklin⁸, b. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 28, 1883. 3. William Ashley⁸, b., St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 18, 1888. 4. Wastell⁸, b. St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 2, 1893.

Cabell.

(vi) John J. Crittenden⁷, b., Washington, D. C., Jan. 10, 1863; d., N. Y. cty., Feb. 24, 1872.

(vii) Mary Hope⁷, b., N. Y. cty., Jan. 25, 1867.

Wilcox.

ii. Mary Moss⁶; d. Jan. 30, 1893; m. Andrew McKinley, of St. Louis, Mo.; (Son of Chief Justice McKinley). Issue:

McKinley.

(i) John⁷. (ii) Julia⁷; Both d. young. (iii) Ashley⁷, m. Ella Shallcross. Issue:

1. John⁸, m. Lucy Chadborne. Issue: (1) Ashley⁹. (2) Wm. Kennett⁹.

2. Ashley⁸, m. Theresa Nauche. Issue: (1) Eleanor Wilcox⁹. (2) Mary Theresa⁹.

3. Elizabeth⁸. 4. Andrew⁸.

(iv) Elizabeth Armstead⁷.

(v) Anna⁷, m. St. John Boyle of Louisville, Ky. Issue:

Boyle.

1. McKinley⁸. 2. Telford⁸. 3. St. John⁸. 4. Mary⁸. 5. Randolph⁸.

368 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Mary⁴Woodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss, (p. 362).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** (vi) Mary⁷, m. Oliver B. *Filley*, of St. Louis,
McKin- Mo. Issue:
ley. 1. Mary Elizabeth⁸. 2. Oliver D⁸. 3. Nancy⁸.
Filley. (vii) Crittenden⁷, m. Lucy Bent. Issue: 1.
McKin- Silas⁸.
ley. (viii) Andrew⁷, m., June 28, 1899, Pauline
 Chapin.
- Moss.** II. Woodson⁵Moss, M. D., m. Sarah Ann Rookey.
 Issue:
 i. Woodson⁶, d. young. ii. James⁶, an orator in
 Oakland, Cal.
- III. Oliver Perry⁵Moss, b. Sept. 26, 1813; d.
 June, 1881; m., Dec., 1837, Caroline M. Thornton.
- IV. Mary Jane⁵Moss, b., Maysville, Ky., June 24,
 1818; d., Columbia, Mo., Jan. 7, 1887; m., 1838,
 Judge Logan *Hunter*, b., 1806; d., 1880. Issue:
- Hunter.** i. Elizabeth Ashley⁶, b., 1841; m. 1st., Barry
Taylor; (Son of Col. James and Susan L. [Bar-
 ry) Taylor; Son of Gen. James and Kiturah L.
 (Moss, sister of Dr. James W. Moss) Taylor];
 m. 2d., Col. E. C. Moore. Issue by 1st. m:
- Taylor.** (i) Logan Hunter⁷, m. Rose McGavock. Issue:
 1. Elawson⁸. 2. Robert⁸. 3. Hunter⁸. 4.
 Elizabeth⁸.
- Hunter.** ii. James Moss⁶, b. Dec., 1847. Never married.
 iii. Thos. H⁶. iv. Logan⁶, Both d. young.
 v. Mary Moss⁶, b. Mar. 1, 1844; m., Apr. 10,
 1866, Henry Harrison *McCune*; [Son of John
 Shannon and Ruth Anne (Glasby) McCune]; b.
 July, 1837; d. Jan. 22, 1876. Issue:
- McCune.** (i) Ruth⁷, b. June 16, 1867; m. Curtis Bur-
 nam⁶ Rollins (p. 370).
 (ii) Jennie Moss⁷, b. Sept. 3, 1870; d. Oct. 21,
 1895; m. Hamilton Bowman⁷ Rollins, (p. 369).
 (iii) Elizabeth⁷. (iv) Sallie⁷; Both d. infants.
- Moss.** V. James Hugh⁵Moss, M. D., m. Susan⁵Woodson
 (p. 361) Issue:
 i. Laura⁶, m. E. W. *Stephens*. Issue: (i)

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 369

Mary⁴Woodson, m. Dr. James W. Moss, (p. 362).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** Amelia⁷, d. ——. (ii) Son⁷, d. ——. (iii)
Stephens. Susan⁷, d. ——. (iv) Hugh⁷. (v) James⁷,
 m., 1898, Martha Blanton; (Daughter of Prof.
 Joe. P. Blanton; Son of Joseph Blanton, Cum-
 berland Co., Va.). (vi) Sidney⁷. (vii) Mary
 Moss⁷; All lived in Columbia, Mo.
- Moss.** ii. Warren Woodson⁶, M. D.; Assistant Dean of
 the University of Missouri; m., May, 1881,
 Sarah Anderson; [Daughter of Thos. and Sarah
 (Prewitt) Anderson]. Issue:
 (i) Ruth⁷. (ii) Oliver Perry⁷. (iii) James
 Hugh⁷. (iv) Sarah⁷.
 iii. Mary⁶, m. McGehee Dandridge Hunter.
 iv. James Hugh⁶.

Sophia⁴Woodson, m. 1st., Wm. Hickman, (p. 363).

Issue:

- Hickman.** I. Laura⁵Hickman, d. aged 20 years.
 II. Mary Elizabeth⁵Hickman, m. Sidney *Rollins*;
Rollins. [Son of Robert and Sallie (Rhodes) Rollins].
 Issue: i. James Hickman⁶; Captain in the U. S.
 A.; m. Eulalie Bowman; (Daughter of Col.
 Bowman of U. S. A.) Issue:
 (i) Hamilton Bowman⁷, m. 1st., Nov., 1890,
 Jennie Moss⁷McCune (p. 386). Issue:
 1. Jennie McCune⁸, b. Aug. 9, 1891. 2. Ham-
 iltan Bowman⁸, b. Oct., 1891.
 3. James Hickman⁸, b. Jan .18, 1894;
 H. B⁷. m. 2d., May, 1898, Mary Carson.
 (ii) Mary Hickman⁷, m., June 26, 1889, John
 Leister *Schon*, of U. S. Army. Issue:
Sehon. 1. Eulalie Bowman⁸, b. Jan. 4, 1891. 2. Leis-
 ter⁸, b., 1893.
Rollins. (iii) James Hickman⁷. (iv) Eulalie Bow-
 man⁷.
 ii. George Bingham⁶, m. Margaret Clarkson, of
 Columbia, Mo., Issue:

370 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

*Sophia*⁴*Woodson, m. 1st., Wm. Hickman, (p. 363).*

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (i) Clarkson⁷. (ii) Frank Blair⁷. (iii) James
Rollins. Sidney⁷. (iv) Margaret.⁷
iii. Laura Hickman⁶, m. Irvine O. *Hockaday*.
Issue
Hock- (i) Rollins Mills⁷. (ii) Eulalie⁷, m. Rev.
aday. Frank Woodford Sneed, b., Sedalia, Mo.;
(Westminster College, Mo., B. A., 1885; Mc-
Cormack Theological Seminary, Chicago, Ill.,
1888; Licensed, by the Pby, of Lafayette, 1888;
Pastor of Riverside, Ill., 1888-92, of Columbia,
Mo., 1892-95; D. D., 1895; Pastor of the First
church of Minneapolis, Minn., 1895-97, of the
Washington and Compton Ave. Church, St.
Louis, Mo., 1897—).
(iii) Irvine O⁷. (iv) Laura⁷; d. an infant.
Rollins. iv. Sallie Rhodes⁶; d. ——. v. Curtis Burnam⁶, b. July 18, 1854; m., Nov.
21, 1888, Ruth⁷McCune (p. 368). Issue:
(i) Curtis Burnam⁷, b. Aug. 26, 1889. (ii)
Ruth⁷, b. Jan. 6, 1891.
vi. Frank Blair⁶, d. ——. vii. Mary E. Hick-
man⁶, m. Judge Jno. Henry *Overall*. Issue:
Overall. (i) James Rollins⁷; d. an infant. (ii) Flor-
ence Rollins⁷. (iii) John Henry⁷. (iv) Adele⁷.
(v) Sidney Rollins⁷. These live in St. Louis,
Mo.
Rollins. viii. Florence⁶, m. about, 1882, Rev. Joseph R.
Gray, (Episcopalian); d., 1887. Issue:
Gray. (i) Mary Rollins⁷, b. Jan. 14, 1885. (ii) Flor-
ence Price⁷, b. June 19, 1886.
Rollins. ix. Edward Tutt⁶, b. Apr. 10, 1860. x. Harry⁶;
d. young.

*Sophia*⁴*Woodson, m. 2d. Mr. Lamb (p. 363). Issue*

—Continued.

- Lamb. III. Josiah⁵Lamb. IV. Samuel⁵Lamb. V. Eliza-
beth Ashley⁵Lamb, m. — Clardy.

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 371

*Robert S⁴. Woodson, m. Hulda Young, (p. 364).
Issue:*

Chap. III. I. Jane Ann⁵ Woodson, b. Oct. 18, 1820; d., 1857;
Woodson. m., June 14, 1837, John H. *Ardinger*, of Ky., b. Mar.
5, 1816; d. Feb., 1899. Issue:

Ardinger. i. Caroline Dupuy⁶, b. Apr. 14, 1838; m., Feb.
13, 1855, S. T. *Bassett*, M. D., of Mo., b., in Ky.,
May 30, 1827; d., Sept. 14, 1898; (The name,
Bassett, is an ancient and honorable one on the
pages of Virginia history; Among them, Mr.
Burwell Bassett was, for a long time, Represen-
tative of the Williamsburg district in the Amer-
ican Congress, and often filled the Speaker's
chair in the absence of that officer, and was
loved and esteemed for his integrity and friendly
qualities. His name may be seen also on one or
more of the earlier journals of the Church of
Virginia, when it was first organized on the
American platform). Issue:

Bassett. (i) Charles Horace⁷, b. Dec. 13, 1855; d., 1856.
(ii) Margaret Jane⁷, b. Jan. 27, 1858; d., 1862.
(iii) Eugene Stuart⁷, b. Oct. 7, 1860; d., 1862.
(iv) Paul *Ardinger*⁷, b. Apr. 25, 1865; m.,
Sept. 1, 1902.
(v) Maude Woodson⁷, b. Feb. 26, 1868; m., J.
W. *Shotwell*. Issue:

Shotwell. 1. Carrie⁸. 2. Warden⁸. 3. Philip⁸. 4.
Katherine⁸.

Bassett. (vi) Mary Belle⁷, b. Oct. 25, 1870; m. E. R.
Hamacher. (vii) Saml. Taylor⁷, b. Feb. 7,
1873.

Ardinger. ii. Euginia Margaret⁶, b., 1841; m. Tilton *Davis*,
of Mo. Issue:

Davis. (i) Minnie⁷, m. W. H. Robertson. (ii) Wood-
son⁷. (iii) Lee M⁷. (iv) John A⁷. (v) Eu-
ginia⁷, m. Clifford Goodwin. (vi) Tilton⁷.

Ardinger. iii. Sarah Thomas⁶, b., 1843; m. H. C. *Warin-*
ner, of Tenn; (Lawyer). Issue:

Warin-
ner. (i) Bodein⁷, m. James *Lee*. Issue: 1. Sadie⁸.
(ii) Carrie⁷, m. R. C. *Mintfee*. Issue: 1. Doro-
thy⁸. 2. *Ardinger*⁸. 3. Gussie⁸.

372 GENEALOGY WITH BRIEF SKETCHES.

Robert S⁴.Woodson, m. Hulda Young, (p. 364).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III. (iii) Harry⁷, m. Ellen Handy. Issue: 1.
Warin- Daughter⁸. (iv) Gussie⁷.
ner.
Ardinger. iv. Horace Woodson⁶, b., 1845; m. Sallie Kirtly
Rogers. Issue:
(i) Eugene⁷, m. — Thompson. (ii) Horace⁷
(iii) Bessie⁷, m. Nathan *Adams*. Issue: 1.
Kirtley⁸
v. Hugh Little⁶, b., 1847; d. unmarried. vi.
Mary Jane⁶. vii. Robert Oliver⁶
viii. Martha⁶. ix. Elizabeth⁶. Last 4 died young.
- Woodson. II. Philip⁵Woodson; d., Richmond, Mo., 1904; m.
Hallie Jackson of Ky.
III. Martha Anthony⁵Woodson, m. Austin A.
King; (Governor of Missouri and grandson of John
Sevier, who was the first governor of Tenn.) Issue:
King. i. Nannie⁶, d. young. ii. Mary Belle⁶, m. Harry
M. Tootle, of St. Joseph, Mo., Issue:
Tootle. (i) Harry King⁷. (ii) Lillian Ogden⁷. (iii)
Mary McCord⁷. (iv) Austin⁷, d. young.
- Woodson. IV. Thomas Dupuy⁵Woodson; Soldier in the
Mexican War; Accumulated considerable wealth,
and was prominent in civil and ecclesiastical af-
fairs; The "Woodson Institute," Richmond, Mo.,
where he lived, was named in his honor; b., Ky.,
Mar. 10, 1828; d., Richmond, Mo., Aug. 28, 1902; m.,
Dec. 5, 1854, Sabina Linville Hughes, b., Ky., 1830;
d., Richmond, Mo., Apr. 11, 1871. Issue: i. Lydia
Anne⁶, b. Sept. 27, 1855.
ii. Harry Philip⁶, b. Mar. 23, 1859; m., Nov. 16,
1881, Stella Gaultny of Miss., b. June 14, 1860.
Issue:
(i) Thomas Dupuy⁷, b. Sept. 13, 1882. (ii)
Jas. Robert⁷, b. Feb. 15, 1884. (iii) Clara
Gaultney⁷, b. Sept. 17, 1886. (iv) Harry Phil-
ip⁷, b. Mar. 15, 1892.
iii. Virginia Elizabeth⁶, b. Sept. 11, 1870; m.,
June 14, 1893, Robert *Sevier*, M. D., Practi-
tioner of Richmond, Mo.; (Son of Charles and

LINE OF PHILIPPA¹(D.) LEVILAIN. 373

Robert S⁴. Woodson, m. Hulda Young, (p. 364).

Issue—Continued:

- Chap. III.** Emma, daughter of Rev. Tyson Dines; Son of
Sevier. Major Robert, of U. S. A., who descended from John Sevier, first governor of Tenn.). Issue: (i) Robert Woodson⁷.
- Woodson.** V. Elizabeth Levilain⁵Woodson, m. Shelby Andrew *Jackson*, D. D., of Ky., Issue:
- Jackson.** i. Harry Dupuy⁶, b. May 10, 1859; m. Sallie C. Brown. Issue:
 (i) Harry Dupuy⁷. (ii) Shelby Sherwood⁷.
 (iii) Mary L⁷. (iv) John T⁷. (v) Babe⁷.
 ii. Shelby Sherwood⁶, b. June 1, 1860. iii. John Thomas⁶, b. June 26, 1864. iv. Annie Eliza⁶, b. Aug. 17, 1868; m. Daniel Ferdinand *Gibbs*. Issue:
- Gibbs.** (i) Ferdinand Jackson⁷. (ii) Mary Louise⁷.
- Jackson.** v. Harriet Elizabeth⁶, b. Dec. 3, 1870; m. Adolphus Bascomb *Kevil*. Issue: (i) Elizabeth⁷.
- Woodson.** VI. Robert Hide⁵Woodson; Killed in the C. S. A., at the battle of Shiloh.

374 CONTINUATION OF THE GENEALOGY.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENEALOGY. 375

376 CONTINUATION OF THE GENEALOGY.

CHAPTER IV.

THE HONORABLE POSTERITY.

Pride of Ancestry Is Not Vanity.

Each name in the Genealogy represents a Chap. IV. line of ancestors which stretches far back into the past, and of their numerous posterity it can be most truly affirmed that the noble characteristics of honesty, truth, virtue and piety have eminently predominated and adorned their lives.

It is thought by some that pride of ancestry is the height of folly. But such persons generally have no ancestors of whom they might be proud. Hence they are not revered. And when a man does not know who his grandparents were, naturally enough he does not care *what they were*. But blood in man will tell as well as blood in horses. It is strange, that, when a man wishes to buy a horse, even a pig, or puppy, he will inquire into the breeding, yet, when a man and woman want to marry, the blood of the parties cuts no figure whatever. People are more careful now-a-days for the blood of the stock on their farms than they are for the blood in their homes. How strange! If high breeding, by the unerring laws of nature, will improve the blood of the lower animals, why should it not improve that of man also? The blood of the Huguenots will bear testimony on this subject.

It is not foolish arrogance, therefore, to assert that the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy have a pride of ancestry which is cherished, since it has come to them by the natural

Chap. IV. law of descent. They know not only whence
 What they have come, but also both *who and what*.
 America More noble blood never settled American soil
 Owes to than that which circulated through the veins
 the of the Huguenots, whose sterling worth helped
 Hugue- to lay the firm corner stones of the great re-
 nots. public and to establish the grand institutions
 of the land. Their influence in moulding the
 character of the American people has been out
 of all porportion to the extent of their immi-
 gration. The prominence of Huguenot names
 in the rolls of patriots, statesmen, lawyers,
 philanthropists, ministers of the Gospel, phy-
 sicians, editors, educators—men of note in
 every calling in the United States—is too no-
 ticeable and significant to allow the statement
 to be questioned. Moulded, as the Huguenots
 were, in the furnace of persecution, they taught
 their offspring to endure hardness, to develop
 the mental powers, and to build character on
 industry, truth, honesty, virtue and religious
 belief, from which they were not to swerve.
 These principles have clung to their descend-
 ants, in their dispersion over the country, and
 may be easily recognized in the living genera-
 tions from Bartholomew Dupuy. The land
 allotted to the Huguenots in King William's
 Parish held his descendants only so long as it
 met the requirements of their life. As their
 Dis- children and grand children grew up, other
 persion of and distant parts of the country enticed their
 of industry, and they went forth to replenish the
 Descend- earth. They first settled homes in the coun-
 ants. ties of Chestfield, Dinwiddie, Nottoway,
 Amelia, Goochland, Cumberland, Bucking-
 ham, Prince Edward, Charlotte, Pittsylvania,
 Franklin, Bedford, and Amherst; and near the

close of the 18th century, they began to launch^{Chap. IV.} out to distant states, until now these descendants are dispersed throughout all the states, South and West, and many of them away up North. This is actual information gathered in compiling the genealogy. And it may be safely estimated that thousands of the old progenitor's descendants are not recorded in the genealogy. Many of them have actually lost their pedigree, and only know by tradition that they descended from him, while the addresses of others who have preserved it were unknown to the author, or who take no interest in the subject.

Those who were pioneers of the new country to which they emigrated endured great hardships in felling forests, building themselves homes, and accumulating estates; and some of them passed through thrilling scenes with the Indians, which would fill an interesting volume of fascinating adventures, and undaring bravery, if they were collated and published.

None of the descendants have accumulated immense fortunes. They seem to have been content with a state of sufficiency, and to have been governed in their dealings with their fellow men by the spirit to live and to let live. The writer has never learned of a single lineal descendant, who by his own efforts became a millionaire. This is remarkable, when we think of their thousands and the opportunities afforded to amass fortunes, while others around them did it. Doubtless it must be accounted for on the ground that they had not inherited a grasping spirit, but rather principles which forbade the love of money.

Chap. IV. In every war, in which the United States has been engaged, these descendants have taken an active part. Their inheritance of valour from their old progenitor, and the remembrance of his patriotism and bravery, have always revived whenever the tocsin of war has been sounded, and they have ever been found in the forefront and thickest of battles. In the war of the Revolution, as far as information can now be gathered almost every one who was eligible to arms, shouldered his musket and fought to liberate his country from British rule. The preservation of relics, cherished as heir-looms of that war, still found among the living descendants, testifies of their patriotism and love to their country. In the war of 1812, many of them responded to the call for troops, and went far north to defend that border land; and in the Mexican War they went to the far South to defend that border. In the great Civil War it certainly would be hard to find in the East, the name of a descendant, who was eligible at all to arms, who had not enlisted and taken an active part, until killed in battle, or the cause was lost to the South. Many of them enlisted while under age, and fought to the end, yielding at last with hearts of bitterness to the inevitable. As the overwhelming majority of them resided in the South, they cast their lot with the Confederacy, and in losing their cause, many of them lost all of their available property, and in an impoverished condition had to begin life or business from the start. Then it was that those principles which had sustained the Huguenots in their severe ordeals revived to rescue them from

Revolu-
tion.

Wars of
1812.
1846.

Civil
War.

their impoverished condition; and by energy^{Chap. IV.} and frugal industry they soon found themselves on rising ground again. Some of the descendants who lived in the West were on the Federal side. In these wars many of them held honorable positions, as officers in the ranks, on the staffs of Generals, and a few of them became generals of forces.

In the late Spanish-American War, a liberal^{Spanish-American War.} number of the younger descendants volunteered, and remained in the U. S. A., until they were honorably discharged with their commands; some of them reached Cuba and the Philippine Islands, and were engaged in battles.

Like the Huguenots of France, the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy have been composed mostly of the better classes of society.^{Social Standing.} Wherever they have gone, they have maintained the respect and esteem of the community in which they lived, and have moved in the upper grade of society. Great changes take place in a people in one century, but in the case of these descendants, more than three centuries have not availed to change the high and noble character, which from the first marked their ancestors. The explanation may be found both in their family government and in the principles which they have inherited.

Education has been one of their chief characteristics.^{Educ- tion.} In many successive generations, on different lines of descent, the men have been College bred, and the women have been educated at the best female schools of their day. All professions and avocations of life,—law, medicine, preaching, professorships and

Chap. IV. presidencies of Colleges, editing of secular and religious papers, and the writing of books of diversified literature,—have been followed.

The two which certainly have predominated are medicine and law. In these two professions, there have been some able men in many lines of descent, and they have commanded large and lucrative practice in large cities, standing in the front of their professions. Others have graced legislative and senatorial halls, and still others have presided with dignity and ability on county, municipal, district, and State benches of Justice. All lines of business—banking, merchandise, manufactures, mechanics, commerce, farming, teaching, offices of county and state—have been followed and made a success by many of these descendants.

Beginning with the grand children of Bartholomew Dupuy, we have the Ministry of the Gospel represented, and every generation since has been adorned with that profession, in the various denominations. In the Southern Presbyterian Church there are now six living ministers through the descent of Peter, and others in the Northern Church; while facts indicate that the Ministry in the Baptist and Christian denominations is far better represented in the line of descent through John James. Martha and Philippa, the daughters, have also furnished their quota.

The marked degree in which Protestantism has characterized these descendants is also worthy of note. After the lapse of 200 years, the writer, in his wide correspondence to gather data for the genealogy, has never learned of a single descendant who had been, or is a Roman Catholic; while all the different

Protestant denominations are most generally represented. In the pioneer days of the country wherever they settled, they became active in building and maintaining churches, and wherever they now reside they are a church going and church supporting people. Among the descendants from Peter and Philippa the Presbyterian denomination seems to have largely predominated. Among those from John James, the Baptist and Christian denominations lead in the order named. The church relations of the descendants from Martha is not so well known, but many of them were, and are Presbyterians. It may be safely affirmed that the great majority of the descendants have been, and are still Calvinists.

Denomi-
nations
Repre-
sented.

These facts may be gathered from the brief sketches given in the genealogy. It is not in the province of a volume like this to enter into particulars, or to enlarge upon them. Suffice it to say, that it is very evident that what France lost, this country has greatly profited, in the immigration to it of the one Huguenot, Bartholomew Dupuy. Mortal mind cannot estimate the quiet influence for good, which has emanated from him and dispersed to all parts of the land. What a harvest it will make in the great gathering day!

These facts are an heritage to the living descendants. History loves to trace the lineage of those whose lives have been heroic, honorable, industrious, virtuous and religious. And when such character descends from sire to son,

“And is successively, from blood to blood,
The right of birth,”

the pride which it begets is shorn of its offence, and the bequeathed legacy becomes to

Chap. IV. the succeeding heirs a spur and stimulus to preserve and perpetuate untarnished their noble inheritance. If the blood which coursed through the veins of a long line of descendants has borne upon its tide the virtues which first distinguished it, and the scions of an ancestor give presage of characteristics which made him honorable, mankind, which distinguishes with sagacity between a counterfeit and true aristocracy, will bow with deference to those traits which seal the legitimacy of their sway. The longest pedigree must have a beginning, and if there be any glory attached to it, that glory must be yielded to its progenitor, who chalked out the way for his descendants. Sweet waters never flow from bitter fountains. It is the impress of progenitors which distinguishes their offspring and helps to make them what they are. The glory of a family does help a man through life. Men believe in association. A Standley is honorable because he is a Standley. The Spartan boys were brave, not simply because their nerves were stronger than others, but because they were Spartans, and had an hereditary virtue descending upon them from their family. The old theory, therefore, that men at birth are like a sheet of white paper is not altogether true. They are like such a sheet written on with invisible ink, which the fire of circumstances makes visible, or develops a writing which they did not write. Who did write it? Their ancestors, running back through many generations. In other words, man comes into life as a seed which has in itself the effects of the foregoing conduct of a successive line of ancestors. He is not an original, new thing, the outcome of which is

Man not
Alto-
gether a
New
Thing
at Birth.

wholly determined by his own will. But there Chap. IV. are elements born in him, which are not wholly casual, and which relate to foundation of character and go to determine moral principles. If it be true that face, countenance, and bodily form are features, every one of which can be traced back to some ancestor, in whole or in part, the same is true also of moral character. We are thus spelled out of the past existence of ancestors, on whose shoulders we stand. This being true, the descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy should cherish, guard and try to perpetuate that good and honorable name, which has been bequeathed them through a long line of descent.

Their ancestors laid the foundations of character upon which they now stand, and are esteemed. The honorable name, "Huguenots," was not won and earned by them, but was bequeathed them by their forefathers; and as heirs they have entered into possession of it, as sons of great warriors take possession of spoils won by the sword of their fathers. Should not the descendants cherish and guard that honorable name, as a pearl of great price? How easy it is to injure it by sloth and sin, by intemperance and lust, by uncontrolled passions and neglect of mental and moral development! It takes years to build up an honorable name, and when it is inherited, boasted of, and yet not duly appreciated and guarded, it is often lost by one rash and ignoble act.

"Boast not these titles of your ancestors,
Brave youths; they're their possessions, none
of yours.

When your own virtues, equal'd have their
names,

Chap. IV. 'Twill be but fair to lean upon their fames;
 For they are strong supporters; but till then
 The greatest are but growing gentlemen;
 It is a wretched thing to trust to reeds,
 Which all men do, that urge not their own deeds
 Up to their ancestors; the river's side,
 By which you're planted, shows your fruit shall
 bide;
 Hang all your rooms with one large pedigree;
 'Tis virtue alone is true nobility;
 Which virtue from your father, ripe, will fall;
 Study illustrious him, and you have all."

There is also the heritage of religion, which the descendants should cherish and endeavor to perpetuate. The heroic endeavours of the ancestors to maintain their religion, and the cruel persecutions which they endured therefor should be whispered from sire to son until their very sufferings are hallowed. Two centuries have carried their ancestors away, but whatever of religious life they cherished, the same is the descendants' by inheritance. Were the ancestors given to repentance of sin? Let it awaken the descendants. Did the ancestors bear testimony to the grace which is in Christ alone? Let it convert the descendants. Did the ancestors set forth an example of love? Let it mellow the descendants. Did the ancestors fight the good fight of faith? Let it animate the descendants in their conflict with sin. Did the ancestors persevere with patience? Let it enthuse the descendants. Was the hope of the ancestors unquenchable? Let it enliven the descendants. All the gifts and all the services of the ancestors have been bestowed for the benefit of the descendants, and are at their disposal. They are theirs as a part of the inheritance, which they are called

Example
 to be
 Followed.

freely to enjoy. Their fathers before them Chap. IV. had a God, whom they loved, worshiped, and served before they were born. Shall they break the record and become renegades to the long line of faith's march? Who of the descendants can be content to break the glorious chain, and sever the great procession of religious life, which for more than two hundred years has marched down the track of time in a pious ancestry? These ancestors have verified the word of God; "One generation shall praise his works to another." How beautiful! Shall therefore the voice of the living descendants be silent, their thought idle, and their heart cold and dead to the God of their fathers? No. They will be influenced by the unfeigned faith of their ancestors, and not mar their good name by unbelief. We urge this as a special duty on the younger descendants, that they may not only experience the joy and freedom, which such a hallowed faith begets, but may also know what a noble heritage they have in their ancestry, who suffered exile before they would bow the knee to Rome. We do not wish our young kindred to become bigots, or to hate the Catholic Church. But we would have them know how much their ancestors had a right to their love and religious faith, and we would have them love the religion of their fathers the best because it is their own. Protestantism is their mother church, and they should love it best as they love their own mother. They should be true to its religion, as long as it is true to Christ, and give to it the unwasted strength of their youth. They should endeavor to add some new leaves to the unfading chaplet of their ancestor's religion which has marked the many

Chap. IV. generations adown the track of time, that
 “The Lord shall count, when he writeth up
 the people, that this man was born there”:

“He that to ancient wreaths can bring no more
 From his own worth, dies bankrupt on the score.”

And they should also prepare their offspring for their legacy. The heir of a nobleman must be educated so as to be fitted for his position. The heir of a throne needs special training in order that he may enter upon the duties as well as the privileges of royalty. It would be useless to bequeath a library to a man who had no interest in literature, or to leave an art collection to a man of boorish tastes. The heir must be suited to the inheritance. We hear much of the acquisition of an honorable name and blessed religion, and some seem to act as though all they had to do is to *talk about it*. But what of the minors who are yet to inherit it? If they are not prepared to heir it, will they not likely mar it? And is it not true, that a pound of posterity is worth a ton of ancestry? The potent duty then of every descendant is not to *vaunt* his inheritance, but to prepare his offspring to *honor* it, by a life of moral worth and religious faith, that, as one generation passeth away and another cometh there may be no break in that line of life which has made Huguenot descent honorable and pious. The home of every lineal descendant should be a center, in which the conserving forces of truth and godliness are themselves conserved. A child's religious faith is, in a high and holy sense, to be chosen for him by anticipation, by those who were in Christ before him. Naturally, a child's life is an inquiring life. He will neither wildly tear up

and obliterate "the old paths," nor will he Chap. IV.
 walk in them heedlessly and without inquiry.
 And what can be more charming than the honest, eager inquisitiveness of the young for reasons which governed the faith and life of his ancestors? And specially delightful is such inquiry, when parents are able to return a good answer, and from their hearts will let flow, as rivers of living waters, those truths which made the Huguenots a religious people, until the heart of the offspring becomes saturated with them. We urge this as the potent duty of every descendant who has children. It is God's way of perpetuating religion. Without it, religion would die out; with it a holy seed will be preserved in times of greatest declension, and to remotest posterity. Children will ever be what parents make them, and the world will ever be what the family is.

To nobly live is grand to live,
 To leave our deeds behind,
 That they, who shall become our heirs,
 Rich heritage may find.

Parents to heirs will e'er convey
 The impress of their lives;
 Live as they will, do as they may,
 They are their children's dies.

The earthly life is in the blood,
 Inherited from man;
 'Tis God of souls, who lifts the soul,
 And makes our living grand.

God of our fathers, be the God
 Of our succeeding heirs;
 Lift up their souls, keep pure their blood,
 And evermore be theirs.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

Some Descendants of Dr. John Dupuy of New York City.

Dr. John¹Dupuy, of New York city; An eminent Surgeon in the early days of that city, where he settled as a Huguenot refugee, about 1713, having emigrated from France by way of England and Jamaica; "Ancien" in the old French Huguenot Church, du St. Esprit, and later, a member and pew-holder in Trinity church, New York city; b. in France, 1679; d., New York city, 1744, and buried in Trinity Church (city) graveyard; m. Ann Char-davoine, b., 1693; d., 1764; (Daughter of Elie Char-davoine, of Saujon, in Saintogne, France, m., in Huguenot church, N. Y. city., Aug. 24, 1692, Anne Valleau from L'Isle de Re; Some of his descendants live in Ala.). Issue:

I. Dr. John²Dupuy, of N. Y. city; An Eminent professor of Surgery and Medicine; b., 1717; d., 1745, whose tombstone is inserted in the wall of the vestibule of old Trinity Church; m. Frances Ellister; (Daughter of Robert Ellister, Collector of his Majesty's Customs, N. Y. city., from 1722 to 1755).

II. Daniel²Dupuy, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Manufacturer of gold and silver; Member of Christ's Church, Phila., Pa.; b., N. Y. city., May 10, 1719; d., Phila., Pa., Aug. 30, 1807, and buried in Christ's church graveyard; m., 1746, Mrs. Eleanor Dylander, b., 1719; d., 1805; (Widow of Rev. John Dylander, rector of Swedes Church, Phila., Pa., d., 1741; Daughter of Peter Cox, who married Margaret Matson; Daughter of Peter Matson, who married, 1674, Catherine Rambo. To Peter Matson, the Duke of York granted, 1676, a patent of land of 300 acres, a portion of which, named Clover Hill, became the county-seat of the Dupuy family, and remained in their possession uninterruptedly for a period of 174 years, and is now a part of the city of Phila-

Dr. Jno.¹
Dupuy.
See P. 92.

Dr. Jno.²
Dupuy.

Daniel²
Dupuy.

delphia, Pa., and closely built up, known as "Gray's Ferry") Below.

Daniel²Dupuy, m. Mrs. Eleanor Dylander (p. 391).

Issue:

Jno.³
Dupuy. I. John³Dupuy, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Volunteer in Capt. George Taylor's Company, of the 1st Regiment of Infantry, Major David Reese, Army of the Revolution. Never married.

Dan.³
Dupuy. II. Daniel³Dupuy, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Manufacturer of gold and silver; b., Phila., Pa., May 3, 1753; d., Phila., Pa., July 30, 1826; m., Oct. 23, 1783, Mary Meredith, b., 1757; d., 1832; (Daughter of Charles Meredith, b., 1719; d., 1783; A merchant of Phila., Vestryman in the old Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, 1768-72, one of the incorporators of the Philadelphia Library Company with Benjamin Franklin, and signer, Oct. 25, 1765, of the "Non-importation Resolution, opposing the Stamp Act," now framed in the Philadelphia State House). Issue:

Jno.⁴
Dupuy. i. John⁴, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Merchant of same cty., and prominent socially in his day; b., Phila., Pa., May 2, 1789; d., Phila., Pa., Feb. 25, 1865; m., May 18, 1820, Mary Richards Haskins, b., 1800; d., 1858; [Daughter of Rev. Thos. Haskins, of Dorchester Co., Md., b., 1760; d., 1816; m. 1st., 1785, Martha Potts, b., 1764; d., 1789 leaving a daughter, Sarah, who married Jesse Richards of Batsto, N. J.; m. 2d., 1799, Elizabeth Richards, b., 1771; d., 1857, Sister of his Son-in-law, Jesse Richards, and daughter of William Richards, of Batsto, N. J., b., 1738; d., 1823, the owner of several iron works and large landed estates. The other daughter, Martha, of Elizabeth (Richards) Haskins, married John Wurts, of N. Y. cty., who was the organizer and president of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company]Page, 393

Chas. M.⁴
Dupuy.

ii. Rev. Charles Meredith⁴; Clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church; Lived and died in

DESCENDANTS OF DR. JOHN¹DUPUY. 393

Daniel²Dupuy, m. Mrs. Eleanor Dylander (p. 391).

Issue—Continued:

Philadelphia, Pa.; b., 1792; d., 1875; m. Hannah Huddle. No issue.

John⁴Dupuy, m. Mary Richards Haskins, (p. 392).

Issue:

I. Charles Meredith⁵Dupuy, of New York city.; Chas. M.⁵
Dupuy.
Civil Engineer, and in his younger days Superintendent of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Co.; Organizer of the Land Department of the I. C. R. R., which system has since been followed by all land-grant railroads; Pushed the development of a new line of railroad between Philadelphia and New York, which in 1871 was known as the National R. R.; Instrumental in securing from the Legislature of N. J., and of making successful the present "Free Railroad" law, and the Del. and B. B. R. R., the Reading R. R.'s present outlet to New York was finally built; Long identified with the Manufacture of "direct iron" from ores, to be used in the production of fine steels, and probably did more than any one else to push its development; Author of many articles on "Industrial Activity," among the masses; In 1875, his article, "Wasted Faculties," attracted much attention, and in 1876, another article, "Work for the Workers," was published in many newspapers in this country and also in Europe; more than 100,000 pamphlet copies were freely circulated at the time from a philanthropic desire to aid mankind; An opponent of Socialism and an advocate of the more equitable adjustment of the profits of labor by a better education of the masses, by which civilization can be only permanently advanced; Vice President of the Huguenot Society of America; b., Phila., Pa., Dec. 14, 1823; m., June 16, 1853, Ellen Maria Reynolds, b. Mar. 17, 1833; d. Nov. 27, 1898; [Daughter of Rev. John and Eleanor (Evans) Reynolds, of the P. E. ch.; gr. dau. of Rev. Jno. Reynolds, ordained 1785]

*John⁴Dupuy, m. Mary Richards Haskins (p. 309).
Issue—Continued.*

(the father of 20 children), and also of Owen and Eleanor (Lane) Evans; gt. gr. dau. of Edward Lane; gt. gt. gr. dau. of Edward and Ann (dau. of Owen Evans) Lane; gt. gt. gt. gr. dau. of Wm. Lane, the owner of large tracts of land about Perkiomin, Motgomery Co., Pa; gt. gt. gt. gr. dau. of Edward Lane, Son of William, who came from Bristol, Eng., in 1680, and who married Ann Richardson, (dau. of Judge Samuel Richardson, of Phila., Pa.), and he the son of Sir Thomas Lane, Lord Mayor of London.] Below

Charles Meredith⁵Dupuy, m. Ellen Maria Reynolds, (p. 393). Issue:

Herbert⁶
Dupuy. I. Herbert⁶, Dupuy, of Pittsburg, Pa.; Metallurgical Chemist; Manufacturer of Steel; b., Chicago, Ill., May 10, 1856; m., Nov. 6, 1879, Amy Hostetter, b. Jan. 22, 1858; (Daughter of David Hostetter).
Issue:

- i. Harry Wilfred⁷, b. Sept. 27, 1880.
- ii. Eleanor⁷, }
- iii. Amy⁷, } b. Aug. 22, 1882.
- iv. Charles Meredith⁷, b. June 24, 1884.

ANCESTRY OF MR. GEO. A. DUPUY, OF CHICAGO, ILL.

As far as known, his great grand-father, Joseph Dupuy, Jr., lived in Christian Co., Ky., about 1806-15, as shown from official records in that Clerk's Office. In the year 1812, a patent of Illinois land was issued him, and about that time he moved to that state where most of his children married. Whence he came to Kentucky, and of what progenitor of Dupuys is unknown at present.

ANCESTRY OF GEORGE A. DUPUY. 395

Joseph¹Dupuy, b. Mar. 12, 1776; m. Rebecca Nichols, b. Sept. 3, 1777. Issue:

I. Elizabeth²Dupuy, b. Feb. 15, 1798; m. Rev. Thomas Pulliam, of Illinois.

II. George N². Dupuy, b. Jan. 18, 1800; m. Ludy Outhouse. Issue:

i. Thomas N³., b. Dec. 11, 1824. ii. Mary T³., b. Jan. 15, 1827. iii. John W³., b. Jan. 22, 1829. iv. Elizabeth³, b. Jan. 11, 1831. v. Jesse G³., b. Apr. 5, 1833.

vi. William M³., b. July 17, 1835; m.—. Issue: (i) George A⁴. of Chicago, Ill.

vii. Susanna³, b. Feb. 6, 1838. viii. Joseph H³., b. Sept. 22, 1840.

ix. Nancy³, b. Nov. 29, 1841. x. Martha³, b. Nov. 29, 1844.

III. William²Dupuy, b. Mar. 29, 1801. IV. David²Dupuy, b. Feb. 8, 1804.

V. Pleasant²Dupuy, b. Oct. 25, 1805. VI. Lemuel²Dupuy, b. Feb. 2, 1808.

VII. Susanna²Dupuy, b. Nov. 5, 1809. VIII. Mary²Dupuy, b. July 16, 1811.

IX. Rebecca²Dupuy, b. Sept. 20, 1813. X. Martha²Dupuy, b. Aug. 8, 1815.

XI. Sarah²Dupuy, b. Dec. 6, 1817. XII. Thomas N². Dupuy, b. Dec. 9, 1821.

ANCESTRY OF MR. J. D. DUPUY, OF SAN ANTONIO, TEX.

In a letter addressed to the author, Mr. J. D. Dupuy says: "As I understand, this is the branch of the family (Bartholomew Dupuy's) to which five sisters, and five brothers, all now living and myself belong. I hand you herewith a copy of a memorandum made by one of my sisters while in conversation with our old father a short while before his death. This will enable you to determine whether or not we are of the old stock in which you are interested:—Our great grand father DuPuy

was born and raised in Bordou, France; married there and shortly afterwards came to Virginia, near Richmond, and there reared his family, which consisted of two girls and four boys, named respectively, William, James, Joseph and David; the girls, Elizabeth and Deborah. Our grand-father, David DuPuy was born in Virginia, July 8, 1776, and went to Kentucky at an early date, and married Miss Ellen Ross, daughter of Capt. Wm. Ross, whose mother was a Miss Elizabeth Hughes. Our grand-father lived in Christian Co., Ky. Raised six boys and two girls, named respectively, Alfred, David, William, Cicno, Albert (my father) and Joseph,—girls, Elizabeth and Maria.”

The similarity of names would indicate that these two families are descendants of Bartholomew Dupuy, and there are a few early branches from him, which if sufficiently developed might show where they come in, but more accurate and full information will have to be presented before they can be connected. It is possible also that they are descended from other of the four Dupuy progenitors (p 91), who immigrated to America. There is no reason why persistent search should not perfect each line of descent.

- Abbott, Nannie M., 348.
 Adams, Kirtley, Nathan, 372.
 Adger, Jane T., John, 309.
 Adkins, Elvira, 275.
 Agoust, Spy-Advocate, 100; purchased Dupuy's home, 126; betrayed Dupuy, 129.
 Albright, 275.
 Albritten, Lawrence, 214.
 Alencon, Duke of, youngest son of Catherine De Medici and Francis II, 53; offended by his mother, 53; arrested, 53; deserted court party, 56.
 Alexander, Juliet Dickinson, Sallie Cabell, William C., Rev. William Clawson, 230.
 Allen, Allison, 334; Amy Leonard, 339; Bettie, 257; Carrie, 334; David Hugh, 339, 339; E., 351; Edward, 334; Florinda, 325; Foree, James William, 339; Kate, 274; Lucy Owen, Martha Ann, 339; Nancy, 363; Richard, 193; Samuel Waters, Sarah Gathrite, 339; Susan, 334; Stephen-son Waters, 339; William H., 280, 334; William Henderson, 339.
 Allensworth, Allen P., James T., 334.
 Almond, Thomas A., 213.
 Alvis, Blanche O., James F., James O., John Napoleon, Rose, 310.
 Amboise, Tumult at, 32; peace of, 40.
 Ames, Charles, 354.
 Anderson, 285; Abner, 232; Archer, 306; Eliza, G., 297; Henry, 252; Jean Hamilton, 306; Lavillon Dupuy, 222; Lelia, 307; Martha, 297; May, 322; Pauline Daniel, 222; Robert, 319; Rev. Robert C., 222; Sallie, 297; Samuel A., 222, 222; Sarah, Sarah (Prewitt), Thomas, 369.
 Andrews, John E., Phoebe E., 323.
 Anjou, Duke of, son of Catherine, defeated the Huguenots, 44; Royal Commander in 4th war, 52; King of Poland, 52; death of, 57.
 Anne, of Austria, wife of Louis XIII, 71; Regent of the Kingdom, 80.
 Antoine, King of Navarre, 30; Bourbon aspirant to throne, 30; objects to arms, 31; messenger to Queen Mother, 31; Lieut-General, 34; espouses Catholic cause, 39; death of, 40.
 Applewhite, George Edwin, 182.
 Areher, Elizabeth, 251; Elizabeth (Royal), John, Martha Field, 250; Peterfield, Richard, 251.
 Ardinger, Bessie, 372; Caroline Dupuy, 371; Elizabeth, Eugene, 372; Euginia Margaret, 371; Horace, 372, 372; Hugh Little, 372; John H., 371; Martha, Mary Jane, Robert Oliver, 372; Sarah Thomas, 371.
 Arms, Coats of, 90; Laws of Heraldry on, 90.
 Armstrong, Mary, 295.
 Arnold, Andrew Jackson, 245; Frances, 246; Frank, 246; Dr. Leonard W., 245.
 Ashby, Ann, 336.
 Ashley, Gen. William H., 365.
 Athey, Anna Bell, 249.
 Atkinson, Elizabeth, 303; Frances, 180; John, Nancy, Patsy, 261; Thomas, 180, 261.
 Bacon, Katherine, 356.
 Badger, 362.
 Badgley, Margaret, Sherman, William, 324.
 Bagby, Alice Anne, Ermine, Ermine A., Ermine C., Franklin, George W., Henry Dudley, James Franklin, James H., John T., Luther H., Luther William, Mary Lou, Oliver H., Raymond, Raymond O., Taylor, Rev. William Buck, Willie J., 326.
 Bailey, Clinton, Eliza Johnaphine, Hodgie T., Milton Fencelon, Nannie Olympia, Orlando Trabue, Theodore O., 322.
 Bain, Marian, William, 348.
 Baird, William, 287.

- Baker, Elizabeth, 329; Eugene, Mary, 362; M. Burk, Nellie, Robert H., 329; Stella, William, 362.
- Barksdale, Lavalette, 231; Lucy J., 215; W. H., William, Tra-bue, 297.
- Barnett, Allen O., Emma E., Mary E., 323.
- Barnwell, John Singleton, Robert, Robert W., 256.
- Barrett, 297.
- Barrickman, Cecil B., Laura E., Lewis, William C., Una Beulah, 348.
- Barrow, Benjamin, Benjamin Franklin, Cassanda, John Armstead, Mary Elizabeth, Nannie, Orm Williams, Peter Thomas, Robert, Watkins, 204.
- Bartlett, Martha, 348.
- Basey, 336.
- Baskerville, Sarah, 238.
- Bassett, Burwell, Charles Horace, Eugene Stuart, Margaret Jane, Mary Belle, Maude Woodson, Paul Ardinger, Dr. S. T., Samuel Taylor, 371.
- Bate, 358.
- Bateman, Benne May, Claude Dupuy, Jefferson, John, John Washington, Ralph, 305.
- Bates, Charles, Gertrude, Lorena, Myra, William, 323.
- Baughman, 352.
- Baxter, Mary, 299.
- Bayly, Fannie (Holladay), 219.
- Beamer, Blanche H., Daisy, Joseph Hodgen, Richard Fred., Richard H., Olivia La Rue, 287.
- Beaner, Averett, 272, 273; Herschell, Lois Francis, 272; Marie, Richard, 273; William A., 272; Zelma, 273.
- Bearn, Independent State reduced by Louis XIII to a province, 73.
- Beasley, 267.
- Beattie, Anna Parker, Arthur Nelson, Fannie Marye, Garnett Minter, Henry Atwood, James Ervin, John Dean, John Dunn, Lillian Marye, Lulie Beall, Minnie Dunn, Robt. Bruce, Robert Marye, Rosa; Thomas Beall, 278.
- Beatty, James M., Eddie Jack, Ruby Pearl, 311.
- Beauleau, Peace of, 54.
- Beckley, Cheatham, Edwin S., John Robinson, William R., 341.
- Beebe, Mary, 234.
- Beeby, Lucy B., 317.
- Begg, Rev. William, 355.
- Bell, 291, 303; John D., 291.
- Belt, Benjamin Lloyd, H. Singleton, Dr. H. Singleton, Mary D., Walter G., 195.
- Beltonnet, Citizen of Tremblade, 117.
- Bent, Lucy, 368.
- Benton, Samuel, 274.
- Bergerac, Peace of, 56.
- Berkley, Dr. Peyton R., 217.
- Berquin, Louis, Reformer, character of, 10; martyred, 11.
- Berry, Alice, 318; Edmonia, 279; John Thomas, Margaret Olivia, 244; Col. Robert, 318; Thomas Dorsey, William Elbert, 244.
- Berryman, Rev. J. C., 236.
- Bevington, 334.
- Beza, Theodore, tribute of to Lefevre, 5, to Farel, 6, to Francis I, 12; versified part of the Psalms, 26; Protestant Leader at Conference of Poissy, 35.
- Bibb, Dooley, 310; Mary, 309.
- Bill, Lucy, 321.
- Bishop, Lucy, 296.
- Black, Jennie, 327.
- Blackburn, C., 301; Col. Robert, Sarah, 293.
- Blair, 187, 193.
- Bland, Cornelia Ann, 228; E. U., 319; John Archer, 228; John Bacon, 329; Martha Rebecca, Mary Elizabeth, 228; Mary L., 328; Robert, 228; Robert T., 329; Theodore, 328.
- Blanton, Frances Camilla (Blanton), Gillie (Colley), Dr. Hugh Lawrence, 209; Prof. Joe. P., 369; Joseph, Lawrence, Lelia Morton, 209; Martha, 369; Susan (Walker), 209.

- Blevins, Hester, Mary, Ocean, 323.
- Blythe, A. D., Arnold D., Jessie, Mary F., Mary Force, Nellie, Robert P., Samuel Judson, 276.
- Bodeker, Edith Chester, Edwin Broadus, Louise Wheeler, 351.
- Bodston, Mary, 61, 265.
- Boenem, Gertie Williams, 92.
- Boggess, Barnabas, 321.
- Bohannon, Mildred, Richard, 293.
- Bolling, John, Robert, 187.
- Bond, 271; Minnie, 286.
- Booker, Nannie C., 240; Nelia, 235; Boone Daniel, 262; Jane, 273.
- Boozier, Henry, 359, 359.
- Boston, Bettie Ragland, 256.
- Bouillon, Godfrey, Duke of Lorraine, 88.
- Bouillon, Huguenot Commander, 74.
- Boulevere, Mary, 311.
- Boulware, Lemuel Ford, Sanford O., 353.
- Bourbons, Royal family and aspirants to throne, 30; conference of, 31.
- Boursiquot, Anne, Fontain's betrothed, 116; Elizabeth, 116.
- Bowen, Ellen, 202.
- Bowie, Emma, 284.
- Bowman, Col., Eulalie, 369.
- Bowyer, Alice, 235.
- Boyd, Corinne Fall, 319; Henrietta (Garland), Rev. James, James Granville, 252; Mary, 321.
- Boyle, Mary, McKinley, Randolph, St. John, Telford, 367.
- Brackenridge, J. Thomas, 346.
- Braden, Bell, 317.
- Bradley, Dr. David, 274; Eugene, Jennie, John, Mabel, Melcena, Thomas, 333.
- Brand, Abraham Owen, Elizabeth Hay, 340; George Washington, 339, 340; John Hay, 339; Laura Shirley, 340.
- Branham, Albert, 274, 274; Alvin, 274; Edward, 342; Ellen, John T., 274; Joseph Simeon, 342; Laura, Mary, Olivia, Sal-lie, 274; Thomas Bartholomew, 342.
- Brannin, Abraham Owen, 339; Agnes, 341; Alice Barbee, 340; Ann, 356; Bettie, 341; Carle B., 356; Clark, Clarke L., 341; Daniel, 338, 341, 341, 356, 356; Edward B., 356; Edwin S., 341; Elizabeth, 339, 356; Elizabeth W., 342; Ella, 356; Grosvenor, Horace C., 341; James Roberts, 339; James W., John S., 341; Laura, 340; Lewis, Lewis Edward, Martha, 356; Martha Ann, 340; Mary, Miriam, Miriam H., 341; Owen Edwin, Owen M., 340; Rector, Sallie, Samuel Dupuy, 356; Sophronia, 341; Sophronia Summers, 340; Webster, 342, 356.
- Bricconnet, William, Bishop of Meaux and Reformer, 67; commends Lefevre's commentaries to Marguerite, 15; recanted, 17.
- Bridges, Charles, Clifford Cabell, Condie Roy, Courtney B., David, David Quarrier, Evelyn Condie, Florence, Ida Hairston, Julia Cabell, Kate Condie, Katherine Louisa, Lelia Carroll, Lucy Cary, Lizzie, Maggie Fergusson, Martha Caskie, Mary, Mollie, Philip St. George, William Kennon, William McKinney, 243.
- Bridgwater, Dallie, 315.
- Briggs, Mary, 268.
- Bright, Horatio, 286.
- Brinker, Mary Coleman, Morton, 342.
- Briscoe, George M., Owen Tra-bue, 309.
- Brooke, Sarah, 301.
- Brooks, 291.
- Broome, Anne, 257.
- Brown, 297; Annie, 355; Annie B., 306; Charles Dudley, 246; Charlotte Eugenia, Cynthia Jane, 314; Ella P., 308; Flora Frances, Flora Hattie, 306; Frank, 234; George T., 308; John, 365; John Crutcher, 306; J. P. W., John P. W., 308; Col. John Thompson, 258.

- Brown, Maggie Lynn, Mary Josephine, 306; Mary Louise, 314; Mary Marshall, 234; Nannie, 325; Dr. Oscar, 297; Rev. Paul T., 215; Robert Garland, 306, 306; Sallie C., 373; Samuel Bradford, 306; Samuel P., 308; Susan, 297; William, 314.
- Browning, William, 263.
- Bruce, Lucretia, 353.
- Bruden, Marietta, 226.
- Bruner, Mary, 309.
- Brunning, Charles T, Dock Harding, Elizabeth, Emma J., Eva Harding, Hester O., Jacob W., Llewellyn Russell, Malissa Quinn, Mary N., Nellie, Perkins, 311.
- Bryant, 286.
- Buchanan, Amanda, 364; Nellie, 334.
- Buck, Ermine Field, Geddings J., Geddings Judson, Harrison D., Mary A., Mary D., Miriam Olive, Nellie Faulkner, Ollie Halbert, Raymond, Raymond H., 325.
- Buckley, Col. Harvey, Reuben, 348.
- Buckner, Mattie, 330.
- Budd, Dr. Geo. Alex., 346.
- Buford, 282.
- Buhler, Frederick, Frederick Dupuy, Marguerite, Theodore B., 347.
- Bull, Rev. Griffin William, Lucy Eggleston, Mary Holland, 241.
- Bullard, Oscar, 274.
- Burch, Martha, 242.
- Burgess, Lillian, 344.
- Burks, Nannie, 351.
- Burnett, B. W., Cornelia E., 242; Mary V., 223.
- Burnham, Mary, 362.
- Burr, Ella, 280.
- Burton, Joseph, William, 287.
- Butler, Amanda B., 188.
- Bynam, Alvin, Milton, Susan, 276.
- Byram, Hal., 342.
- Cabell, Agnes Bell, 367; Ashley, Carrington, 366; Hon. Edward Carrington, 365; Elizabeth Crittenden, 367; Florida, 366; John J. Crittenden, 367; Margaret, 366; Mary Hope, 367; Seldon, William H., 366.
- Caldwell, 348; Alice L., 286; Ann Eliza, 285; Ann Jane, 284; Annie Moffatt, 354; Augusta, 286; Augusta Alice, 354; Catherine, 286; Elizabeth Haskins, 284, 320; Franklin Dupuy, 354; George, 286, 286; George Alfred, 285; Hattie, 286; Hickman Walker, Hinton, Hugh, 300; Isaac, Isaac Palmer, 286; James Guthrie, 285; Jennie, 286; J. O., 316; John, John Andrew, John Irby, 300; Joseph M., 354; Julia S., 315; Junius, 286, 286; Lucy Amanda, 300; Luther, 286, 286, 286; Margaret, 286; Mary, 286, 300; Mary Fawcett, 354; Mary Lucretia, Mary Phoebe, 286; Mary Sweetser, 354; Phoebe Lucretia, 285; Priscilla, Robert, Sallie, Samuel, Tiba, 286; William, 284, 286; William Beverly, 285; Dr. William Beverly, 285.
- Callaway, Edwin, Frances R., 338.
- Calvin, John, Influence of on Reformation, 24.
- Campbell, 336; Edith Pearle, 293; Edward, 284; James Andrew, Jennie (Marshall), John, 293; Ralston, 288; Rev. Thomas Sale, 192; William H., 340.
- Cannon, Grace, 268; John, 252; Lottie, Newton, 268; William, 252, 252.
- Capet, Hugues, 2.
- Carlyle, Alexander, Alva, Cladius, Lutie, 331.
- Carothers, Beattie, Charles, J. A., Laura Minter, Robert, Rosa, 278.
- Carrington, Dr. John S., Wood B., 326.
- Carpenter, Cornelia, 354.
- Carson, Mary, 369.
- Carstarphin, Ezra Thomas, James Henry, Mary, William Eugene, William Robert, 314.

- Carter, Benjamin, 275; Charles Everett, 257; Dr. Charles Warner Lewis, Edward, 251; Elizabeth Gallaway, 201; Ellen, Isaac, 275; Lucy Smith, Martha Champe, 257; Mary Lewis, 256; Mary Randolph (Lewis), 251; Susan, 275.
- Casimer, John, German Prince, 42.
- Castleman, David R., 342; David Rawson, 343; James, 342; Laura, 343; Samuel Torbitt, William Pryon, 342.
- Cass, Anne, Elmo, Jesse Lee, Mary Lula, Moty Dupuy, Nathaniel, Dr. Nathaniel, Susie, Walter, 224.
- Catherine De Medici, wife of Henry II, 22; Regent, 30; favored Guise family, 31; rejected proposals of the Bourbons, 31; conciliated Bourbons, 34; counselled with Coligny, 35; called the conference of Poissy, 35; plotted to exterminate the Protestants, 41; convened the thirteen Parliaments, 41; flees from Monceaux, 42; enraged and formulated new edicts, 43; proposed marriages, 46; conduct of in bringing on Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day, 48; arrested Henry and Alencon, 53; death and character of, 59.
- Catlett, 335.
- Cavilier, Forestine, 295.
- Cayce, Alice Adele, 238; Alice J., 236; Elizabeth Dupuy, 237; E. P., Elsie E., Julian Paul, Lillian Maude, 238; M. P., 236; Nannie C., 237.
- Chadborne, Lucy, 367.
- Chaise, Pere la, Jesuit confessor of Louis XIV, 82.
- Chambers, Elizabeth (Buford), 303.
- Chapin, Pauline, 368.
- Chaplin, Eliza Belle, 363, 364; Isaac, 363.
- Chappall, 296.
- Chardavoine, Annie, Elie, 391.
- Charenton, Educational Center of the Huguenots in France, 79.
- Charles, Cardinal of Lorraine, counselled extermination of Protestants, 29; aspirant to Throne, 30; Catholic leader at Conference of Poissy, 35; narrowly escaped capture, 42; solemnized marriage of Henry and Marguerite, 47; death of, 54.
- Charles IX, King, 34; is petitioned for toleration, 34; Embassy of German Princes to, 41; letter of to Pope, 45; conduct of towards Coligny when latter was shot, 47; confessions of, 51; character and death of, 53.
- Chastain, Anne, Anne (Sublett), 147; Belinda, Charles, 148; Charlotte, 144; Estienne, 143, 144, 144, 148; Jane, 147; Jean, 142, 143, 144; John, 142, 143, 148; Marianne, 143, 148; Martha, 144, 144, 148; Martha (Dupuy), will of, 152; Mary Magdalene, 144, 249; Peter, 144; Pierre, 142, 144, 147; Prince, 148; Stephen, 144, 179, 250.
- Chatteaubriand, edict of, 26.
- Chatelars, wood of, 97.
- Chattillon, conference at, 42.
- Chattillons, Bourbons, 31.
- Cheatham, 298; Aaron, Charles, Claiborne, Emma, 323; Martha, 319.
- Chenault, Sherly, 198.
- Chew, James, Mildred, Thomas, 290.
- Chinn, 358.
- Chivers, Eulalie, Henry D., 347.
- Christian, Eliza J., 255.
- Churchill, William Forbs, 256.
- Clanoe, Huguenot town, 76.
- Clapp, Aubrey Beard, Jerry Watkins, Robert Parker, W. L., Walter Lucas, 280.
- Clardy, 370; Martin, Martin L., Virginia C., 237.
- Clark, 267; Elmer, 359; James B., 323; John Walker, 218; Gen. Roger, 262; Samuel, William Townes, 218.

- Clarkson, 364, 365; Anselm, Edward Trabue, 301; Edwin, 283; Emily, 301; Ferdinand, George G., 283; George W., Green Clay, James M., 301; Jennie, 283; Margaret, 369; Martha, 283; Martha Haskins, Mary, 301; Minter, 283; Nancy Pittman, 301; Walter, William C., William O., 283.
- Clay, 183, 230; Charles, 264; Edward, 262; Rev. Eleaza, 264; Francis, 262; Hon. Henry, 262, 264; James, 262; Jane E., 264; John, Judith, Martha, Mary, Phoebe, Samuel, Sarah, 262.
- Clayton, Charles, George, Jane, John, Nancy, Philip, William, 303.
- Clover, Rev. George Fred., 340.
- Cocke, Amelia Archer, Ann Waller, 256; Anna Allen, 255; Bettie Boston, 256; Bettie Chaffin, 253; Blanche Beverly, 256; Bowler, 250; Catherine Archer, 254; Charles, 251; Chastain, 147, 250, 250, 251, 252, 253, 253, 253, 253; Clarence Chastain, 256; Edward Eggleston, 254; Elizabeth Aubyn, Elizabeth Chastain, 252; Elizabeth Royall, 250; Eloise, 256; Frances, 252; George W., 255; Grace Dudley, 256; Helen Martha, 254; James, 154, 249, 250, 252; James Everett, 252; James Powell, 249, 251, 251, 251; Jane Segar, 252; John Field, 250, 255; John Lewis, 252; Joseph Archer, Joseph Eggleston, 251; Josephine, 253; Judith, 251; Lucy Cary, 243; Margaret (—), 249; Margaret Boston, 256; Martha, 249, 251, 252, 252, 252; Martha Judith, 253; Mary, Mary C., 251; Mary Catherine, 253; Mary Chastain, 252; Mary Eggleston, 254; Mary Magdalene, 250; Mary Magdalene Chastain, 254; Mary Susan, Nancy, Omeron, 252; Rebecca Bently, 253; Richard, 250, 252; Richard Herbert, 252; Dr. Richard Herbert, 250; Richard I., 255; Richard Ivanhoe, 255, 256; Rowena Glowina, 256, 256; Sallie Meade, 254; Smith, Stephen, Stephen Cannon, 251; Susan Anne, 252; Thomas, Capt. Thomas, 249; William Alexander, 253; William Archer, 250, 253, 253; William Ronald, 256, 256.
- Cockran, Carrie, 318.
- Cognac, Huguenot town, 45.
- Coit, Mary, 352.
- Colbert, Minister of State, 82.
- Cole, George, 287; Howson White, Dr. Howson White, 232; Isora Hodgen, 287; Lavillon Dupuy, 232.
- Coleman, 337; James, 290; Louisa, 234; Sarah E., 347; Susan, Thomas, 290.
- Coligny, Admiral, plans expedition to Brazil, 28; Adherent of Bourbon family, 31; objects to arms, 31; presented petition at Fontainebleau, 33; counseled toleration, 35; Huguenot General, 40; influenced German Princes to send Embassy to King, 41; seizure of resolved on, 42, 43; commander of Huguenot forces, 44; shot in Paris, 47; murdered, 49; body of abused, 50.
- Collard, Hallie Garnett, Roger Lee, W. E., Willie E., 326.
- Collins, Davie Lindsay, 301; Edgar L., Harry S., 312; Julius, Marguerite, W. L., 301.
- Colmery, Anna, Benjamin, Rev. Charles Pier, Clemmie, Hallie, William G., 327.
- Concini, favorite at French Court, 70; caused King's majority to be declared, 71; slain, 72.
- Conde, Prince of (See Louis and Henry).
- Conley, Jane, 317.
- Conlon, John J., John Major, Joseph, Mary, Sarah, 273.
- Conly, Landon H., 279.
- Conrad II, Emperor of Germany, 88.

- Conroy, Mary, 193.
 "Conspirators, The," 194.
 Cook, Mary, 289.
 Cooley, Rev. Frank, 350.
 Cooper, J. Owen, James E.,
 Susanne, Willim S., 338.
 Corben, Alice, 277.
 Corbin, 301; James M., 301.
 Cord, 194.
 Cormock, Frances, Gideon, May,
 291.
 Cosby, 351; Eliza F., 277; Eliza
 Jane, Elizabeth, 276; Eliza-
 beth Ann, 270; Joseph Min-
 ter, 276; Lucy Dupuy, 269,
 276; Mary, 276; Sarah Ann,
 277; William H., 270; Wil-
 liam Henry, 277.
 Cotton, Charles, Emma Pur-
 year, Frances (Taylor), Sarah
 Blackburn (Puryear), Wil-
 liam, 293.
 Coutras, Battle of, 58.
 Coverston, Edna, 247; Wilson,
 246.
 Cowherd, Rev., 365.
 Cox, Lettie, 349; Peter, 391.
 Crabtree, Albert P., George
 Watkins, Susan Warner, 197.
 Craig, C., 341; Lucy, 335; Mary,
 202, 341.
 Cralle, 229.
 Crampton, Ainice L., 286.
 Crane, J. F., 313; Vernon
 Earnest, Viola Marie, 314.
 Crawford, Albert, Belle, Caro-
 line, Eugene, Rev. John M.,
 Maria Louise, Sallie, 356;
 Rev. William, 193.
 Crellin, Aneta Belle, 342.
 Crews, Sallie, 313.
 Crittenden, Hon. John Jordan,
 365.
 Crockett, Anne, 308.
 Crockette, Ethel, 226.
 Crosby, 353.
 Crossett, E. Delia, Henry A.,
 Hodgen H., Otwell, Thaddeus,
 William M., 328.
 Crow, Brannin C., William C.,
 William Edwin, 356.
 Croysdale, Margaret, William
 Edward, 294.
 Crump, Louisa, Simpson, 245.
 Crusaders, Badge of, 89.
 Crutcher, Agnes White, 305;
 Anna Lou, 304; Anna Trabue,
 Anna Belle, 305; Asa P.,
 Bonner, Carrie, Earl, 304;
 Edward P., Edward Vaughan,
 Emma J., Flora Hattie, 305;
 Isaac Henry, 304, 304, 304;
 Jesse Grady, 304; Jessie, 305;
 Josie, Lem., 304; Lillian,
 Louis Clifford, Loulie May,
 Marcia Lelia, 305; Mary, 304;
 Mary Dupuy, Mattie, Nellie
 Dixie, 305; Pittman, 306; Rich-
 ard Lewis, Richard Luther,
 Williamson, 305.
 Cumming, James D., Kate,
 Mary, W. M., William Cooper,
 338.
 Cummings, Daisy, 195; Richard,
 348.
 Dabney, Mrs. Belle Moore, 318;
 John, Susanne, 290.
 D'Albert, Charles, Count of
 Luynes and Minister of State,
 72; influenced Richelieu to
 reconcile Louis XIII and his
 mother, 72; influenced King
 to move against Bearn and
 Huguenot towns, 72; con-
 stable of Royal forces, 74;
 repulsed at Montauban and
 death, 76.
 D'Albret, Queen of Navarre,
 joined Conde and Coligny at
 La Rochelle, 43; presented
 Henry, her son, and Henry,
 son of the fallen Conde, for
 princely leaders of Huguenots,
 44; death of, 46.
 Dameron, Catherine, Edward
 Caswell, Frances, George B.,
 Logan Douglas, 296.
 Danforth, Capt. Henry Dela-
 plaine, John B., 231.
 Daniel, Agnes, 221; Ann Bev-
 erly, 185; Benjamin Watkins,
 Christina Agnes, Edwin Du-
 puy, 195; Fannie T. (Wat-
 kins), 239; Garland, 195;
 Gertrude Sherron, 222; Hes-
 ekiah Good, 194; Hulda Caro-
 line, 222; Jane Caroline,
 195; Joel Watkins, 181,
 221, 222; John, 185; John
 Harper, 221; John Henry, 195.

- Daniel, Joseph M., 239; Lavillon Dupuy, 222; Mollie Angeline, 195; Paulina Pocahontas, Powhatan Dupuy, Robert Eldridge, 222; Robert P., 181; Robert Pride, 195; Sarah Anderson, 221; Susan Ann, 194; Susan E., 239; William E., 195.
- Daniels, William R., 215.
- Darby, Jacob S., 324.
- Darling, Jesse Wilber, 248.
- Darnell, Edna Lou, Floy Llewellyn, Dr. John Clarkson, Paul, 312.
- Daugherty, Bertie, 182.
- "Daughter, a Planter's," 194.
- Davenport, Benjamin, Chester, Jackson, Lucy, William, 335.
- Davidson, Henry H., James, Lemuel, Nathaniel, 358; William, 189; Dr. William, William H., 358.
- Daviess, Hannah, 306.
- Davis, Alice Fairleigh, 295; Benjamin, 335; Bettie, 286; Elizabeth S., 329; Eugenia, John A., Lee M., Minnie, 371; Randolph Milton, Randolph True, 295; T. B., 364; Tilton, Woodson, 371.
- Deathridge, Charles, Fackler, Lillian, Marian, 330.
- Dell, Harriet Pen., 304.
- Demorest, John W., Thomas, 317.
- Denman, Allie, 328.
- De Ovval, Huguenot General, 76.
- Devasher, Daniel, Elizabeth A., 302.
- Devenport, George, 318.
- Dick, Amanda, 361.
- Dickerson, William, 310.
- Dickey, C., 270.
- Dickinson, Ann Carrington, 229; Asa Dupuy, 228, 229, 229; Charles, 231; Charles Bruce, 230; Chloe, Clement Cabell, Clement Parks, 229; Elizabeth Guerrant, 229, 230; Frances Jane, Frank Watkins, 229; Dr. James Robert, 228; Jesse Irvine, John Purnell, 229; Juliet Massie, 230; Magdalene, Mary, 231; Mary Anne, 228; Mary Cabell, Mary Seddon, 229; Millie, 231; Peyton, 229; Robert, 188; Robert Carrington, Robert M., 229; Rosa, 231; Sallie Bruce, Sallie Irvine, 229; Sarah Jane, 231; Thomas H., 228; Thomas Harris, 229; William Purnell, 231.
- Dillon, Lucius Polk, 214.
- Dills, Agnes, John, John H., Leana, Mary E., P. Edward, Samuel B., William Cole, 291.
- Divine, Carrie, 281.
- Dixon, Lillian, 247.
- Dixon, 204; E. W., 204.
- Dodge, 289; Alice, Frank Dupuy, Helen, Henry A., Henry S., 354; Irene, 290; Jane Varick, Rev. John Varick, 354.
- Dodson, Benjamin W., 204.
- Dorsey, 363, 363.
- Dowis, Gale, 359.
- Doyle, Catherine, 295.
- Dozier, Elvira, 362.
- Dragonnades, work of, 104.
- Drane, Adele, 346; Agnes, 345; Agnes Alice, Clarence, 346; Dr. Edward C., 342; Edward Crabb, 345; Edward Morton, 346; George Canning, 345; George Keats, 346; Dr. Joseph Stephen, Judith Coleman, 345; Louise Shipman, Martha, 346; Paul Shipman, 345; Rosa, 307.
- Dreaux, Huguenot town, 40.
- Duburg, Anne, Reformer and member of Parliament, 28; executed, 29, 30.
- Duckworth, George, Lillian Belle, 296.
- Duncan, Ella, 229.
- Dunn, Ellen, 309.
- Du Puy, famed name in South East France, 87; meaning of, 87.
- Dupuy, Achsah, 335; Adelaide Lawrence, 192; Agnes, 187; Agnes Josephine, 223; Agnes Mary, 249; Agnes Morton, 224; Ainier, 176; Albert, 192, 193, 249, 358, 396; Albert G., 246; Albert Montgomery, 234; Alexander, 194, 234; Alfred, 193, 396; Alice Mirle, 233; Alice Townes, 228.

- Dupuy, Alleman, 1st, 88, 175, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 175; Altha, 193; Alva C., 182; Alvin Bowyer, 235; Amanda, 355; Amelia Elizabeth, 192; Amy, 394; Andrew Low, 360; Ann Eliza, 236; Ann Lefevre, 188, 232; Anna, 353; Anna Ellen, 248; Anna Rebecca, 234; Anna Wood, 191, 235; Anne S., 359; Annie Leigh, 207; Anthony Martin, 190; Asa, 188; Asa Purnell, 238; Augusta Alice, 354; Augustine, 344; Dr. Augustine, 347; Austin, 357; Bartholomew (Barthelemy, Bartholomy), Immigrant from France, birth-place of, 92; officer on King's Guard, 93; marriage of, 94; retires from King's service, and protected by amnesty, 95; association of, with Fontaine, 99, 105; visits of Dragoons to home of, 109, 118, 130; amnesty of King to, 112; plans Fontaine's flight, 117; visit of Priest to, 123; flight of, 129; death of, portrayed, 134; emigrants to America, 137; entry of land by, 138; activity of, in the church, 139; date of death of, 140; sword of, 140; register of family of, 142; deeds of, 148, 150; will of, 155; children of, established, 170-2; ancestry of, 174-6; issue of, 179; Bartholomew (descendants), 260, 342, 347, 347; Benjamin, 355, Benjamin F., 353; Benjamin Francis, 247; Benjamin Hunter, 207, 210; Rev. Benjamin Hunter, 207; Benjamin Rush, 354; Bertha, 193; Bessie, 249; Blanton Hugo, 209; Carrie, 233; Catherine, 355; Charles, 224; Charles Lewis Cooper, 191, 235; Charles Meredith, 393, 394; Rev. Charles Meredith, 392; Charlotte A., 193; Cieno, 396; Clarence Earl, 249; Clifford Hardman, 249; Cora A., 193; Cornelia T., 238; Daisy Lee, 182; Daniel, 391, 392; David, 395, 396, 396; Deborah, 396; De Graffenreidt, 226; Duke Williams, 238; Earnest Richard, 249; Ebenezer, 92, statement of, 167, 358; Edmond, 180; Edmund Long, 347; Edward Lawrence, 231, 236, 236; Edward Lorraine, 234; Edward McFarlin, 211; Edwin Garland, 248; Elbert Newton, 247; Dr. Elbert Stephenson, 247; Eleanor, 394; Eliza, 180, 180, 358; Eliza Ann, 193, 194, 342; Eliza Bomar, 360; Eliza Lavalette, 232; Elizabeth, 146; 192, 261, 335, 352, 355, 395, 395, 396, 396; Elizabeth Catherine, 190; Elizabeth G., 187, 189; Elizabeth Guerrant, 189; Elizabeth H., 359; Elizabeth May, 211; Elizabeth Minter, 355; Ella B., 234; Ella Nash, 227; Elvira, 190, 235; Elvira May, 211; Elvira McFarlin, 212; Emily, 355; Emily Howe, 232; Emma W., 238; Essie Marie, 249; Esther, 247; Eva Croquette, 226; Eva Frances, 246; Evaline, 192; Ferdinand, 355; Flood Edmunds, 226; Flora M., 347; Florence Lucinda, 360; Florence Martha, 247; Frances, 347; Frances Anderson, 185; Frances Ann, 347; Frances Eliza, 214; Frances J., 237; Francis, 91; Francis Albert, 247; Francois, 92, 142, 170; Frank Garland, 247; Frank Sampson, 233; Fred., 360; Genevieve, 249; George A., 395; George Montgomery, 234; George N., 395; George Ruffin, 232, 232, 232; Gilles, 1st and 2d, 176; Hallie Daisy, 182; Harriet A., 192; Harriet Amasia, 184; Harry Clayton, 248; Harry Wilfred, 394; Helen, 247; Helm Bruce, 346; Henrietta, 193; Henrietta Cammilla, 210; 210; Henrietta Ruth, 212; Henry, 184; Henry Alexander, 211; Henry Guerrant, 184, 211; Henry Hunter, 212; Henry Leigh, 207; Dr. Henry Rolfe, 227; Henry Watkins, 236.

- Dupuy, Herbert, 394; Howard Eugene, 182; Howell Eldridge, 227, 227; Hugh Palmore, 210; Hugo (Hugh, Hugues), Knight of Dauphiny, 88, 91; Hugues 1st 174; 2d 175; Hulda Chinn, 358; Isaac, 145, 190; James, 147, 176, 179, 179, 194, 224, 336, 345, 358, 358, 396; Capt. James, 181; Rev. James, 261; James Alva, 182; Judge James Asa, 236; James Barrett, 192; James Ethelbert, 182; James Henry, 188, 189, 238; James Lefevre, 188, 207; James Lindsay, 211; James M., 193; James Newton, 246; James Richard, 225; Judge James Robert, 359; Jane, 185, 193, 355, 357, 358; Jane Guerrant, 192; Jane Nicholas, 235; Jane R., 233; Jean, 176; Jean Jacqueline, 234; Jeremiah Minter, 354; Jesse, 183; Jesse G., 395; Jesse L., 193; Jessie, 193; Jetta Gladys, 182; Joel, 335; Joel Watkins, 227, 228; Dr. Joel Watkins, 185; John, 146, 176, 185, 194, 335, 352, 355, 355, 359, 392, 392; Capt. John, 180; Dr. John, 92, 391, 391; Rev. John, 92; letter of, 163, 261; John Archer, 212; John Bartholomew, 143, 148, 156, 179, 184, 207, 212; John Beverly, 224; John Booker, 235; John Davis, 210; John Howell, 226; John James, will of, 157, 179, 238; Dr. John James, 233; John M., 193; Col. John M., 180, 183; John Purnell, 189; John W., 395; John Ware, 223; John Watkins, 207; John Wesley, 193; John William, 193, 211; Dr. Johnathan Ethelbert, 182; Joseph, 235, 337, 355, 394, 395, 396, 396; Col. Joseph, 189, 215, 218; Dr. Joseph, 346; Joseph Eggleston, 235; Joseph Fawcett, 354, 355; Joseph H., 395; Joseph Lawrence, 182, 210; Joseph Perry, 345, 347; Joseph Thomas, 188, 226; Dr. Joseph Thomas, 225; Josephine Edmunds, 226; Judith, 145, 145, 146, 180, 192, 335; Judith Coleman, 342; Julia Cecilia, 353; Julia Elizabeth, 234; Julia Lorraine, 233; Katherine Ford, 226; Laura Adella, 182; Laura Josey, 182; Lavalette, 234; Lawrence, 179; Lelia Katherine, 182; Lelia Morton, 210; Lemuel, 395; Lemuel Wyatt, 359; Leonard Humphrey, 249; Leonard Johnston, 211; Leonella Catharine, 223; Lewis C., 193; Lewis Edward, 356; Lillia, 193; Lily LeGrand, 212; Linnaeus, 191; Lorena Belle, 182; Louis D., 193; Louis Rogers, 223; Louisa, 234, 245; Louisa A., 193; Louisa Abbott, 191; Louisa Booker, 235; Louisa Margaret, 191; Loulie Rochet, 236; Lucy, 355; Lucy Gordon, 228; Lucy J., 346, 347; Lucy N., 194; Magdalene, 180; Margaret, 193, 193; Margaret L., 238; Margaret Owen, 347; Margarite Fowle, 232; Margurite Eloise, 191; Margueritte, 249; Maria, 396; Maria Louisa, 356; Maria Lucinda, 232; Marion, 247; Martha, 179, 245, 262, 336, 351, 395, 395; Martha Belle Vedora, 182; Martha Branch, 190; Martha Elizabeth, 221, 225; Martha Turner, 342; Mary, 144, 146, 147, 180, 182, 185, 194, 260, 395; Mary Anne, 356; Mary E., 192, 236; Mary Eliza, 354; Mary Elizabeth, 212, 346; Mary Estella, 248; Mary Evaline, 359; Mary Frances, 238; Mary Jane, 234, 246; Mary Janette, 226; Mary Magdalene, 146, 180; Mary Marshall, 234; Mary Mottley, 345; Mary (Polly), 353; Mary Purnell, 188, 231, 236; Mary T., 395; Mary Townes, 235; Mary Walker, 225; Mary Ware, 222; Matilda, 182; Mildred D., 343; Minnie P., 227; Minnie Tabitha, 182; Moses Fuqua, 192; Nancy, 180, 183, 336, 395.

- Dupuy, Nancy Katherine, 211; Nannie Cortlandt, 227; Nannie E., 225; Nannie Madison, 226; Nannie Lefevre, 235; Napoleon, 358; Nathaniel B., 358; Nelia Purnell, 235; Newton, 192; Nicholas, 91; Olympia, 144, 259; Orpah, 193; Oscar O., 194; Paul Bartholomew, 211; Paul Hicks, 193; Paulina Eldridge, 226; Paulina Pocahontas, 226; Peter, 144, 179, 180, 192; Lieut. Peter, 181; Perry, 347; Philip, 357; Philippa, 172, 179; Pierre, 176; Pleasant, 395; Powhatan Eldridge, 226; Raphael, Governor of Languedoc and Dauphiny, 88, 174; Raymond, 88; shield of, 90; Raymond F., 249; Raymond Herndon, 226; Rebecca, 395; Rebecca Cook, 232; Reuben Ruffin, 183; Rhodes, 358; Richard, 193; Richard Dean, 247; Richard Stephenson, 245; Richard Watkins, 236; Robert, 183; Robert Gay, 360; Robert Hunter, 211; Robert Joel, 224; Robert Leroy, 182; Rodolphe, 88; Roland Thomas, 347; Rolfe Walton, 227; Romaine, 88; Rose, 347; Rosswell, 249; Roy Ottis, 249; Sallie, 337, 358; Sallie Betts, 212; Samuel, 352, 355; Samuel Edward, 249; Samuel L., 193; Sarah, 191, 392, 395; Sarah A., 193; Sarah Ann, 245; Sarah Holman, 183, 191; Sarah Louisa, 235; Sarah Lyle, 237; Sidney Thompson, 232; Starke, 358; Rev. Starke, 357; Stephen, 183; Stephen H., 193; Susan, 183, 184, 193; Susan Payne, 223; Susan Watkins, 224; Susanna, 145, 260, 335, 358, 395, 395; Susanna Lavillon, 210; Susie Madison, 226; Tabitha, 354; Thomas, 191, 245, 246; Thomas J., 193; Thomas N., 395, 395; Thornton D., 234; Dr. Trevanian Van, 248; Van A., 247; Victor Newton, 247; Virgil, 249; Virginia, 194; Virginia A., 193; Virginia Ann, 192; Virginia C., 236; Walter, 193; Watkins, 184, 206; Rev. Whitefield, 358; William, 192, 193, 194, 245, 247, 249, 355, 358, 395, 396, 396; Capt. William, 182; William Alexander, 234; William C., 193; Dr. William Elijah, 223; William Hall, 238; William Hunt, 185, 223; Dr. William Jones, 188; William M., 395; William Purnell, 232, 235.
- "Dupuy's Hymns," 357.
- Durkee, Alice, Henry, T. L., 267.
- Dutton, Allie, 212.
- Dy Kar, John, 143.
- Dykes, 277.
- Dylander, Mrs. Eleanor, Rev. John, 391.
- Eades, Amanda L., Anne M., 267; C. H., 268; Dr. Edwin S., 267; George A., Joseph, Joseph L., Julia, Julia Paul, Malcom, Mary, Myrtle, Pansy, 268; Robert Oscar, 267; Sallie Henrietta, 268; W. H., William, William Granville, 267.
- Eagle, William, William Henry, 282.
- Earle, Augusta, 363; Caroline E., Clara, Eleanor, Fontaine P., Rev. Fontaine Richard, 364; Henry Oscar, John Baylis, Kittie, Lucien, Luella, 363; Maria, 364; Mary Jane, 363-4; Portia, Samuel Baylis, Samuel W., Sarah, 363; Woodson, 364.
- Earley, Alice E., 201; C. C., Charles, 349.
- Early, Rev. Marshall D., Mary, 329.
- Easley, Anna, 195.
- Edmunds, Alice L., Ashby, 216; Belle, Claiborne, Elizabeth, Frances, 215; Henry, 185, 215; Henry Edwin, Jane, 215; Jane Watkins, 217; Jennie, John Dupuy, John R., Lavalette, Lizzie Read, 216; Lottie, Mary, 215; Mary Dupuy, 189, 215; Minnie A., 216; Nannie, 215; Nannie W., 217; Nicholas, 185, 215, 215, 218.

- Edmunds, Sallie, 215; Sallie E., 216, 216; Samuel, Sterling, 215; Susan, 217; Thomas, 185, 215; Dr. Thomas, William, 215.
- Edzard, Susan, 289.
- Eggleston, Alexander, Archibald, Arthur Dupuy, 240; Beverly Purnell, 239, 239, 239; Carrie Lyle, 241; Catherine, 253; Cornelia A., 242; Daisy Daniel, 239; David Quinn, 239, 239; Edmond, 190; Elizabeth Carrington, 240; Elvira Dupuy, 239; Everard Francis, 253; Fannie Louisa, 239; George Markham, 240; Henry Markham, 241; James Asa, James Fletcher, 239; Jane Segar, 251; John Booker, 240, 240; John Morton, 239, 239; John William, 239, 239, 239; Joseph, 190, 253; Maj. Joseph, 251; Joseph Dupuy, 240; Dr. Joseph Dupuy, 240; Judith, 253; Julia Howard, Kate Shore, 240; Leigh Ligon, Lelia Graeme, 239; Lucilla Margaret, 240; Lucy Morton, 241; Lucy Nash, 239; Martha Elvira, 240; Martha Judith, 253; Martha Lyle, 241; Martha Rebekah, 240; Mary, 253; Mary C., 240; Mary Elizabeth, 239; Mary Jane, 241; Mary Louisa, Mary Terhune, 240; Matthew Lyle, 241; Nannie C., Nannie Josephine, Nelia Purnell, 240; Richard Beverly, 241; Col. Richard Beverly, 190; Rev. Richard Beverly, 241; Robert Skelton, 240; Sallie Meade, 253; Samuel Daniel, 239; W. T., 252; William, 190; William Archer, 253; William Green, William Stokes, 240.
- Eidgenossen, 1.
- Eignots, 1.
- Eldridge, Paulina Pocahontas, 186; Thomas, 187.
- Elkins, Adeline, 335.
- Elliott, Dr., 362.
- Ellis, Charles, Fannie A., Margaret K. (Nimmo), 255.
- Ellister, Frances, Robert, 391.
- Elly, Beverly, Caroline, Eliza, Rev. George W., Henry, Maria, Thomas, 351.
- English, Mattie, 286.
- Enright, Charles Fred., Mary (—), Michael, William Fairleigh, 295.
- Epes, T. F., 232.
- Ervin, Laura L., 278.
- Evans, 194; Alexander, Alice, Annie, 353; Eleanor (Lane), 394; Ferdinand, John, Lillian, Mary, 353; Owen, 394; Robert, Susan, 353; Tabitha, 182; Thomas Edward, 321; William, 353.
- Ewing, George, 266; George Washington, Lewis Root, 340; Mary, 298.
- "Exiles, The Huguenot," 194.
- Fackler, Carrie, Elizabeth, George, Laura, Marion, Martha, Nancy, 330.
- Fairbanks, H. C., 339.
- Fairleigh, Andrew, James L. O'Neill, Jennie, Mary Logan, William, William G., 295.
- Farel, William, Reformer, 5; Beza's tribute to, 6; author of manifestoes, 19.
- Farrar, Robert, 363.
- Farnsworth, Minter Parker, Palmer, 279.
- Faulds, John Anderson, 223.
- Faulkner, Alexander C., 223; Alice, Bettie Lee, 329; Clara, 224; Davis A., 329; Edgar Lee, 224; Ernest Lee, 329, 329; Fannie Agnes, 223; Fleet C., Lee, 329; Mary Lula, 224; Nellie F., 329; Dr. Richard B., 91; Richard C., Ruth, William Alexander, 224.
- Fawcett, Mary Anne, 352.
- Fawsett, Mary Greathouse, 353.
- Fee, George, 356.
- Felix, Jennie, Josephine, Mary, Mattie, Rev. William, 348.
- Fergusson, Agnes V., 195, 206; Elizabeth Noel, Harriet Louisa, 206; Dr. James, 195; Mary Elethia, 205; Samuel James, 206; Rev. William Milner, 205.
- Field, Joseph, 357.

- Filley, Mary Elizabeth, Nancy, Oliver B., Oliver D., 368.
- Finley, Anna Lucy, Arthur White, Clifton Benjamin, Fannie Elizabeth, Hortense, John R., John Randolph, 300; Katie A., 211; Mary Elizabeth, Mary Helen, Percy Blue, Percy Gregory, 300; Rev., 284.
- Fisher, Clarissa, 279.
- Fitts, Agnes Morton, Benjamin, Carrie W., Harry, Col. Sandford, Sandford Brooks, 196.
- Fitzgerald, Charles W., 228.
- Fitzhugh, Mary, 241.
- Fleming, Col., 187; Maggie, 282.
- Fletcher, Gov. Thomas C., 293.
- Flex, Peace of, 57.
- Flora, Charity Cobbley, 294.
- Flournoy, Ann Cabell, Ann Eliza, Bessie B., Gertrude, Helen, Henry Cabell, Isabella Cabell, Kate, Mary, Melvin, Nicholas, Nicholas Edmunds, Dr. Patrick Henry, Patrick W., Walter N., Dr. William Stanhope, 217.
- Flowers, Sallie J., 279.
- Fogg, Benjamin, Dione, Elizabeth, Joel, John, Joseph, Lucy, Mary, 335.
- Fontainebleau, Assembly at, 33; declaration of Louis XIII at, 74.
- Fontaine, Rev. James, discussion of with Bouillon, 98; arrested and trial of, 101; at home of Dupuy, 105; flight of, 117, 120.
- Force, Jessie E., 276.
- Ford, Evelyn Asher, Ferdinand C., Kate Morton, 213; Katherine, 226; Walter F., 213.
- Forestier, Jeannette, 116.
- Forrister, Edith, Ethel H., Fannie, Frank H., 288; Richard, 287.
- "Fortune, A new way to win a," 194.
- Foster, Edmund, 227; George, James, Mary, Susanna, 262.
- Fowler, J. W., 282; Louise J., 277.
- Francis, Duke of Guise and aspirant to throne, 30; proposed the Inquisition, 32; arrested Conde, 34; caused conflict at Vassy, 39; assassinated, 40.
- Francis I, King, influence of on the Reformation, 12; made no pretensions to religion, 13; interdicted influence of Marguerite, 16; incensed at manifestoes, 19; death of, 22.
- Francis II, King, 30; death of, 34.
- Franke, Florence, Hallie, Harry, 216.
- Franklin, Minnie Belle, Richard, Ora, 317.
- Franks, Mary Minter, R. H., 280; Roberta L., 278, 280.
- Fray, Richard, 334.
- Friend, Benjamin C., 216.
- Fry, Edith, Henry, John, Mary Wert, 351.
- Fuqua, 183; Gentry, Samuel Henry, Warren, 315.
- Gaines, George, 316.
- Galigai, Leonora, executed, 72.
- Gallager, W. D., 351.
- Gant, Albert Minter, Dr. H. A., Richard Preston, 282.
- Garland, Cynthia, 245; Georgia (Jeter), 195; Nattie A. V., 246.
- Garnett, 301; Thomas, 217; Col. William, 301.
- Garrison, Lorena, 247.
- Garthrite, Nancy, 363.
- Garvin, Alice, Belle, James, John, Porterfield, Sallie, Samuel, Sinclare, William, 364.
- Gathrite, William, 365.
- Gaultny, Stella, 372.
- Gay, Dr. William, 187.
- Gaylord, Edith Pomeroy, Elsie Kilgour, Thos. Gould, 340.
- Gebhart, Sarah, 335.
- Germain-en-Laye, treaty of, 45.
- Gibbs, Dr. Charles H., 240; Charles Randolph, 241; Daniel Ferdinand, Ferdinand Jackson, 373; Mary Eggleston, 241; Mary Louise, 373.
- Gill, Alice, Elizabeth, James, John, 276; Martha Amelia, 345; Philip, 275, 275; Sarah, 276; William, 320.

- Gillette, Maude, 332.
- Gilliam, Adolphus H., Adolphus Howard, 214; Alice Sears, 213; Carless, Clayton, Cleveland, Clifton Dupuy, 214; Columbia Ann, Eugene Williams, Evelyn Dupuy, 213; Freddie E., 214; Gertrude Bacon, 213; Glodys, Harry, 214; Harry E., Henry Evander, Herbert Spencer, 213; Holly, Homer, 214; Leonard Statham, Mary Elizabeth, Mary Lavalette, Myrtle, 213; Nettie, 214; Otis Matthews, 213; Pearl, Richard C., Rufus C., 214; Spencer, 212; Thomas Dupuy, 213; Virginia Frances, 212; Walter, William A., 214.
- Gillies, Lula, 272.
- Gist, 351.
- Glascock, Anna Taylor, Asa, Henry Clay, Henry Stanley, Margaret Geneva, 315.
- Glasscock, 180; Bragg, Ethel Green, Laura, Ray E., Stella Gertrude, 308.
- Godfrey, of Bouillon, 88, 89, 175.
- Goffe, Anne, Aaron Goza, Charles Henry, Charles Nathan, Clara L., 356; John McGaw, Louisiana, 357; Dr. Nathan G., 356; Ora Dupuy, Samuel Dupuy, Theodore Nathan, 357.
- Goldborough, Annie Brice, Brice Martin, Charles Nelson, Charlotte Leah, Eliza Pettit, Helen Louise, J. Richard, Louise Magill, Mary Cornelia, Mary Elizabeth, Nina Christine, Richard, Sallie Rankin, William Thomasson, Willie, 350.
- Gondey, Thomas, 366.
- Goode, Delia, 328.
- Goodrich, Lucy, 237.
- Goodwin, Albert F., Annie, Arthur, 282; Charles Albert, 246; Clifford, 371; Ella Daisy, 246; George B., John E., Lamira, 282; Louisa, 278, 282; Margaret Blythe, 282; Maria Louisa, 246; Martha, Mary, Mary Anne, 282; Paul, 246; Robert B., 282; Sarah Jane, Thomas Dupuy, Thomas P., 246; William W., 276, 282.
- Gordon, 285.
- Gough, Alexander Bailey, 223; Archibald Leonard, Chas. Spurgeon, 224; Daisy Anna, Ella Frolinger, 223; Fannie Faulkner, Jesse Nash, 224; Lula Cass, 223; Ruth, 224; William Dupuy, Rev. William Mason, 223.
- Gow, Emily, James, 269.
- Gower, Alexander G., Forestine R., 295.
- Goza, Aaron, Anna, 355; Benjamin Franklin, 356; Eliza, Elizabeth, Emma, Fay, 355; G. W., 356; George C., George W., 355; Georgie, 356; Henslee, James, Jamie, Louis, 355; Louis D., 356; Mary, Maude, Picket, Samuel, Samuel Dupuy, 355.
- Graham, Claude Alexander, Doc Samuel, Ester Agnes, 314; Jamie May, John Robert, Neva Josephine, Robert, 313.
- Gray, Benjamin F., Benjamin Franklin, Cabell, 367; Florence Price, 370; H. P., 319; Rev. Joseph R., Mary Rollins, 370; Westall, William Ashley, 367.
- Green, Col. Abram, 251; Armistead, 252; Eliza, 250; Rosalie, 252.
- Gregory, Allen M., Anthony Minter, 283; Bettie Stovall, Carrie, 284; Charles, 300; Chas. Edwin, 284; Chas. Hickman, Claude, 300; Edgeworth, 300, 301; Edgie, 300; Edwin, 283; Elizabeth Gentry, 300; Fannie White, 301; Georgie, 300; Hortense, 299; Ida Myrtle, 284; James Allen, 299, 300; John Hill, 300; Joseph, 274; Joseph Blanchard, 301; Joseph E., 283; Joseph Minter, 277, 284, 284; Josephine, 274; Lucy, 300; Lucy A., 283, 283; Lucy Edmonia, 300; Lucy Norma, 301; Lou, 284; Martha L., Mary, Mary A., Mary Anna, 283; Mary Belle, 284; Mary Ethel, 300; Mary Lucretia, 299; Mary Elizabeth, Nancy S., 283; Olivia, 273; Olivia M., Olive P., 283.

- Gregory, Paulina J., 283; Peter, 270; Roy Allen, 300; Thomas E., 271, 283; Thos. Edmondson, 329; Walter L., 284; William Garrison, 301.
- Grey, 335; Benjamin, Edmond, Eleanor, Richard, 335.
- Griffin, Lidia Jane, 358.
- Griffith, 339.
- Grimes, Mary, 266.
- Grimshaw, Edwin, Guy, Jona T., Lelia, Thomas T., 330.
- Gudzell, James R., 286.
- "Guest, The Mysterious," 194.
- Guerrant, Daniel, 142, 143, 147, 179; Dora, 204; Esther, 146, 179; Judith, 147; Magdalene, Peter, 146, 179.
- "Guilty? Was he," 194.
- Guise, Duke of (see Francis and Henry).
- Guisés, Royal family, 30.
- Gunn, Sallie, 198.
- Gunnell, A. T., 266; Allen Ewing, Allen Thomson, Allen White, 332; Allie Marion, Alva Herndon, Clarence Smith, David Garfield, Evelyn, Horner, Ivy Kate, 333; John Turley, 325; Kate Belle, 334; Margaret Elizabeth, 333; Marion Lucile, 334; Myrtle Boon, 333; Nancy, 329; Seddie, 332; Thomas Allen, 331; Volney Clarence, 332; Volney Thomson, 333.
- Gunther, Ludolph Wilhelm, Maude Cecil, 258.
- Guthrie, Ann Augusta, James, 285.
- Gwyank, Mary, 358.
- Hackney, G. Wilson, Lee, Lewis, Nancy, Theodore, William, 357.
- Hairston, Eliza P., 204; George R., George Stovals, John Tyler, 203; Leatitia, 183; Louisa, 203; Louise, 203, 204; Matilda Martin, 203; Peter, 183; Peter Watkins, 203, 204; Samuel, 204.
- Halbert, Ada Ben, Alethia, Allie, Benjamin, Bessie, Charlie, Charles Query, Ermine, Ermine H., 325; Isaac N., 324; Kisher, Leila, Lillian, 325; Martha W., 324; Mary C., Maude, Mildred, Nannie Clare, Olive Mary, Dr. Oliver Isaac, 325.
- Haley, Joseph Willard, 301.
- Hall, 266, 298; Alice, 281; Dora J., 289; Elisabeth, 183; Everett, 277; J., 281; John N., John Nesbitt, 281; Maria Sophia, 204; Minter, Nathan, Robert Lewis, 281.
- Ham, Hellen, 272.
- Hamacher, E. R., 371.
- Hamby, Edith Inize, Falcon Dupuy, Mabel Clair, Michael, Renick Dixon, Robert Lee, 358.
- Hamlin, Clarence Clark, Clark Gunnell, Elizabeth, 332.
- Hancock, Elizabeth, 332, 351; John H., Lewis, Nannie, Norton, 351; Gen. T. W., 332; Walker, 351.
- Handy, Benjamin, 274; Ellen, 372; George, 275; H. R., 272; John G., Martha Jane, 274; Mary Amner, Mary Elizabeth, Mattie, Walter, 275; William, 274.
- Hanfon, Sadie, 338.
- Hankins, James, 193.
- Hardin, Adelia, 276; Benjamin, 275; Charles, 275, 275; John, 276; McGoffin, P. Walthus, Parker H., 275; Walter, 276.
- Harding, Edgar Temple, Ellen Temple, 351.
- Hardman, Virginia B., 249.
- Harking, Charles, Elizabeth, Richard, 272.
- Harlan, Sarah, 321.
- Harper, 307; Alice Willie, 221; Frances M., 214.
- Harrington, Nellie, 246.
- Harris, Mattie, 284.
- Harrison, Anne, 304; Edna, Edwin, Emma, Esther, 359; Hulda Evaline, John W., 358; Julius, Lewis, 359; Mary F. E., Minnie V., 358; Pennie, 359; William Q., 358.
- Harriss, J. W., Julia A., Julia Dorothy, 233.
- Hart, Stanhope S., 216.
- Harvie, Courtney, Pattie, 252.
- Haskell, Alexander C., Rebecca Singleton, 257.

- Haskins, Betsy (Hill), 263, 264; Elizabeth, 263; Jane, Martha, Mary, 264; Mary Richards, 392; Col. Robert, 263, 264; Rev. Thomas, 392.
- Hatcher, Benjamin, 260; Charles Morehouse, 302; Cassius, 320; Edward Creel, Edward Trabue, Edwin, Elizabeth, George, Henry, James Berry, Jerry, Lucile, Martha Haskins, Mary Lelia, Mattie Haskins, Nancy, 302; Robert, 301, 302; Sallie, Samuel Percell, Sewell, 302; Susanna, 260; William Robert, 302.
- Hatton, 194.
- Hawkins, Mrs. Sarah (Strother), 290.
- Hawks, Margaret Major, Mary Ellen, Matthew Houston, Thomas Jefferson, 334.
- Hawthorne, Rebecca, 363.
- Hayden, Claude, Lester Bradley, 316.
- Haydon, Joseph, Mary, Mattie, Mattie Belle, Thomas, Thomas S., 348.
- Hays, Carrie, 287; Ida Myrtle, John M., Joseph Gregory, 284; Robert, 287.
- Hefley, Chas. S., 223.
- Heifley, Mary, 354.
- "Heiress, The Dethroned," 194.
- Helfer, Maggie A., 214.
- Helm, Augusta, George Alfred, 285; Susan, 343; Dr. William Duvall, 285; William S., 343.
- Hemphill, David, 257.
- Henderson, Charles, 311; Martha, 313; Seasil, 311.
- Henry, George J., 279, 279.
- Henry, son of Louis, Prince of Conde, Huguenot General, 44; forced to renounce Protestantism, 50; leader of the Politiques and Huguenots, 54; wages war, 58; commands Royal forces against the Queen Mother, 72.
- Henry, Duke of Guise, 58; assassinated, 59.
- Henry II, King, husband of Catherine De Medici, 22; encouraged Reformation in Germany and persecuted Reformers in France, 26; permitted Martyrdoms in Lyons, 27; reproached Parliament for lukewarmness towards the established religion, 28; disgraceful peace of, with Spain, 29; death of, 30.
- Henry III, King, 54; head of Holy League, 55; humiliated by Guise, 57; orders Guise's assassination, 59; takes refuge with Henry of Navarre, 60; assassinated, 60.
- Henry, Prince of Navarre, joins Conde and Coligny at La Rochelle, 43; princely leader of Huguenots, 44; marriage of to Marguerite, 47; forced to renounce Protestantism, 50; arrested, 53; renounces Roman Catholicism, 54; heir to the Throne, 57; wages war, 58; protects Henry III, 60; heroism of, 61; commander-in-chief and favored for Throne by the Politiques, 61; abjures Protestantism and is crowned,
- Henry IV, King, 62; his abjuration insincere, 62; meets protestants in assembly at Monte, 63; issued the edict of Nantes, 63; distinguishes between the Huguenots, ecclesiastically and politically, 65; admiration of, for the Huguenots, 66; assassination of, 66; Sully's opinion of his reign, 67.
- Henslee, John B., 355.
- Hernandies, Susie, 223.
- Herndon, Blanch L., 226.
- Herring, Dr. B. N., Benjamin G., Cathleen, Clemmie, Emily Stewart, Ermine Halbert, Hallie, Herbert Owen, Hodgen Elmore, Kathleen, Margery, 327.
- Herrington, Clifton W., Walter, 359.
- Heth, Andrew T., 325; Annie Artumea, Bettie May, Blanche, Leatitia, 326; John Willson, 325.
- Hewitt, Virgil, 345.

- Hickman, 358; Fannie, Harri-
son, Joseph H., 301; Laura,
369; Linwood, Louisa, 301;
Mary Elizabeth, 301, 369;
William, 363.
- Hicks, Sarah, 193.
- Hife, 272.
- Hill, Alta, 272; Christine P.,
350; Elizabeth, 299; John,
319; Lenora A., 280; Lucy L.,
300.
- Hilliard, Edwin S., Isaac H.,
Isaac Henry, Mary Harde-
man, 341.
- Hinkbey, Katie, 272.
- Hinton, Rebecca, 343.
- Hite, Laura A., 255; Mary, 284.
- Hobson, Bertie Virginia, 312;
George William, 253; James,
252; Mary Berneice, S. B.,
287.
- Hockaday, Eulalie, Irvine O.,
Laura, Rollins Mills, 370.
- Hocker, Wesley, 275.
- Hodge, Emma, 334.
- Hodgen, Alford, Anna, Bettie,
Dora Pink, 287; Elizabeth
Haskins, 286; Harriet N., 288;
Isaac, 286, 287; Isaac N.,
James, 287; Dr. Joseph Du-
puy, 288; Lucy E., 287; Mar-
garet Trabue, 288; Mary,
287; Mary E., 288; Mary
Elizabeth, 287; Nancy, 288;
Olivia, Phoebe, 287; Robert,
286; Sallie L., Simmie Red-
ford, 287; Trabue, Walter R.,
288; William T., 286; Wilson,
287.
- Holladay, Alice Gordon Samp-
son, Dupuy, Edwin Wilson,
Jean Thompson, John Zack-
ary, Lewis Littlepage, Mary
Dupuy, 225.
- Holloway, Mary, 275; P., 351.
- Holman, Anna Mary, Emma
Hall, 281; John H., 280; John
L., John T., Louisa Minter,
281; Nathan, 280, 281; Vir-
ginia, 281; William Shields,
280, 281.
- Holmes, David, 290.
- Holy League, 55, 57.
- Homes, Gilbert Clay, W. D., 316.
- Hopkins, Johanna, 335.
- Hord, C., 237; Louisa, 274.
- Horton, Florence Isabella, 347.
- Hostetter, Amy, David, 394.
- Hough, Alfred Fox, Charles F.,
Clarence Linden, 276; Ernest,
George William, Harrison,
Ida Bassett, James, Lillian,
Lindsey Eades, Lucy Jane,
Mary Elizabeth, Thomas, 277.
- House, 270; Zella T., 270.
- Houston, Charles, 331; Cynthia
Bethel, Joseph C., 279; Laura,
Noble, 331.
- How, Matilda, 193.
- Howard, Alfred Grattan, Anna
Thorne, C. Elizabeth, Charles
Langhorne, Cornelia Eggle-
ston, Joseph Beverly, Mary
Elvira, Paul Dupuy, 242.
- Howe, Emily, 188.
- Howell, Alfred E., Frances,
Louise E., Martha, Morton
B., 308.
- Howland, John Carver, 284;
Sallie, 246; William E., 283,
284; William Vernon, 284.
- Huddle, Hannah, 393.
- Hudson, Florence, 271; Richard,
193.
- Huggins, Andrew, James, Lewis,
Margaret, Sarah, Susan, Wil-
liam, 292.
- Hughes, Elizabeth, 396; Sabina
Linville, 372.
- Hughues, 2.
- Huguenots, origin of term, 1, 2;
when Reformers were so des-
ignated, 32; strength of, 38;
towns of, 45, 63; induced to
attend nuptials in Paris, 46;
numbers of murdered, 51;
compact of with Politiques,
52; kneeling of before battle,
58; distinction of ecclesias-
tically and politically, 65;
leaders of, become divided,
68; prepare for war, 74; reply
of Louis XIII to, 74; towns
of, moved against, 74; down-
fall of politically, 79; edu-
cational center of, 79; down-
fall of ecclesiastically, 81;
sufferings of, 81-84; numbers
of, who refuged from France,
84; parts of France they
were living in, at the time of
the Revocation, 86.

- Huguon, 2.
 Humphrey, Gertrude C., 249.
 Hume, 301.
 Hundley, 180; Elizabeth, Quintus C., 180.
 Hunter, 337; Maj. Benjamin, 184; Elizabeth, 368; Henrietta Louisa, 184; James Moss, Logan, Judge Logan, Mary Moss, 368; Miss (May), 184; McGehee Dandridge, 369; Peter, 205; Thomas H., 368.
 Hurt, Prof. Ashley, 189.
 Hyler, Charles, Ernest Beamer, 287.
- Inquisition, proposals of, 28, 32.
 Ires, Prof., 222.
 Ironmonger, Charles T., Mary Greyson, Nannie Cortlandt, 227.
 Irvin, Lawrence, Lily, Mary, William, 364.
 Irvine, Sarah Cabell, 229; Walter, 359.
 Irwin, John N., 349.
- Jackson, 180, 180; Annie Eliza, 373; Edward, Esther, 180; Evelyn Carroll, 349; Hallie, 372; Harriet Elizabeth, Harry Dupuy, 373; James, Joel, 180; John T., John Thomas, 373; Jordan, Lucretia, Magdalene, 180; Mary L., 373; Mollie, 211; Olly, Patience, 180; Rev. Shelby Andrew, Shelby Sherwood, 373; William, 349.
 Jacobs, Jane, 236.
 James, Nannie, 194.
 January, edict of, 38.
 January, Maria, 363; Mary, 362; Mattie, Mollie, 363; Thomas A., 362.
 Jarnac, battle at, 44.
 Jarnilloc, captain of Dragoons at the home of Dupuy in France, 110; wounded by Dupuy, 119; killed by Dupuy, 131.
 Jefferson, Maria, 319.
 Jeffress, Albert G., 235; M.E., 188.
 Jenkins, A. E., Emma Lee, 317; Mary, 367.
 Jennings, Sarah, 290.
 Jesuits, 66, 68.
 Jeter, John, 353; T., 188.
- John, James, Owen T., 334.
 Johns, Catherine, Charles, Emma, Frances Osborne, Joel, Mary Bruce, Taylor, William Creath, 189.
 Johnson, Capt. of the Portsmouth, 117; Cave, 291; Charles, 310, 359; Eddie, 285; Fauntleroy, 291; Henry Boozier, Holly Eugene, Hulda Isabelle, 359; Jane, 286; John, 316; John Downing, 272, 272; Julia J., 240; Mary B., 268; Stella E., 316.
 Johnston, Abbie, C. Oscar, 267; Carter Dupuy, 227; Elmer, 322; Florence L., 360; J. T., John T., 267; Rev. Lewis B., 226; Lewis Dupuy, 227; Lillian, 322; Maggie, 267; Margaret Mary, 360; Mary Elizabeth, 322; Dr. Prentiss Dupuy, 227; Roy, 322; Rev. Rufus P., 286; William Dupuy, William T., 360.
 Jones, Agnes Morton, Benjamin, Benjamin Watkins, Carrie W., Charles, 196; Charlotte Frelinghuysen, 315; Cora, 318; Dabney, 303; Dorothy, 318; Emma Hayse, Eliza A., 196; Elizabeth Jane, 314; Frances Ann, 195; Harrison, 303; Henry Clay, 196, 314; Humphrey, 318; Irvine Townes, 196; James, 335; John A., 334; John E., 195; Josephine, Leftwich, 196; Margaret Emily, Martha Agnes, 314; Martha Smith, Mary Ellen, Matilda, Nannie Townes, Nellie, Pauline, Ralph, Ruth, 196; Sallie Ann, 314; Sallie S., Susan Agnes, 196; Susan Ellen, 315; Susan Jane, 196; Taylor, 303; Thomas, 196; Thomas S., 195, 196; Thomas Smith, 196; William T., 318; Willie, 196.
 Josey, Blanche Adella, John Dupuy, John Russell, Mattie Lee, Rena Alberta, 182.
 July, edict of, 34.
- Kady, A., 310.
 Kaler, Boss, Roy, 214.
 Kaulback, Louisa, 280.

- Kayburn, Leony B., 311.
- Kean, Leonora Lavinia, Nellie Pocahontas, Otho Tecumseh, William C., 228.
- Keats, Alice, George, John, 346.
- Keatts, 196.
- Keith, James A., Nellie, Mary Kate, 246.
- Keithley, Henry Clay Bates, James T., Mary Alice, Matilda Agnes, Phyanina, Virginia Lee, 316.
- Kelly, Mary, 350.
- Kendrick, Elizabeth, 257.
- Kennon, 187.
- Kent, Pauline Evelyn, 202.
- Kevil, Adolphus Bascomb, Elizabeth, 373.
- Key, Annetta, Fannie, John F., Maggie, Mary E., Mattie A., Minter P., Walter, Wellington, 270.
- Kidd, 271.
- Kimberlin, I. J., 355.
- King, Amanda Frances, Archer, 266; Austin A., 372; Eliza Jane, 266; Florence, 326; Mary Ann, 266; Mary Belle, Nannie, 372; Susan M., 266.
- King William's Parish, 136, 137.
- Kinsey, Jessie, 360.
- Kisher, Lela, 325.
- Kitzmiller, Laura Trabue, Milton, 321.
- Kline, Frances Pillow, Walter, 279.
- Knight, Caroline C., 270; Carter Dupuy, 230; Emmitt Carter, 231; Franklin D., 271; G L., 270; Grant L., Henry Hudson, 271; Jennie Wickliffe, 231; John H., 228; John Howell, 230; Joseph, 271; Robert P., Sallie E. (Carter), Col. William Carter, 230; William P., 270.
- Knights Hospitallers, 89.
- Kulluck, Emma, 312.
- Kusian, Prof. A. L., 189.
- La Charite, Huguenot town, 45.
- Lackey, Mana, 344.
- Lacy, Rev. J. Horace, 229; James Horace, Margaret Graham, Moses Hoge, 230.
- La Force, commander in Bearn and at Montauban, 73, 76.
- Lamar, Henry Howard, Norman, 242.
- Lamb, 363; Elizabeth Ashley, Josiah, Samuel, 370.
- Lampton, Clarke S., Frank M., 337.
- Landee, Dollie, Killie, Richard M., 334.
- Landis, Benjamin, Jannette, 296.
- Lane, Anne S., 283; Edward, Sir Thomas, 394; Wade F., 346; William, 394.
- Langenour, Charles, Thomas Eugene, 288.
- La Prade, 364.
- La Rochelle, Huguenot stronghold, 43, 45; Political Assembly of Huguenots at, 74; city prepares for war, 78; siege and downfall of, 79.
- Latham, T. J., 299.
- Latimer, S. A., 303.
- Lattimore, Halbert S., John Lee, O. Shivers, Offa S., Oliver C., Robert Baker, William Buck, 325.
- Lavillon, Countess Susanna, marriage of, 94; flight of from France, 129; last record of, 140; issue of, 179.
- Law, Elizabeth, 322.
- Leach, Elizabeth, Otis D., 323.
- Leadford, Matilda, 316.
- Leclerc, John, 9; Martyrdom of, 10.
- Lee, 204; Anne B., 246; James, Sadie, 371.
- Leeper, Paul Dupuy, 352.
- Lefevre, James, First Reformer, 5; letter of to Farel, 8; death of, 16; regrets of, in old age, 17; Judith, 179.
- Leffler, Cornelia A., 223.
- Leftwich, Mary M., 196; Sallie, 273.
- Le Grand, Lizzie Eleanor, 212.
- L'Hopital, Michael, Chancellor, advocated toleration towards Huguenots, 32; opened conference at Poissy, 35; resignation of Chancellorship, 43.
- Leigh, Rosa Belle, 207.
- Lemon, Olive, 272.
- Leonard, Charlotte, 349.

- Le Puy, 87.
 Lesdiguières, General of Huguenot forces, 74; won over and made general of Royal forces, 74; made marshal, and death of, 77.
 Leslie, Helen, Jerry B., Lelia, Louisa, 307.
 Lester, Joseph, 298.
 Levilain, Anthony, 364; Elizabeth, 146, 360; John, 143, 145, 179, 360; Mary, 364; Marye, 145, 360; Susanna, 179, 360; Susanne, 145.
 Lewellen, Adelia, Agnes, 310; Agnes L., 311; Agnes T., Araminter, Arty Bryan, 310; Benjamin Franklin, 313; Carrie, Clarence Napoleon, 310; Clark B., 311; Cynthia Ann, 312; Dennie B., Eddie Bryant, 310; Edith Ann, 312; Edward Lee, Florence Pearl, 311; Flory C., 310; Dr. George Edward, 311; Geo. Washington, 313; Gertrude, 310; Irene, Jacob Edward, 313; Jacob White, 311; James D., James W., John Hosea, 310; John White, 303; John Willis, Josephine Quinn, 311; Josie Endora, 312; Lulie B., 310; Lulie Crews, 313; Mabel Ruth, 310; Marcus Earl, 312; Martha Agnes, 311; Martha Jane, 313; Martha Matilda Josephine, 314; Mary Grace, 312; Mary Jane, 310; Mary Sexsmith, Maude Myrtle, 312; Miranda Louisa, 313; Nancy Jane, 311; Napoleon, 310, 310, 311; Nellie May, Rolly B., Roy, 310; Samuel Edward, 313; Sarepta, Sarepta E., Stella, 310; Susan E., 312; Theodore C., Vallye, 311; William Claude, 312; Willis Napoleon, Zelda, 311.
 Lewis, 308, 352; B. P., 280; Caroline, 251; Charles D., Emily Davis, 280; John, 319; Joseph Minter, Lamira Jane, 280; Louisa Susanna, 329; Martha Ann, 251; Mary, 250; Mary Louisa, 280; Pattison, 281; Dr. R. H., 280; Rachel, 330; Robert H., 280; Roberta H., Rosa Eagle, 281; William Minter, 280.
 Ligon, 361; Edward F., 238; Fannie P., 239; George B., Myrtle B., 238.
 Lillie, Antoine Trabue, Charles, Chas. Lewellen, John William, Lonius Clay, 314.
 Linberger, A. Todd, 324.
 Lindsay, Alice, Dr. Opie J., 301.
 Lindsey, 266; Josephine Elizabeth, 276; Lucinda, 272.
 Lingle, Mary Sampson, Rev. Walter L., 233.
 Linley, Alice, Dr. Charles Henry, Corinne, Louis Dupuy, Maria, Nona, Roy Gregory, 301.
 Lithyon, Lizzie P., 337.
 Littlejohn, Peggy, 183.
 Llewellyn, Charles Trabue, Dorothy Kulluck, 312.
 Lockett, Brittain, James, Joel, John, 260.
 Logan, Dr. Chas. Cotton, 293; David Croysdale, 294; Edward Carter, 344; Emily, 294; Eva Viola, 344; Frank Puryear, 294, 294; James, 293; Jane (Shannon), John, 292; John Luy, John Sublett, 294; Dr. John Sublett, 292; Louis Sublett, 294; Martha Coleman, 345; Mary, Mary Louise, Milton Tootle, 294; Richard Clough Anderson, 345; Robert Smith, 344; Sheridan, 294; Thomas, 292; Thos. Ashton, Thomas Trabue, 294; W. Hume, William Hume, 344.
 Long, 351.
 Longjumeau, treaty of, 42.
 Lorraine (See Charles, Cardinal of).
 Lotspeich, Lottie C., 278.
 Louis, Prince of Conde and aspirant to throne, 30; proposed arms, 31; Huguenot general, 32; captured and released at Amboise, 32; arrested and pardoned, 34; imprisoned, 40; laid siege to Paris, 42; seizure of determined on, 42, 43; assassinated, 44.
 Louis XII, King when Reforma-

- tion began in France, 5; death of, 12.
- Louis XIII, King, 67; majority of declared by Parliament, 71; retained favorites at the Court, 71; marriage of, 71; makes Luynes Minister of State, 72; has favorites murdered, 72; imprisons his mother, 72; reply of, to Reformed Synod, 72, 74; moved against Huguenot towns, 74, 76; repulsed at Montauban, 76; death of, 80.
- Louis XIV, King, 80; hardships of toward Huguenots, 81-84; revoked the Edict of Nantes, 83; amnesty of to Dupuy, 112.
- "Love, All for," 194.
- Love, Henry, James, Jesse, Mary, William Thomasson, 350.
- Lovelace, Anna, Bettie Peck, John Hugh, Martha, 339.
- Low, Florence Mary, 360.
- Lowry, Elizabeth, Jane, John, 270.
- Lucas, Fannie, 288.
- Luke, Ethel Jean, Mary J., 275.
- Lustore, Edward, Perry, Tulla, 323.
- Luther, Anne, 326.
- Luynes (See Charles D'Albert).
- Lykens, Mary O'Neill, 294; William Logan, 295; William Richardson, 294.
- Lyle, Mary, 240; Sarah Ann, 244.
- Lyng, Leo, P. J., 315.
- Lyons, martyrdoms at, 27.
- Macey, 364.
- MacGill, Lizzie Royan, 243.
- MaeGregor, Chastine, Matilda, Dr. Thomas A., 319.
- Machir, Henry, John, Maria, 362.
- Mackey, Carrie, 289.
- Madison, Mollie, 225.
- Magee, 182.
- Mahn, Prof., 1, 2.
- Maintenon, Madame de, mistress of Louis XIV, 82.
- Major, Ada H., 274; Ada Hellen, 284; Agnes, 274; Albert, 330; Albert Minor, 331; Alfred, 273; Allen G., 329; Alva Curtis, 331; Anna Maria Shipp, 334; Anna May, 331; Benjamin, 273, 273, 274, 335; Boone, 273; Catherine, 274; Chastine, 335; Earl E., Eleanor, 274; Eliza, 335; Elizabeth, 274, 330, 330; Elizabeth A., 334; Elizabeth Redd, 329; Emma, 273; Eugene, 335; Florence, 274; Frank, 273; George, 273, 274, 330; Georgia, 273, 274; Gregory, 283; Hallie, 273; Harriet, 274; Harry, 273; Helen, Ida, 274; Irene, 330; Isaac R., 273; J. McGaevey, 331; James, 269, 274, 274; James Shipp, 335; Jane, 274; John, 266, 274, 274, 331, 335; John James, 329; John Milton, 335; John Thomas, 330; Joseph, 273, 335; Joseph B., Joseph T., 274; Judith Ann, 334; Laban Shipp, 335; Laura, 331, 335; Laura Louisa, 334; Lelia, 273; Lewis Allen, 335; Lucien, Lucien S., 273; Lucien Scruggs, 283; Margaret, 330, 331, 335; Marie Susanne, 283; Mary, 273, 274, 274; Mary E., 273; Mary Temple, 331; Minor, 273, 331; Minor Wagner, 331; Nancy, Olive, 330; Olive Trabue, 329; Olivia, 331; Sallie, 273, 330; Sophia, 274; Susan Dupuy, 283, 329; Susan (Trabue), statement of, 168; Susanna M., 273; Thomas, 265, 273, 273, 330; Thomas G., 273; Thomas T., 330; Virgie, Weightman, 273; William, 274, 330, 335; William H., 273; William Horace, William T., 334; William Trabue, 335; Willie, 273.
- Malone, Elizabeth, 180.
- Manifestoes, 18.
- Manley, Christine, 308.
- Mann, 293; John Andrew, 292; Martha, 179; William, Dr. William, 293.
- Marguerite, of Angoulene, character of, 13, 14; poem of, 15; kindness of to Lefevre, 16; concessions demanded by, 16; influence of interdicted, 16.

- Marmaduke, Gov. John S., 293.
 Marot, Clement, 25.
 "Marriage, The clandestine," 194.
 "Marry her? Why did he," 194.
 Marshall, 323; B. T., 303; Fannie, 364; John Dupuy, John H., 234; Joseph H., 293; William Montgomery, 234.
 Martin, Angie, 288; Anna Dupuy, Carrie Payne, 197; Catherine, 199; Eliza Davis, 203; Elizabeth, 193; Emma Dupuy, 199; Florence Watkins, 197; George, Maj. George W., 199; James, 197, 203; James Ed., 223; Jane, 197; John H., Joseph Benjamin, 199; Mag. Watkins, 203; Margaret, 181; Mary Williams, Sarah Roberta, 197; Susan G., Thomas Henry, 199; Wesley M., William Richardson, 223; William Watkins, 199.
 Marty, J. G., 289.
 Mary De Medici, wife of Henry IV, and Regent, 66; discharged Sully, 67; sent edict to the Reformed Synod, 69; negotiated marriages, 70; imprisonment and escaped, 72; reconciliation with King effected, 72.
 Mason, Temperance, 272.
 Matson, Margaret, Peter, 391.
 Matthews, Prof., 361; Gertrude, Jessie, 362.
 Maulins, Thirteen Parliaments convened at, 41.
 Maxwell, 358.
 Mayo, Josephine, 231.
 Mazarin, Minister of State, 80; breaks ecclesiastical bond of Reformers, 81; death of, 81.
 Mazurier, 17.
 McAlister, John O., 286.
 McArthur, Bruce, H. T., 283.
 McAulay, John, Mary Louise, Robbie Stanback, 242.
 McCance, Fenelon, Frank, Gordon Trabue, Hugh, Robert, 321.
 McCarton, Ann P., Thomas, 366.
 McCarty, Amanda, 274.
 McClellan, Elizabeth, 361.
 McClure, Abraham, Abram, Achsah, Alexander, 336; Rev. Alex. Doak, 338; Bartlett, 336; Elizabeth Lyle, 339; Mary, 336; Robert Edwin, 339; Samuel, William, 336.
 McCune, Elizabeth, Henry Harrison, 368; Jennie Moss, 368, 369; John Shannon, 368; Ruth, 368, 370; Ruth Anne (Glasby), Sallie, 368.
 McDonald, Brite, Elizabeth Sherley, 340; Forestine Cavalier, 295; Sarah, William, 294; William A. P., 295.
 McDowell, Elizabeth, 319.
 McElroy, Hugh L., 275.
 McFerren, James C., 349; Lula, Mary, Nellie, Rosa, Samuel, 287.
 McGarbin, Lula A., 313.
 McGavock, Rose, 368.
 McGee, 283.
 McGehee, Erastus Alex., 212.
 McGill, Charles W., 319.
 McGoffin, Bariah, Ebb, Elijah, George, 330; Jennie, 275; Russell, 330.
 McGuidey, Sarah, 267.
 McKee, Elmore E., 193.
 McKinley, Chief Justice, 367; Andrew, 367, 367, 368; Anna, Ashly, 367; Crittenden, 368; Eleanor Wilcox, Elizabeth, Elizabeth Armstead, John, Julia, 367; Mary, 368; Mary Theresa, 367; Silas, 368; William Kennett, 367.
 McKinney, Charles Eugene, Charles Lyle, Ellen Dupuy, 244; Florence L., 223; Helen Le Vert, 244; Henry Upshire, Howard, 223; Kate Dupuy, Lelia Bland, Lennaeus Barrett, Maggie Belle, Margaret Logan, 244; Maria (—), 281; Martha Louisa, 243; Mary Sue, 223; Peter Dupuy, 243; Ro Lennaeus, 244; Robt. Jennings, 243; Robt. Martin, Sarah Jane, 244; Thomas, 192; Thomas Hampden, 244; William, 190; William Barrett, 244; William Richardson, 223.
 McKinsey, Annie W., Benjamin F., Carrie Price, Millard F., 199.

- McLeod, Rev. Kenneth A., Lelia Marguerite, Mamie Little, William Shore, 242.
- McMinomy, Hattie, 274.
- McMullen, Rebecca, 299.
- McMurry, Rev. John A., 216.
- Meadows, Flora E., 212.
- Means, Annie, B. V., Edith, 268.
- Mears, Charles D., Robert Madison, 226.
- Meaux, Colony at, 17; martyrdoms at, 22.
- Mebane, Alice Earley, 201; Anne Dupuy, 200; Rev. Benjamin Watkins, Caroline Nelson, David Cummins, 201; Drs. David Cummins, 200, 201; Elizabeth Kent, Helen Watkins, Jennie Dupuy, 202; Jessie, 201; Margaret Archer, 202; Mary Ellen, 200; Mary Galloway, Ramsey, 201; Robert Lee, 202; Susan Agnes, Thomas, Dr. William Carter, 201; William Nelson, Rev. William Nelson, 202.
- "Meeting House, Dupuy's," 261.
- Mellard, Cynthia, 182.
- Menefer, George, 317.
- Meredith, Charles, Mary, 392.
- Merryweather, Martha, 320.
- Michaux, Abraham, 228, 229; Amanda, Anne, Elizabeth, Esther, Jacob, 229; Jane, 228; John, Joseph, Judith, Magdalene, Susanne, 229.
- Michie, Cornelia Virginia, 244.
- Middleton, America, 353; Arthur Hagen, 341; Belle, 352; Charles Gibson, 341; Horatio, 353; John, 341, 353, 353; John Summers, 341; Lillian, 352; Louella, 353; Martha, 349; Mary, 352, 353; Myrtle, 353; Robert, 352; Walter, 352; William, 352, 352, 353.
- Miller, Dr. C., 280; Maude M., 219; Sarah, 363.
- Minor, Amacy Webb, 225; Charles Carter, Frank Hugh, 257; Lavinia, 270; Peter Carr, 257.
- Minter, 269; Ann M., 271; Anna S., 270; Anthony, Benjamin, 271; Benjamin Franklin, 270; Bertholde, 272; Caroline, 271; Eliza J., 282; Elizabeth, 261, 269; Ellen, 272; Eugenia C., George, Henrietta, 270; James, 269, 271; James T., 270; Jane, 269, 270; Jephtha, 270; Jeremiah A., John, 271; John Mills, John Trabue, 270; Joseph, 270, 271; Rev. Joseph, Joseph Anthony, 262; Judith, 269; Lamira A., 278; Leonidas, 270; Louisa H., 282; Magdalene, 271; Margaret, 270; Marshall, 272; Martha, Martha Ann, 270; Martha J., 277; Mary, 281; Mary S., 271; Nancy, 269; Percy, 270; Rosa, 282; Sarah, 269, 270; Sarah A., 280; Sarah Jane, Susan, 272; Tabitha, 271; Thomas S., 270; William, 270, 270, 271; William Garnett, 281.
- Mintfee, Ardinger, Dorothy, Gussie, B. C., 371.
- Mitchell, Geo. Patterson, William B., 298.
- Mitchie, William Watson, 192.
- Mitts, Herman, 317.
- Mizner, J. S., John S., 271.
- Mohon, Catherine, G. B., 274; Harriet, 273.
- Moncontour, battle at, 44.
- Montauban, Huguenot town, 45; siege of, 76.
- Monte, Huguenot assembly at, 63.
- Montpelier, treaty of, 77.
- Moore, Annie, 281; E. B., Col. E. C., 368; F. B., 313; Howard, 289; Hugh, 315; Irene Louisa, 313; John T., 289, 289, 289; Julia, 268; Larrie, 310; Lillian Frances, 289; Linn, 315; Maggie May, 315; Martha, 364; Mary, 275, 296; Robert W., 289; Rory, 315; Samuel, 268; Thomas G., 281; Thomas T., 315.
- Mooreman, Samuel, 196.
- Morehouse, Charles G., Robert Jay, 302.
- Moreri, Louis, French historian, 87.
- Morgan, Thomas, 363.
- Mornay, Du Plessis, laid grievances of Huguenots before States-general, 71; deceived by Louis XIII, 75.

- Morrell, Angeline, 340.
 Morris, 267; Dabney, 188; Ollie, 350.
 Morrison, Bessie, 319; Kate, 296.
 "Morton," 194.
 Morton, Catherine, 292; Charles Francis, Dr. Charles S., 213; Davis, 216; Edwin, 215; Elsie Venner, 214; Emma Belle, 216; Evangeline, 214; Fannie, 215; Henry Wilson, 214; James Rawlings, 213; James Raymond, 200, 200, 200; John Taylor, 214; Joseph, Lavallette, Lizzie, 216; Lottie, 215; Louise Minor, 200; Lucy, 215; Lucy Nash, 239; Marshall, 213; Mary Evelyn, Robert Finley, 214; Samuel, 215; 215, 216; William Gil-
 liam, 214.
 Mosby, Anne, 251.
 Moss, C. W., 353; Elizabeth, 365; Maj. Hugh, 362; James, 368; James Hugh, 369, 369; Dr. James Hugh, 361, 368; Dr. James Wynne, Jane (Ford), 362; Laura, 368; Mary, 369; Mary Jane, Oliver Perry, 368; Ruth, Sarah, Dr. Warren Woodson, 369; Wood-
 son, Dr. Woodson, 368.
 Mott, Dr. Henry Y., Susan, 201.
 Mottley, Mary, 260.
 Mouillere, discussion of, with Fontaine, 98; murder of, 115.
 Moultray, John, 353.
 Mowbray, John De, 189.
 Mudd, Susan, 193.
 Muir, Bettie Lee, Theodore G., Virginius E., 328.
 Mullins, 203; Judith, 307.
 Munford, Emmet, 364.
 Murrah, Lillian, 289.
 Murray, Catherine, 253; James, 187.
 Mustain, Anne, Bulah, Charles, Hodgen, Jesse, Lula, Lutie, McClellan, T. H., William, 287.
 Myer, Lily, 289.
 Nantes, conference of Reform-
 ers at, 32; edict of, 63; rati-
 fications of edict of, 68, 71,
 79, 80; constructions of edict
 of, 69; revocation of edict
 of, 83.
 Nash, Cynthia J., 353.
 Naucke, Theresa, 367.
 Navarre, King of (See An-
 toine); Princes of (See D'Al-
 bert and Henry).
 Negrepelisse, population of,
 killed, 76.
 Neighbor, Elizabeth B., 347.
 Nelson, Annie, Benjamin, Wil-
 liam, 269.
 Nemours, edict of, 57.
 Nesbit, Eliza, Judge George,
 Marian, Milus, Dr. Milus
 Cooper, 318.
 Neville, Lidia, 304.
 Newcomb, Katherine, 299.
 Newman, 271.
 Newton, Maria, 358.
 Nichols, Rebecca, 395.
 Nikell, Elizabeth, 323.
 Nimes, Huguenot town, 52.
 Norton, Caldwell, Ernest, James,
 Minnie, 285; Nina, 350.
 Oakes, Albert, Alice, George,
 Travis, 195.
 Oates, Susan, 291.
 O'Bryan, Agnes Trabue, George
 G., 308; Lucinda, 309.
 O'Ferrall, Col. Charles T., 231.
 Offutt, Manly Dupuy, 336;
 Susan A., Z. F., 339.
 Old, William, 253.
 Odham, Dorothy, 349; John B.,
 304; Martha W., Dr. Samuel,
 349.
 O'Neill, Adelaide Clara, 292;
 Alice, Catherine, 295; Charles
 Terrence, Clara Maria, Frank
 Owen, James Falls, 292;
 James L., 295, 297; John
 Bruce, 292; John Falls, 291;
 Kyron, 295; Louis Josephine,
 292; Mary Frances, 291; Rich-
 ard, 292; Sarah Ann, 291;
 Susan, 297; Terrance, 291;
 Theresa C, Thomas Tyrone,
 292; Virginia, 296; William
 Sublett, 292.
 Opel, Louise, 306.
 Osborne, B., 189; Catherine,
 189.
 Otwell, Elizabeth, 328.
 Outhouse, Ludy, 395.

- Overall, Adele, Florence Rollins, James Rollins, John Henry, Judge John Henry, Sidney Rollins, 370.
- Ow, Martha, 267.
- Owen, Abram, 337; Col. Abram, 336; Clarke Lewis, 337; Elizabeth, 338; Frank, Harriet, James D., James Dupuy, Jane, Laura, 337; Lucy Wooten, 338; Martha, 337; Nancy, 338; Susan, 339.
- Owens, 270; Alethia, 353; Anne, 270; Catherine, 270, 353; Carron, Elias, 310; Elizabeth, 352; Florence, 353; Frank, 310; George Hunt, 353; John, 352; Lizzie, Lucy, 353; Mary Jane, 310; Minnie Lethia, Quida, Robert, Rev. Robert, 353; Robert L., 352; Rosetta, 323; William, 353; William Taylor, 310.
- Owsley, Mary, 338.
- Palmore, F. D., Kittie, 209.
- Paris, Reformation begins in, 5; procession in, 20; martyrdoms in, 21; First Reformed Church, organized in, 28; First National Synod organized in, 29; Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day in, 49.
- Parker, Ada, 280; Arthur, 279, 279; Cynthia Jean, Fannie Pillow, 279; Farrar Burr, 280; Frank Sim, 279; Heber Jones, 280; James, 363; Jerome Pillow, 279; John Burr, Julia, Lamira, Lamira Minter, 280; Louisa, Louisa Ray, 279; Louise Kay, 280; Margaret, 363; Martha Ann, Mary Bethel, Mary Fowler, Mary Houston, Minter, 279; Robert A., 278, 279, 279; Susan Elizabeth, Thomas J., 278; Walter Lowry, 280, 280; William Garnett, 279, 279.
- Parkhill, Kate, 253.
- Parks, Martha Augusta, 321; Mattie, 229.
- Parliament, rights delegated to, 33; opposes move of Louis XIII against Huguenot towns, 73; amended Church and State separation law, 85.
- Parsons, James, James Brown, Sarah C. (Peddicord), 210.
- Partlow, Jennie, 193.
- Pasquier, Etienne, 2.
- Patterson, Anne, George, Holmes, John, 298; John Hamilton, 192; Oliver G., Robert, Reuben, 298; Sallie Duncan, 306; Thomas, 298.
- Patton, Anna, Clemmie, James, Rev. James Godfrey, 327; Mary, 294.
- Paul, Clara, 246.
- Paxton, Lucy Ann, 199; Mary, 298.
- Payne, Rev. Charles Montgomery, 197; Ella, 286; J. J., 196; Mary Augusta, Roberta Lee, 198; Sallie S., Thomas J., William Anderson, 196.
- Peace, Philip P., 286.
- Pearce, 263.
- Peay, Nancy, 337.
- Peck, John G., 337.
- Peers, Dolly, 363; John Valentine, Katherine, Marjorie Kenneth, Valentine, 237.
- Pendleton, Joanna, 343.
- Penix, 297.
- Perguson, 228.
- Perham, 266.
- Perine, Daro, 321.
- Perkins, G. D., George, Henry W., Robert D., 281.
- Perkinson, Edward Bland, Janie Elizabeth, Thomas, Thomas Randolph, 242.
- Persecutions, beginning of, 18.
- Peters, Charles, Isaac, John Egbert, Lawrence, Mary Latham, 299.
- Petty, Eliza, 320.
- Peyton, Bernard, Champ Carter, Charles Carter, 257; Frank L., 356; Imogene, 257; Jennie, 309; Julia Amanda, Mary Carter, Moses Green, 257.
- Phelps, Henrietta, 299.
- Philips, 276.
- Picket, Mary, 355.
- Pidcock, Roxanna Farr, 331.
- Pilcher, Capt. M. B., 284; T. J., 270.
- Pillow, Fannie, 279.
- Pinchback, 365.
- Piper, Charles E., 284.

- Pittman, Angeline, 271, 283;
 Anna Asa, 306, 343; Anne
 Belle, 304; Asa, 302, 306;
 Benjamin, Charles T., Cora,
 306; Edward, Edward Fran-
 cis, 304; Elizabeth, 306; Eva,
 271; George H., Geo. Harri-
 son, 304; Geo. Trabue, 306;
 Ida May, James Harrison,
 304; Jefferson J., 306; Katie,
 304; L., 317; Marie, 306, 306;
 Martha Jane, 304; Martha
 Walker, 306; Mary, 304;
 Nannie, Trabue, Velona, Wil-
 liam Daviess, 306; William
 H., 271; Williamson Haskins,
 306, 306.
- Pitts, Rev. S., 284.
- Plantagenit, Lady Margaret,
 189.
- Plummer, Elisha, John Wat-
 kins, 202.
- Pocahontas, 186.
- Poitiers, siege of, 53.
- Poissy, conference at, 35.
- Politiques, 52.
- Polk, Caroline, 341.
- Porter, Eliza Frances, 277;
 Jane E., Robert, 262; Ve, 268;
 William, 285.
- Posey, Eliza D., 224.
- Posterity, the honorable, 377;
 distribution of in United
 States, 378; enlistment of, in
 wars, 380; social standing of,
 381; education of, 381; relig-
 ious denominations of, 382-3;
 heritage of, 383; duty of, 388.
- Potts, Martha, 392.
- Pourtigot, 126.
- Powell, Bessie Wallace, Geo.
 Webb, John Munford Greg-
 ory, John Wallace, 255; Lydia
 A., 198; Mary Archer, Thomas
 Wallace, William Price, 255.
- Prater, James Gaines, Mary
 Gaines (Lee), W. H., 210.
- Presley, Samuel, 359.
- Price, Elizabeth, 301.
- Pritchett, Fannie, 311; Katie,
 310.
- Progenitors, of American Du-
 puy, 91.
- Pryon, 341; Joanna, 342; Sam-
 uel Morton, 343; William S.,
 342.
- Pryor, Mattie, 214.
- Psalms, versified, 26.
- Pullam, 266.
- Pulliam, Rev. Thomas, 395.
- Purnell, Mary, William, 181.
- Puryear, William, 293.
- Putnam, Ada O., 322.
- Puy de Dome, 87.
- Radford, Benjamin Lawrence,
 Mary Charles, Robert Mor-
 ton, Reuben Lee, Sarah Ag-
 nes, William Dupuy, 224.
- Ragsdale, Charles, Isla G., Lula,
 196.
- Rainey, Ada, 281; Addie Oat-
 man, 282; Carrie Divine, Ew-
 ing Irving, Garnett Ethel,
 George, 281; Horace, 282, 282;
 Isaac Nelson, Jesee, Jesse G.,
 Joseph Minter, 281; Margaret
 Wells, Mary Lou, Mary Min-
 ter, 282; Robert Minter, 281;
 Sallie, Walter, 282; Walter
 Moore, 281; William Fleming,
 282; William Garnett, 281;
 Winfield Scott, 281, 282.
- Rambo, Catherine, 391.
- Ramsay, E. M., Ellen, 201;
 Franklin Pierce, Rev. Frank-
 lin Pierce, 200; John, Lola,
 Nellie, 201; Robert Lee, 200.
- Ramsdell, R. H., 246.
- Ramsey, 290.
- Randolph, John, 181; Richard,
 187.
- Rankin, 349; Bertie, John,
 Mary, William Thomasson,
 349.
- Ransom, Luther, Mary Eggle-
 ston, Ronald Augustine, 254.
- Raredon, Chrissie Anthony, 317;
 Nannie, Nora J., 318; Thomas,
 317.
- Ratcliffe, A. G., 355.
- Ratecliffe, Allen, Anna, Samuel,
 Willie, 193.
- Ravallac, assassin of Henry IV,
 66.
- Rayonnet, Servant, 129.
- Read, Mary N., 216.
- Redd, Asa Washington, Emily
 Watkins, George W., Geo.
 Washington, 236; Jesse, 363;
 John Fennell, William Dupuy,
 236.
- Reddy, Sarah Jane, 360.

- Reeg, Arthur, George P., 193.
 Reeves, Houston, Lucy, Marion, Owen, Judge Owen T., William, 334.
 Renata, Reformer, character of, 23.
 Revocation, of edict of Nantes, 83.
 Reynolds, Abigail, 288; Alice A., Anthony T., Charles T., 309; Eleanor (Evans), Ellen Maria, 393; George T., Jane T., 309; Rev. John, 393; John H., Martha T., Mary, William H., 309.
 Rhodes, Docia, Haskins, 324; Miles, 323.
 Rice, Carleen, 286; L., 363.
 Richards, Amy Ruth, 322; Elizabeth, Jesse, William, 392.
 Richardson, 358; Agnes Ware, 222; Ann, 394; Annie Eliza, 223; Belle, 222; Charles Dupuy, 223; Fontaine Richard, I. A., 364; Jennie Lee, 223; John Earle, 364; Josephine A., Loulie, 223; Nathaniel, 358; Pattie, 254; Judge Samuel, 394; William Harrison, 222.
 Richelieu, advisor of Catherine, 73; Cardinal and Minister of State, 77; contemplated extermination of Huguenots, 78; captured La Rochelle, 79; death of, 80.
 Ricketts, Agnes M., 308.
 Ridge, Sarah, 273.
 Ridgely, Benjamin H., Louise B., 340.
 Riggs, R. B., 245.
 Ringo, Martha, 290.
 Ritchey, William H., 283.
 Ritchie, 293.
 Ritter, Caroline E., 287.
 Robbins, J. L., 270.
 Roberts, Elizabeth, 352; Elizabeth Ann, James, 339; Martha, 341; R. H., 216; Sarah Ann, 339.
 Robertson, Agnes T., 308; Annie Belle, 220; Christine M., 308; Fannie, 220; Kittie R., 308; Lelia Eggleston, 239; Lucile, 308; Nicholas Hill, Rev. Nicholas Hill, 220; Paul, 239; W. G., 308; W. H., 371; Walter Harris, 239, 239; William G., 308; William Walker, 220.
 Robinson, Ella (Parker), 296.
 Rochester, Anne Caldwell, Charles C., George Alfred, Junius, Leatitia Lee, Percy Winston, Richmond, William Isaac, 286.
 Rochette, Susannah, 228.
 Rodman, Hallie, 349; Hettie, James, Dr. James, Martha, 348; Mary, 349; Thomas, 348, 349.
 Rogers, 301; Benjamin Trabue, Edmund L., 307; Jerusha P., 224; John, Joseph U., Lelia, 307; Mary, 320; Sallie Kirtly, 372; Walter, 334.
 Rohan, Duke, Huguenot general, 75, 78; defended Montpelier, 77.
 Rolfe, John, 186; Thomas, 187.
 Rollins, Clarkson, 370; Curtis Burman, 368, 370, 370; Edward Tutt, 370; Eulalie Bowman, 369; Florence, Frank Blair, 370; George Bingham, 369; Hamilton Bowman, 368, 369, 369; Harry, 370; James Hickman, 369, 369, 369; James Sidney, 370; Jennie McCune, 369; Laura Hickman, Margaret, Mary E. Hickman, 370; Mary Hickman, Robert, 369; Ruth, Sallie Rhodes, 370; Sallie (Rhodes), Sidney, 369.
 Romorantin, edict of, 33.
 Ronald, Anne Waller, Catherine Winston, 250.
 Rooker, Annie Laurie, 207.
 Rookey, Sarah Ann, 368.
 Ross, 358; Bertha, Carle, Clarence, 318; Ellen, 396; Ida, 328; Irene Blanche, Simeon, Simeon Milan, 318; Capt. William, 396.
 Rouen, Huguenot town, 40.
 Roussel, Gerard, Reformer, 14.
 Rousee, Eliza, J. Western, Maria, Mary, Merrett, Robert, Samuel, Rev. Samuel, Virginia, William, 352.
 Rowe, Sallie, 326.
 Rowland, Elizabeth. George, George I., Henry, 337.

- Rowland, Louisa, 270; Martha, 337; Martha J., Mary E., Rev. Robert G., 270; Thomas, Thomas Smith, William, 337.
Rowlett, 337.
Roy, James Philip, Kate Louisa, Lizzie Perkins, Susan Carter, 243.
Royall, Ann Elizabeth, 256; Aubyn Archer, 254; Elizabeth Cocke, 254, 255; Geo. Willie Powell, John Albert, John Powell, 255; Joseph, 250; Joseph Albert, 254; Joseph Wade, 256; Mary Alice, Mary Aubyn, Richard Rendall, 255; Rowena Glowina, 256; Sarah Seignora, William Archer, William Segar Archer, 255.
Rudd, 289.
Ruffin, Edmund, Edward, George, 188; Jane, 233; Jane S., 188; Mrs. Julian, 141.
Russell, Arthur Emerson, Arthur Lewellen, Carrie Agnes, Charles Eugene, Charles Lawrence, 313; Coldwell, 314; Edward, Eva Josephine, 313; Gertrude, 222; Rev. Harvey, Hazel Grace, Icel Ines, Lawrence, Lonius, Lula May, Minnie Cecil, Myrtle Fay, 313; Judge Thomas, 312.
Ryals, Martha Watkins, 227.

Saintes, trial of Fontaine at, 102.
Sale, Fannie E., Dr. L. P., 319.
Salle, Mollie, 275.
Sample, Florence Howard, James A., 284.
Sampson, Alice Gordon, 225; Mary, 233; Richard, Susan Josephine, 219.
Samuel, Benjamin, Edmond, Eleanor, 335; Mary Mottley, 336; R. P., 338; Richard, Washington, William, 335.
Sandifer, Mary, 353.
Satterthwaite, Annie E., 232.
Saubize, Huguenot general, 75; naval commander, 77.
Saumur, Political Assembly of Huguenots at, 68; captured by Louis XIII, 75.
Saunders, Judge Fleming, 190; Frederick Courtney, James Ligon, 254; Jesse, 364; Leatia, 202; Mary William, 254; Mancy (Samuel), 289; Sarah, 364; William James, 254.
Scanland, Alma, Charles Boone, Cora, Edgar, Grace, Harvey, Harvey Hobson, Mary Elizabeth, Minnie, Nellie, Telina, 312.
Scarce, Elizabeth, 270.
Scearce, Charlie, Henry, Lewis, Ruhamah, 331.
Scott, Benjamin Watkins, 197; Clarissa, 216; David, Edwin Hoge, 197; Dr. George, 266; Henry E., Jane, 216; John, 266, 286; Josephine Emma, 197; Judith S., 297; Nannie, 217; Olympia Dupuy, 266; S., 297; Sallie E., Susan, 216; Susan Dupuy, 197; William T., 266.
Sears, Bessie Hamner, Edward Percy, Fannie Evelyn, Herman Dupuy, Kate, Lester Paul, M. Alice, Mary Pearl, Samuel D., Samuel Wiltse, 213.
Seay, 363.
Sechrist, Lizzie, 353.
Segrave, Lady Elizabeth, 189.
Sehon, Eulalie Bowman, John Leister, Leister, 369; Lucy, 348.
Seneschal, trial of Fontaine before, 102.
Senior, Francis Henry, Joseph David, Martha Belle, 346.
Sequier, President of Parliament, 28.
Sergeant, Carryl Lee, David Evins, Walter Edwin, Walter Scott, William Thompson, William Watkins, 197.
Severance, Pearl, 360.
Sevier, Charles, Dr. Robert, 372; Robert Woodson, 373.
Sexsmith, Oliver M., 312.
Shallcross, Ella, 367.
Shannon, Dr., Albert, Minnie, Thomas, 360.
Sharp, Charles, Eliza F., Florence Southall, William Wiloughby Southall, 258.
Shaw, C. F., 286; Martha Glen, Samuel D., 309.

- Shearer, Corinne, Eva, Elizabeth Victory, F. C., Harry Junius, Mary, Nannie Alice, Thomas Marshall, Trabue, William Trabue, 320.
 Sheffield, 204.
 Shell, 334.
 Shelton, Ann Watkins, George, James, John Wilson, Louise, Mary E., Peter, Ruth, Sarah, Thomas, Virginia, William Henderson, 203.
 Sheridan, Anne (Byrne), Caroline Ashton, John J., Lucinda Morgan (Ashton), Solomon Neill, 294.
 Shirley, Bettie Brannin, Brannin Combs, Lewis A., Zacharias, 340.
 Sherrell, Arthur, 348, 348.
 Shields, of the Dupuys, 89; motto on, 90; of Knights Hospitallers, 90.
 Shipman, Mary, Paul R., 345.
 Shipp, Elizabeth A., Margaret, 334.
 Shobe, Edmonia, 288.
 Shoffner, Dr. J. H., Jeanette, 210.
 Shook, Luey, 329.
 Shoomaker, Minerva, 310.
 Shore, Beverly Eggleston, 241; Cornelia Howard, John James, Julia Dupuy, Lou Ward, 242; Martha, 239; Martha Elvira, Mary Louise, Robert E., Robert Edwin, 241; Sallie Fletcher, 242.
 Shotwell, Carrie, J. W., Katherine, Philip, Warden, 371.
 Shrine, Lizzie, 297.
 Simmons, Aaron Trabue, John H., 324.
 Simpson, J. G., Lawrence, 299; Dr. Richard L., 221.
 "Sin, The Hidden," 194.
 Singleton, Charles Carter, Eliza, Harriet, John, John Coles, Kate, Lucy, Lucy Champe, Lucy E., Maria, 257; Mary Carter, 256, 257; Rebecca Coles, Richard Randolph, 257; Capt. Z., 290.
 Sisson, Carrie, 311.
 Skipwith, Lady Jane, Sir William, 188.
 Skinner, Emily, Phinehas, 294.
 Slaughter, Ella, 280.
 Slayback, Alex. Lamdin, Alonzo, Alonzo William, Charles E., Grace, Katie, Mabel, Minnette, Minnie, Preston, Susie, 271.
 Small, Benjamin, 331, 331; Elizabeth Medora, 333; Eva, 331; Lucinda Bassett, 294; Lutie, Nellie, Olivia, 331; Thomas, 294.
 Smith, 231, 298, 337, 352; Abelard Temple, 272; Abram, Abram Owen, 337; Almira, 272; Annie Duke, 344; Annie Elizabeth, 338; Annie Laurie, 349; Dr. Austin Dupuy, 344; Beulah, 227; Carl Rodney, Caroline, 272; Caroline Britt, 197; Chas. Parke, 344; Charles S., 272; Charlton H., 237; Clarke Owen, 337; Dwight, 272; Edgar, 318; Edward, Eliza Emily, 272; Elizabeth, 337; Elizabeth Dupuy, Emma Lee, 237; Franklin, 272; Dr. H. L., 233; Harriet, 337, 337; Helen Dupuy, 234; Horace Hanfon, 338; Isabella, 272; Rev. Jacob H., 233; Jacob Henry, 234; James, 272, 338, 338; James Lithyon, 338; Jeanie, 337; Jennetta, 272; Capt. Jesse, 343; Joseph, 318, 338; Joseph Helm, 344; Joseph Watkins, Joseph Whitfield, 272; Judith, 366; Julia, 286; Justin, 318; Kate, 286; Leander, 272; Lottie, 309; Lucinda Ann, 359; Lucy, 251; Lucy Ann, Lula, 272; Luther, 210; Martha, Martha Ann, 337; Martha Minter, 272; Martha Owen, 338; Mary Elizabeth, 272; Mary J., 219; Mattie T., 222; Maude L., 272; May Lucile, 210; Meme, 337; Mildred, Mildred Helm, 344; Nettie, 286; Nicholas, 337; Oscar, 272; Owen, 337; Pauline, 196; Pearl, 311; Raymond, 272; Raymond Dupuy, 237; Rebecca, 273; Reuben, 366; Richard Edward, 272; Robert, 337, 349; Rev. Robert Asa, Sarah V., 237; Susan Anna, 338; Susan Helen, 344.

- Smith, Susan Viola, 344; Rev. T. C., 237; Thomas, 311, 337, 337; Thos. Cole Spencer, 237; Rev. Thomas D., 337; Thomas J., 195; Verna, 272; Virgil Drane, 344; Walter Abelard, 272; Walter Owen, 338; Warren Dupuy, 238; Dr. Waverly, 350; Wesley Marion, 222; Western, 352; William, 272, 338, 338; William Gray, 272; William Helm, 344; William M., 222; Dr. Winfield S., 349; Winthrop Hopkins, Zack Burgess, 344; Zachariah, 343; Zackary Fred., 307, 343, 344; Zana, 318.
- Snead, Wiltshire Cardwell, Wiltshire Lacy, 212.
- Sneed, Rev. Frank Woodford, 370; James, 351; Mary Kirby, 350.
- Snyder, John, William, 266.
- South, Annie, Rev. Polk, 318.
- Southall, 203; Dacey, Elizabeth (Barrett), 251; Emily, Evelyn Henry, Florence Carter, 258; H. A., 195; James Cocke, James Powell Cocke, Joseph Allen, Lizzie Lyle, Lucy Smith, Martha Cocke, 258; Martha (Vandervall), Martha (Wood), 251; Mary Martha, Mary Stuart, 258; Maj. Stephen, 251; Stephen Valentine, Thompson Brown, 258; Turner, 251; Valentine, 258, 258; Valentine Wood, 251; William, 258, 272; William Henry, 257.
- Southerland, Geo. Cornelius, 197, 197.
- Spearing, Jessie, 201.
- Seers, Sim, 277.
- Spencer, Clara B., 316; Eliza W. (Fennell), Elizabeth May, Frances (Pearce), 211; Henrietta Belle, 212; John, John Bartholomew, 211; John F., 316; Nancy M., 227; Thomas Cole, 211, 211, 211; Rev. Thomas Cole, 211.
- Sprague, Chastain, Ernest W., 319.
- St. Andre, Romanist general, 40.
- St. Anthonies, Huguenot town captured and women of violated, 76.
- St. Bartholomew's Day, massacre of, 48.
- St. Dennis, battle at, 42.
- St. Heyer, Anne, 176.
- St. Valery, assembly of Huguenots at, 42.
- Stade, Maria G., 199.
- Stamps, 182.
- Standiford, Nannie, 285.
- Stanley, Judge, 285; P. B., Salie Elizabeth, 305.
- Staples, De Jarnette, 222.
- Starke, Anne, Maj. John, 262.
- Stebbins, Laura May, 221.
- Stecre, Albert C., Cyrus S., Grace, Johnnette, Mabel G., Nettie L., Sarah, 309.
- Steel, Dudley M., Susan, 296.
- Stein, Marshall, Reta, 321.
- Stephens, Amelia, 369; E. W., 368; Emma Jane, 305; Florence May, Frank Charles, George Albert, 249; Hugh, James, 369; Gov. Lon V., 293; Marion Elizabeth, 249; Mary Moss, 369; Nannie, 285; Sidney, Susan, 369; William James, 249.
- Stephenson, Mary Jane, 359; Phoebe, 192.
- Steptoe, Lucy C., 196.
- Stevens, Harry, 356; John B., Johnnette B., 309; Louise, Mabel, Mary, Thomas B., 356.
- Stewart, Elizabeth, 330; H. B., 288; John, Stella, 330.
- Stinson, Albert, Edna, 272.
- Stites, Eliza, 297.
- Stith, Erle, Hattie, J. C., Leslie, Mary C., Paul, Wooten, 288.
- Stocks, 199.
- Stokes, Blanche V., 240; Mary Kenna, Capt. Richard, 220.
- Stollenwerch, A. G., Florence McKinney, Mary Augusta, 223.
- Stone, 362; Calib, 362; Clark, 204; Emma, 353; Josiah W., 362; Phoebe A., 197; Walter, 362.
- Stovall, Allison W., Cornelia, 277; Elizabeth J., 277, 284; George A., James K. B., John W., Laura, Louise Fowler, 277.

- Stovall, Martha, 277; William Howard, 277, 278, 280, 282; William S., 277.
- Stretch, Dr. Aaron, Frances (Gondey), Margaret Hodges, Nathaniel, 366.
- Stringfellow, Lizzie, 204.
- Strother, Frances, William, 290.
- Stuart, Ann, 193.
- Stultz, Anne Virginia, Francis Field, James Davis, Magdalene Staite, Susan Reive, Sydnor Marshall, William M., 203.
- Sublett, Abraham, 143, 263; Aepia Woolfolk, 290; Benjamin, 145; Daniel, 298; David, 292; Eliza, 290; Fannie, 292; Frances, 291, 292; Frances (McGruder), 263; George, 290, 291; James, 142, 144, 289; James Taylor, 290; Jennie, 292; Dr. Joel Dupuy, 296; John, 290, 292; John Caldwell, 290; John T., John V., 291; Judith, 298; Lewis, 263, 290, 292, 297, 298; Lewis H., 289; Littleberry, 263; Louis, 143, 144; Margaret, 289; Marian, 291; Martha A., 289; Martha (Martin), 263; Mary, 291, 292, 298, 298; Mary C., 291; Mary Frances, 289; Morton, 292; Nancy F., 291; Peter Lewis, 263; Phoebe Ann, 291; Robert, Sallie, 298; Susan, 292, 292, 296; Susanna (Dupuy), 263; Thomas, 292, 292; William, 289, 292, 292, 297, 298; William Edward, 289; Zackary, 291.
- Suggett, Benjamin, David Castleman, Judith, Lucy, Samuel, Sophronia M., 336.
- Sullenger, Dr., Mattie, 266.
- Sully, Minister of State, 62; removed from office, 67; tribute of, to Henry IV, 67.
- Summers, Alice Brannin, 342; Anna Perliot, Charles Eugene, 317; Daniel Brannin, 341; Edward Washington, 317; Edwin Harrison, Elizabeth Roberts, 341; Eugenia, 342; Geo. Anthony, Harry, Howard, John, John W., Lottie Belle, 317; Margaret H., 342; Mary Elizabeth, Matilda, 317; Miriam Brannin, 341; Nora, Sadie, Verdia, 317.
- Suter, Amanda, 315; Isabel, 346.
- Sutherland, Hallie, Mary, Sien, 349.
- Sutton, Amos, 303; Anthony Benton, Chalmer Lee Bell, Charles Bell, Clara Catherine Alice, Davis Anthony, 316; Davis Biggs, 315; Edward Trabue, 316; Eliaza Clay, 315; Eliza, Emma V., George Edward, George Vest, 316; J. Price, 313; Joanna Eliza, John Polk, Lonie Eugene, Lottie Alice, Maggie E., Matilda Agnes, Matilda Alice, Nathaniel C., Nathaniel Hill, 316; Sarah Jane, 315.
- Swain, Elva Dupuy, 205; George Carrie, 206; George Washington, Gracie Lynn, Linda Hume, Lula Watkins, 205; Mary Adelaide, 206; Mary George, Nellie May, 205; Wycliff, 206.
- Swaney, Eva, John, John W., Robert H., 353.
- Sweeny, Minor Major, Oscar, Oscar T., 331.
- Sweeter, Henry M., 354.
- Sword, of Bartholomew Dupuy, 96, 140.
- Synod, National Reformed, meetings of, 29, 32, 64, 80; edict to and Synod's action, 69; congratulations of, to King, 72; spirit of the last meeting of, 80.
- Taliaferro, Richard Sterling, 205.
- Tarascan, Nannie, 340.
- Tarrant, 291.
- Tate, Celine Cugneau, 191.
- Taylor, 301; Anne Willing, Dr. Armistead Green, 252; Barry, Elawson, Elizabeth, 368; Evelyn Harrison, 252; Frank, 320; George Keith, 252; Hunter, 368; James, 290, 320; Col. James, Gen. James, 368; James Aubyn, 252; James Marshall, 320; Rev. Joseph, 335; Julian, 240, 240.

- Taylor, Kiturah L. (Moss), Logan Hunter, 368; Louisa, 304; Martha, 290; Mary Byrd, Mary (Harrison), Richard, Richard Field, Dr. Richard F., 252; Robert, 368; Rosalie Green, 252; Sarah, 184; Sarah W., 251; Susan, 273; Susan L. (Barry), 368; Virginia, 319; William H., 304.
- Terrell, A. P., Allen Price, Clarence Monroe, George, Katherine, Lelia, 307.
- Terry, 270, 297; Alvah, Alvah L., 307; Bettie, 297; Buford, 307; Catherine, 270; George, 297; John, 307; Mary, 297, 307; Maude, William, 307.
- Theile, 272.
- Thelfort, Mollie, 355.
- Thilly, 362; Gertrude, 362.
- Thomas, Emma Arsenath, 244; John, Kate, 349; Laura Gertrude, 333; Lucy Jane, 344; Marietta, 247; Sallie, Wyatt J., 349.
- Thomasson, Anna Cornelia, 350; Annie, 349; Charles Leonard, Elias, 350; Elias D., 351; Emma, 349; Ethel, 350; Georgiane, 349; Helm, 350; Henrietta, 348; Hettie, 349; Joel, 350; John, 348; John J., 350; Dr. John James, 347; Joseph, 348, 349; Joseph M., 348; Laura, 349; Laura Helm, Leonard, Louise, 350; Martha, 348; Mary, 349, 350; Mary Mottley, Mary R., 348; Mary S., 351; Nannine, Nelson, Nelson Bartholomew, 350; Poin-dexter, 337; Sallie Dupuy, 348; Sarah Catherine, 351; Sarah Dupuy, 349; Sarah Elizabeth, 348; William Poin-dexter, 348, 349.
- Thomlason, Dr., Ada, 289.
- Thompson, 372; Agnes W., Allen W., Bessie, Charles T., 308; Cornelia, Elizabeth C., 238; Fannie, George O'Bryan, George T., Hill, 308; James Dupuy, 238; Jane R., Kate, 308; M. A., 183; Col. Manilus, 297; Martha, 290; Mary Ellen, 238; Mattie W., 308; Richard C., Samuel Anderson, 238; Sidney, 232; W. B., 268; Col. William, 290; William D., 238.
- Thomson, Gen. David, Marion Wallace, 332; Mattie, 287; Sallie, 331.
- Thornburgh, William, 353.
- Thornton, Allie, Bennie, 212; Caroline M., 368; Frances H., Frank Floyd, Goldie, 212; John Henry, John Thomas, 206; Lacy Wert, 212; Louis Dibrell, 213; Martin Dupuy, 206; Minnie Lee, Robert Lacy, 212; Thomas Jefferson, Watkins Lefevre, 206.
- Thurman, Lucy, 298.
- Timberlake, Keightly, 225.
- Tinsley, Agnes Lee, 195; Alonzo Calvin, 195, 206; Angella, 194; Annie, Calvin William-son, 195; Cecil J., 194; Ches-ter, Christina, Edward Daniel, Irene Watkins, 195; James J., 194; James W., 195; James Whitfield, 194; Jesse N., John Rhorer, Lavalette Amelia, Louise, Luther, Mary Bland, Mary Florence, Mary Jesse, 195; Mary L., 194; Pocahontas, 195; Robert Bruce, 194; Robert Lee, William, 195.
- Todd, 303; Ashton, 255; Capt. Thomas, 297.
- Tolbert, Jane, 295.
- Toleration, petition for, 34; edict of, 38.
- Toliver, Belle, 315; Jennie, 310.
- Tootle, Austin, 372; Catherine, 295; Catherine O'Neill, Frances Sublett, George Duckworth, 296; Harry King, Harry M., 372; John, 295; John James, 296; Lillian Ogden, 372; Mary McCord, 372; Milton, 295, 296, 296; William Dameron, 296.
- Topping, Harper Daniel, N. B., Nathaniel Blunt, Ruth, 221.
- Towns, Alma Ruth, Anna Jean, Clinton Harvey, Elizabeth Gertrude, Emma Dorothy, Helen Garland, Mary Cynthia, Richard Dupuy, 248.
- Trabue, 303, 318, 319, 321, 324; Addie, 309; Alice E., 318.

Trabue, America, 323; Andrew, 267; Ann, 298; Ann Eliza, 323; Anne Belle, 307; Anne Letitia, 322; Annie B., 319; Anthony, 169, Church letter and manner of escape of from France, 259, entry of land of, 260; Anthony E. D., 310; Anthony Edward Dupuy, 259, 308; Antoine, 143; Archer, 321; Benjamin, 322, 322; Dr. Benjamin F., 307; Benja. Julia, 322; Ben McDowell, Dr. Benja. McDowell, 319; Benja. Tunnell, 321; Bennora, 307; Bettie T., Buford, 308; Charles C., 310; Charles Clay, 303, 309, 317; Charles E., 317; Charles Edward, 321; Chastain, 266, 318; Christine, 308; Christine M., 309; Corina, 297; Cynthia Ann, 303; Daniel, 259, 264, 267, 298; David Lee, 267; Drane, 307; Edmonia, 321; Edmund F., 318; Edna, 321, 321; Edward, 264, 267, 267, 320, 322, 323; Edward Haskins, 320, 322; Edwin Putnam, 322; Eliza, 298; Eliza Jane, 321; Elizabeth, 264, 266, 269, 301, 308, 318, 319, 320, 323; Elizabeth Ann, Elizabeth Burns, 319; Elizabeth Dupuy, 307; Elizabeth Jane, 317; Elizabeth T., 267; Ellen, 298; Ellen Dunn, 310; Ellen F., 324; Emily, 319; Emma, 321, 323; Emma V., 317; Etta H., 319; Feneelon, 320; Flavins J., 324; Frances, 299, 320; Franklin, 267; George, 298, 310; George O'B., 310; George W., 269, 309; George Washington, 302, 308; Gordon Carlyle, 307; Hannah J., 319; Harriet, 322; Harriet N., 324; Harriet Olympia, 319; Haskins, 321; Haskins D., 319, 324; Helen, 307; Helon M., 319; Henrietta, 269, 318; Henry, 319; Henry Buckner, 307; Isaac Hodgen, 318; Isaac Hodgins, 322; J. William, 317; Jacob, 257; James, 262, 267, 269, 276, 297, 299, 322; Rev. James, 297; James Parks, 321; James

Upton, 297; James Woods, 310; Jane, 262; Jane E., 303; Jane W., 309; Jennie, 319; Joan, 309; John, 259, 262, 269, 298, 298; John E., 180; Dr. John E., 303; John James, 259, 320; John T., 317; John Thomas, 318; John Walter, 321; John Wilson, 322; Joseph B., 307; Joseph Haskins, 321; Joseph Woods, 309; Josephine Augusta, 322; Judel, 319; Judith, 259, 266, 266, 297; Judith Helen, 307; Julia Anna, Julia Canna, 267; Kate, 307; Katherine, 317; Laura Alice, 320; Lavinia, 267; Lawrence, 323; Dr. Leroy P., 319; Letitia, 320, 324; Lewis B., 317; Lolah, 321; Lucinda, 318; Lucy Ellen, 320; Lucy P., 318; Lucy Virginia, Luther, Lyman, 321; Macon, 259; Magdaline, 259, 262; Magdalene (Flournoy), 259; Margaret, 323; Marian, 318, 321; Martha, 264, 267, 298, 303, 319; Martha Agnes, 322; Martha Ann, 308; Martha G., 324; Martha Jane, 269; Martha T., 266, 308; Mary, 263, 266, 267, 297, 298, 298; Mary B., 317; Mary Elizabeth, 321; Mary Elvira, 269; Mary Glen, 309; Mary Jane, 323; Mary Olympia, 322; Mary (Polly), 301; Matilda Jane, 320; Matilda O., 303; Mattie Y., 319; Maviah N., 324; Miranda, 323; Mohala Ann, 317; Murray B., 323; Nancy, 284; Nancy Agnes, 318; Nancy Haskins, 302; Nancy Lucretia, 320; Nellie E., 308; Olympia, 298, 320; Olympia Dupuy, 269; Olympia (Dupuy), 302; Paul, 321, 321; Phoebe, 262; Phoebe N., 323, 323; Presley, 298, 298; Prince Edward, 304; Raymond Welch, 322; Rebecca, 319; Rebecca F., 322, 323; Richard, 297; Robert, 266, 267, 298, 298, 298; Robert B., 318; Robert Henry, 322; Robert Wood, 309; Roselyn, 324; Ruth, 317; Ruth Elizabeth, 322;

- Trabue, Sallie, 297, 297, 298;
 Samuel, 265; Sarah, 297;
 Sarah E., 309, 317; Sarah
 Ellen, 269; Sella A., 317;
 Stephen, 264, 267, 321;
 Stephen Fitz James, 318,
 318; Susan, 303; Susanna,
 265; Taylor Jones, Van Culin,
 309; Virginia Taylor, 318;
 Willet C., 318; William, 263,
 267, 284, 297, 298, 318, 319,
 320; William Aaron, 322;
 William Anthony, 269; Wil-
 liam Benjamin, 321; William
 D., 310; William Dunn, 309;
 William E., 317, 317; William
 H., 319; William Law, 322.
 Trask, W. H., 341.
 Trice, Dabney Minor, Robert
 Nelson, 256.
 Troxell, Maude, 344.
 Trueheart, T. J., 236.
 Tuck, 180.
 Tucker, 351; Nannie, 302.
 Tullis, Alice, Benjamin, Dr.
 Benjamin, Edward, Harry,
 Lena, 323.
 Tunnell, Estella, 321.
 Turley, Amanda B., 316.
 Turner, A. G., 323; Edward P.,
 Ella, 204; George R., Henry
 R., 320; Irvine, Dr. Jesse H.,
 Jessie May, Leonora, Oren
 Barrow, Walter R., William
 Watkins, 204.
 Turpin, Dorothy, 213.
 Tutt, Annie, 314.
 Tyler, 334; President John, Dr.
 Lacklan, 255; Paul, 334.
 Valteau, Anne, 391.
 Van Ander, Carl Vattel, Paul
 Drane, 346.
 Vance, 199.
 Van Culin, Dupuy, 308; Eliza,
 Samuel W., 307; Trabue, 307,
 308; William T., 308, 308.
 Varick, Jane Dey, John, 354.
 Vassy, conflict at, 39.
 Vaughan, Mary, 236; William,
 291.
 Vaux, Catherine de, 92.
 Venable, Charles, Col. Charles
 Scott, 258; Maggie, 231.
 Vendome, conference of Bour-
 bons at, 31.
 Vernon, Mollie Olevia, 182.
 "Victor? Who shall be," 194.
 Vilain (See Levilain).
 Villegagnon, 28.
 Voss, Emily Gordon, 258.
 Waddell, Alice A., 271.
 Waddy, Samuel, 358.
 Wade, Mary T., 308.
 Waggener, Elizabeth Green, 270;
 Lucy, 298; Martha, 324.
 Waggoner, Burns, Madella, 349.
 Wagner, Martha, 331.
 Wailes, Robert A., 240.
 Waldenses, Massacre of, 22.
 Waldrop, Mary Elizabeth, 302.
 Walker, 334; Blanche Miller,
 219; Charles, 351; Elizabeth,
 218, 351; Elizabeth Knight,
 219; Ellen, 351; Frances, 218;
 Frances Rives, 220; Frank,
 219; Gulielma, 221; Guy Mil-
 ler, 219; James Hickman,
 299; Dr. John, 220; John Ed-
 munds, 219; John Parker, 352;
 Josephine Sampson, 219, 220;
 Judith Townes, 218; Lelia,
 219; Lulie R., 227; M. D.,
 351; Mary Dupuy, 218; Mary
 Kenna, Mary Susan, 220;
 Maude Miller, 219; Maysie,
 306; Nannie Watkins, 219;
 Patrick Henry, 351; Richard
 Sampson, 219, 219; Robert,
 221; Sarah Stokes, 220; Sa-
 rah Watkins, 189, 218; Susan
 Agnes, 200, 219; Thomas Bev-
 erly, 351; William Townes,
 219; Col. William Townes,
 185; Dr. William Townes,
 218; Rev. William Townes,
 220.
 Wall, Judith, 358.
 Wallace, Lydia, 331.
 Waller, Robert, Susan Frances,
 William, 289.
 Walthall, Mattie, 302.
 Walton, Elizabeth S., 184; Nan-
 nie Greyson, 227.
 Waples, Eugene A., Mortimer
 Lee, 311.
 Ward, W. H., 195.
 Warder, Prudence, 273.
 Ware, Agnes Payne, 185; L.,
 270.
 Waring, Bazel, Martha, Gen.
 Thomas, 245.

- Warinner, Bodein, Carrie, 371;
Gussie, 372; H. C., 371;
Harry, 372.
"Warning, The Gipsy's," 194.
Warriner, Adelaide, Belle, Cora,
Dr. Richard O., 334.
Waters, Mary, 339; Dr. Wil-
liam T., 315.
Watkins, 352; Adelaide Amelia,
205; Agnes Morton, 195; Ag-
nes (Morton), 181; Alice, 275;
Alverda Hall, 205; Amelia
Louisa, 245; America, 352;
America Hairston, 203, 203;
Ann W., 203; Anna, 275;
Anna Adelaide, 245; Anna
Margaret, 205; Anna Martin,
204; Anne Louise, 198; Anne
Maria, 276; Rev. Asa Dupuy,
231; Benjamin, 183, 184, 200,
269, 275; Benjamin F., 275;
Benja. Franklin, 198, 199;
Caroline, 275; Caroline Hunt,
199; Caroline Lawrence, 245;
Caroline Virginia, 197; Caro-
line W., 275; Carrie D., 199;
Catherine, 275; Charlotte El-
len, 245; Charlotte Harris,
206; Daniel Green, Du Gee,
Edna Earl, 198; Edward
Waverly, 245; Edwin, Eliza-
beth, 275; Elizabeth Magda-
lene, 204; Elizabeth P., 203;
Elizabeth W., 199; Ella
Amelia, 205; Ellen, 203; El-
len S. Bowen, 202; Emily
Dupuy, 231, 236; Evangeline
St. C., Florence N., 245;
Frances Ann, 199; Franklin
Chenault, 198; George, 275;
George Hairston, 203, 203;
Harriet Hall, 205; Harriet
Virginia, 206; Dr. Henry An-
derson, 199, 219; Henry Mar-
tin, 200; Henry Thomas, Ida
Lee, 198; Jacob, 272; James
Martin, 206; James W., 275;
Jane Edmunds, 197; Jane W.,
Jennie, Jewell, 275; Joel, 183;
Col. Joel, 181; John, 183, 275,
352; John Dupuy, 197, 198,
200, 200, 204; John Franklin,
198; Joseph, 269, 275; Joseph
Dupuy, 200; Joseph P., 199;
Judith Saunders, 203; Jud-
son, 275; Katherine Christa,
198; Laban, Laura, 275; Lea-
titia, 203; Lennaeus Dupuy,
206; Lettie Stone, 198; Lizzie,
275; Louisa, Louise, 203; Lu-
cile Ann, 198; Lucy Ann, 272;
Lucy P., 199; Magdalene Du-
puy, 203; Maggie Lyle, 199;
Marcellus Dupuy, 205; Mar-
garet, 276; Margaret Louisa,
Maria Hall, 205; Martha, 275,
275; Mary, 183, 202, 274;
Mary Elethia, 205; Mary
Florence, 197; Mary Joseph-
ine, 200; Mary Lefevre, 194;
Mary Louisa, 204; Mary (Pol-
ly), W., 181; Mary Purnell,
231; Mary Saunders, Mary
Thomas, 203; Mildred S., 229,
231; Mollie Daniel, 198; Nan-
cy Wilson, 203, 203; Nannie
Townes, 196, 200; Parker,
275; Peter Dupuy, 203, 206;
Peter Wilson, 203; Phoebe
Augusta, 197; Powhatan Vir-
ginius, 205; Ptolomy Lefevre,
184, 192; Raymond Lavillon,
245; Rebecca, 276; Capt.
Richard Henry, 231; Robert,
218; Robert Bruce, 244, 244;
Rosa Elizabeth, 198, 198;
Sallie Ellis, 202, 203; Sallie
Harrison, 205; Samuel, 199,
203; Samuel Ferdinand, 198;
Samuel Price, 199; Sher-
ly Caroline, 198; Stephen,
183; Stephen Dupuy, 183, 191;
Stephen Henry, 199; Susan,
275, 276; Susan Ann, 198,
204; Susan C., 199; Susan
Elizabeth, 200; Susan Jane,
197; Susan L., 203; Susan
Maria, 204; Susan Walker,
200; Tabitha, 275; Thomas,
180, 181, 181, 183, 203, 211;
Thomas Dupuy, 205; Thomas
Gholson, 204; Thomas Har-
din, 202; Thomas Joel, 198;
Thomas Linnaeus, 204; Vir-
ginia, 231; Virginia Dupuy,
244; Virginia Judith, 245;
Walthus, 275; Washington
Lafayette, 204; Wilber L.,
198; William Lafayette, 202;
William Walker, 200.
Watson, Dr., 237; Elizabeth,
315; Hodgen, 287; James T.,
Julia, 315; La Rue, 287; Lind-
sey, 319; Margaret, Olivia, 315.

- Watson, Samuel T., 314; Dr. Taylor Jones, 315; Van D., 287; William C., 315.
- Watts, Carrie, L., William, 330.
- Weakly, Armstrong Beattie, Catherine, Charles Enright, Francis O'Neill, Jannette Landis, 296; Joseph L., 308; Lawrence O'Neill, 296, 296; Martha, 308; Thomas, Virginia Huggins, William Beattie, 296.
- Webb, 336; George, 255.
- Webber, 358; Anne, 357.
- Weber, Frank, James Henry, Jennie, Kossuth, Kossuth W., M. P., William Dupuy, 237.
- Weeks, Elizabeth, 308.
- Weiseger, Mary Bolling, 254.
- Welch, Elenor, 321.
- Weller, George, Harry, 267.
- Welling, Charles, 236.
- Wells, Florence, 289; Laura, 337; Luther, 286; Mary, 313.
- West, 180.
- Western, Eliza, John, Louis, Lucy Jane, Robert, William, 352.
- Wheeler, Benjamin Jackson, 352; Claudine Martin, Elly Brannin, 351; Frances Ellen, Hanson Coit, Hanson Walker, 352; J. B., 292; J. W., 351; James W., Mary Russell, Sidney Sea, William Beverly, 352.
- Whitaker, Col. Walter C., 345, 346.
- White, 337; Amanda, Elizabeth, 299; Flora M., 347; Florence, John S., John Stanley, 287; Joseph Barton, 298; Laurene Laman, 287; Oscar, 299, 299; Sarah, 301; Thomas, 298; Willie, 237.
- Whitehurst, Mollie, William, 226.
- Whiteside, Rebecca, 352.
- Wickliffe, Alice, John D., Lily Logan, Mary, Nathaniel, Trubue, 320.
- "Wife, The Discarded," 194.
- Wight, Jeane Stone, 277.
- Wilcox, Anna Maria, Dr. Daniel Pinchback, Col. George, 365; Mary Moss, 367.
- Wilkerson, Edward, 182; Elizabeth, 339.
- Wilkinson, A. G., George, Lucile, Mary, 362.
- "Will, The Cancelled," 194.
- William, Jennie, 349; Laura, 277.
- Williams, Ann, 286; Anne Richardson, 222; Benjamin Watkins, 199; Bonnie Bell, Carrie Shelby, 222; Cornelia, 199; Edward G., 222; Eliza, 335; J. R., 360; Julia, 238; Mary, 299; Robert Martin, Robert W., Sallie Jane, 199.
- Williamson, Alma, Benjamin F., 206; Honor, 309; Mabel E., Malcomb, Maria Dupuy, 206.
- Wills, Martha Lyle, 241; Prudence, 179.
- Willson, Edith, 328; Ermina Slater, 324; Fenelon R., 264; Frederick William, Harold, Herbert G., 328; Hester Elizabeth, 327; Howard E., Hodgen Isaac, 328; John Horace, 347; John J., 329; Rev. John Slater, 324; Johnaphine S., 328; Johnaphine Slater, 329; Leatitia, 324, 325; Lelene, Lottie L., 328; Luther M., 326; Martha Leatitia, 328; Mary Franklin, 326; Olive Dupuy, 328; Olympia, 319, 324; Parker Otwell, Ross, Sallie Garnett, 328.
- Wilson, Ada Lena, 289; Ann, 362; Anna Mary, 225; Arthur, 289; Augustus, 362; Bettie A., 217; Carrie M., 289; Edwin Graham, Rev. Edwin Lindsey, 225; Elizabeth, Eugene, 289; Eugene Dupuy, 288; Floy, Hallie, Harry Dupuy, Hodgen Isaac, 289; James, 362; Julia, Juliet, 289; Lavalette Dupuy, 225; Leslie, 289; Lou, 362; Louis, 225; Martin Hodgen, Mary E., Mary Lena, Myer, 289; Nancy, 183; Nathaniel Warfield, 362; Orlando Victor, 289; Philip Lindsley, 225; Riley H., 288, 289; Thomson Burnham, 362; Victor, William Edgar, 289.
- Wiltberger, Ann Warner, Catherine, Egbert, Elizabeth, 364.

- Wimbish, 215.
 Winn, George B., Nellie C., Robert W., William, 309.
 Winslow, Henry M., 338.
 Winston, Anna Maria, 284; Augusta, 285; David, 319; Eliza Wagley, 285; George Alfred, 284; Jennie, 285; John Dudley, Dr. John Dudley, 284; Joseph, Joseph K., 319; Judith Dudley, 284; Louise, 285; Mary Overton, Tinsley, William Caldwell, 284.
 Witcher, W., 195.
 Withers, Elizabeth Alice, 223; Minnie, 296.
 Witherspoon, Anna L., Clifford, Ford C., Guy Pittman, Horace Trabue, 305; M., 298; Nellie, 305.
 Wolsley, Ruth E., 293.
 Wood, Addie Lou, 283; Catherine P., 217; George, Thomas, 283.
 Woods, Agnes Green, 303.
 Woodsan, Albert, 365; Anthony Levilain, 363, 364; Belle, 365; Caroline Randolph, 362; Clara Gaultney, 372; Crittenden, 365; Daniel, 363, 364; Dorothea (Randolph), 361; Edwin W., 364; Elizabeth, 362, 363, 364; Elizabeth (Branch), Elizabeth (Ferris), 360; Elizabeth Levilain, 373; Emeline, 363; Emma, Fannie, 362; Frances, 363; Harriet, 364; Harry Philip, 372, 372; Isaac Thomas, 365; Jacob, 363; James, 362; James Robert, 372; Jane, 363, 365; Jane Ann, 371; John, 360; Col. John, 361; Dr. John, 360; John A., 362; John Levilain, 363; John Stephen, 361; Josiah, 361, 362; Judith (Tarlton), 360; Lydia Anne, 372; Lucy, 362; Maria, 364; Marshall, 363; Martha, 362; Martha Anthony, 372; Mary, 362, 363; Mary Ann, 363; Mary Levilain, 364, 365; Mary (Royall), 361; Matthew, 364, 365; Rev. Matthew, 360; Mollie, 362; Nancy, 363; Nannie, Olivia, 361; Philip, 363, 372; Pollins, 363; Robert, 360; Robert Hide, 373; Robert Saunders, 364; Sallie, Samuel, 363; Sarah, 363, 364; Sarah (—), 360; Sophia, Spottswood, 363; Stephen, 360; Susan, 361, 368; Tabitha, 364, 365; Tarlton, 363; Thomas, 364, 364; Thomas Dupuy, 372, 372; Urey, Virginia, 363; Virginia Elizabeth, 372; Walter, 365; Warren, 362, 363, 365; Judge Warren, 361; William, 362, 364; William Fountain, 363.
 Wooldridge, Albert Scott, Baxter, Charles, 299; Claiborne, 299, 320; Daniel, 298; Demetrius, Egbert, Harriet Clay, James Albert, 299; Josiah, 264, 299; Judith, 269, 299; Latham, Levi, Livingston, Margaret, Margaret Moon, 299; Martha, 298, 299; Mary Helen, 299; Mary (Polly), 298; Mollie, Oscar, 299; Samuel, Seth, 298; Stephen, William, Zackary, 299.
 Woolfork, George, James, James Austin, 338; Katherine, 363; Martha J., Robert Owen, Turner, 338.
 Wooten, Hattie, Hodgen, Junius, Margaret, Mary, S. B., T. B., Thomas, Victor, 288.
 Wootten, T., 188.
 Worcester, Thomas M., 301.
 Worrell, Clarence, E., Edward, 356.
 Worth, Col. William H., 197.
 Wright, 180; Araminta, Carson, 315; George, Hamilton, Martha, 348; Mary, 315, 348; Marye, 304; Penelopy, 315.
 Wurts, John, 392.
 Wynn, Bessie Eggleston, Emma C., Helen Archer, Judith Maria, Mary E., Mary Eppes, Norah Meade, Robert E., William Thomas, 254.
 Yancey, Jemmie Edmonia, 300; Lucy, 281.
 Yates, 350; William, 276.
 Yost, 364.
 Young, Amy, 182; Georgia A., 367; Hulda, 364.
 Zimmerman, Thomas, 340.

The following addresses are recorded for the purpose of aiding descendants in keeping their line of descent perfect as the years roll on, and in the hope that many will renew old friendship long waned from the loss of P. O. address:

- | | |
|---|---|
| Albritten, Mrs. Pearl, Mayfield, Ky. | Brackenridge, Mrs. J. M., Austin, Tex. |
| Alexander, Mrs., W. C., Memphis, Tenn. | Brannin, A. O., Louisville, Ky.; Miss Anna, Cisco, Tex.; John S., Louisville, Ky.; Lewis E., Cisco, Tex. |
| Allen, D. H., Edna, Tex.; J. H., Edna, Tex. | Bright, Mrs. Horatio, Versailles, Ky. |
| Allensworth, Mrs. J. T., Atchison, Kan. | Brown, Mrs. Paul F., Jacksonville, Fla. |
| Ames, Mrs. Helen M., Evansville, Ind. | Buck, Mrs. S., Waco, Tex.; Miss Miriam, Waco, Tex. |
| Anderson, Mrs. Abner, Danville, Va.; Mrs S. A., Richmond, Va. | Budd, Dr. Geo. A., Frankfort, Ky. |
| Andrews, Mrs. J. E., Brighton, Ill. | Bull, Mrs. G. W., Nashville, Tenn. |
| Bagby, Mrs. J. H., Waco, Tex.; J. Z., Waco, Tex.; L. W., Waco, Tex. | Cabell, Ashley, St. Louis, Mo. |
| Bailey, Mrs. Mary O., Nellie P. O., Cal. | Caldwell, Isaac, Horse Cave, Ky.; Mrs. J. A., Atlanta, Ga.; Mrs. J. L., Huntington, W. Va.; Junius, Louisville, Ky.; Miss Lucy A., Atlanta, Ga. |
| Bain, Mrs. Wm., Lexington, Ky. | Carrington, Mrs. E. B., Waco, Tex. |
| Barrow, B. F., Martinsville, Va.; Peter T., Danville, Va. | Cass, Mrs. Nathan, Cameron, Tex. |
| Bassett, Mrs. C. D., Richmond, Mo. | Cayce, Miss Alice J., Farmington, Mo. |
| Beaner, Mrs. Mary E., Pittsfield, Ill. | Clapp, Mrs. L. M., Memphis, Tenn. |
| Beattie, R. M., Memphis, Tenn. | Clardy, Mrs. Martin, Farmington, Mo. |
| Belt, Benjamin Lloyd, New York, N. Y.; Mrs. M. A., Lynchburg, Va. | Cocke, Miss Helen M., Columbia, S. C. |
| Benning, Mrs. Nancy J., Canton, Mo. | Cole, H. W., Danville, Va. |
| Berry, Mrs. J. T., McKinney, Tex. | Collard, Mrs. Mary E., Tyler, Tex. |
| Bilmer, Mrs. Elizabeth M., New Orleans, La. | Collins, Edgar, Dallas, Ore. |
| Bland, John A., Pembroke, Ky.; John B., Rice, Tex. | Colmery, Mrs. C. P., Edwards, Miss. |
| Bogges, Mrs. Eliza J., Givard, Ill. | Conlon, Mrs. John, Hannibal, Mo. |
| Boulware, Mrs. Sanford O., Campbellsburg, Ky. | Cooper, Mrs. J. E., New Castle, Ky. |
| Boyle, Mrs. St. John, Louisville, Ky. | Crossett, Mrs. H. A., Big Springs, Tex. |

Crutcher, Asa P., Terrell, Tex.;
Isaac H., Terrell, Tex.
Cumming, Mrs. W. M., Wil-
mington, N. C.

Daniel, Mrs. Bettie D., Martins-
ville, Va.

Deathridge, Mrs. Charles, Kan-
sas City, Mo.

Dickinson, C. N., Hollins, Va.;
Thomas H., Worsham, Va.

Dodge, Miss Jane V., Evans-
ville, Ind.

Drane, Edward M., Frankfort,
Ky.

Dupuy, Andrew Lowe, Port-
land, Ore.; Mrs. Augustine,
Austin, Tex.; B. F., Long
Beach, Cal.; B. H., Water-
bury, Conn.; B. H., Water
Valley, Miss.; B. H., Selma,
La.; Rev. B. H., Beverly, W.
Va.; Edmond H., Snyder,
Tex.; Edmund L., Rockport,
Ky.; Edward L., Blackstone,
Va.; Miss Ella Nash, Bal-
ham, Va.; Miss Fannie, Aus-
tin, Tex.; Flood E., Graham,
Va.; Francis A., Long Beach,
Cal.; George R., Greensboro,
N. C.; George A., Chicago,
Ill.; Henry G., Marlin, Tex.;
Dr. H. R., Norfolk, Va.; Her-
bert, Pittsburg, Pa.; Judge,
J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va.;
Judge J. R., Los Angeles,
Cal.; J. T., Lynchburg, Va.;
Dr. J. T., Powhatan C. H.,
Va.; J. W. Murphy, Miss.;
J. W., Powderly, Ala.; James,
Ironton, O.; James H., Chi-
cago, Ill.; James L., Cincin-
nati, O.; John B., Redmond,
Wash.; John W., Roanoke,
Va.; John M., Franklin Fur-
nace, O.; John Wesley, Dale-
ville, Ind.; Joseph L., Dur-
bin, W. Va.; Miss Julia E.,
Davidson, N. C.; Lewis C.,
Cincinnati, O.; Louis D., Huff-
man, Ala.; Miss Louisa A.,
Davidson, N. C.; Miss Loulie
R., Parkersburg, W. Va.;
Mrs. Lucy J., Austin, Tex.;
Paul B., Durbin, W. Va.;
Richard S., Ironton, O.; Rob-
ert G., Nordhoff, Cal.; Roland

T., Junction City, Tex.; Ross-
well, Argentum, Ky.; Samuel
E., Ouray, Colo.; Samuel L.,
Cincinnati, O.; Sidney T.,
Marion, Ky.; Thomas J.,
Portsmouth, O.; Dr. Treva-
nian, Ironton, O.; Mrs. Vir-
ginia, Argentum, Ky.

Durkee, Mrs. T. L., Canton, Mo.

Eades, Robert O., Alden, Kan.;

Mrs. H. R., Red Moon, Okla.

Earle, Rev. F. R., Canehill, Ark.

Early, C. C., Louisville, Ky.

Edmunds, Nicholas B., Hop-
kinsville, Ky.

Eggleston, Beverly P., Char-
lotte C. H., Va.; David Q.,
Richmond, Va.; Joseph D.,
Worsham, Va.; Dr. Joseph
D., Worsham, Va.; Rev. Rich-
ard B., Richmond, Va.

Faulds, Mrs. J. A., Owensboro,
Ky.

Faulkner, E. L., Austin, Tex.;
Mrs. Johnaphine S., Austin,
Tex.; Richard C., Oklahoma
City, Okla.; Mrs. Susan P.,
Sherman, Tex.

Finley, Mrs. John R., Marion,
Ky.

Flournoy, Nicholas E., Char-
lotte C. H., Va.; Dr. Wil-
liam S., Charlotte C. H., Va.
Forrister, Mrs. Richard, Wood-
land, Cal.

Fowler, Mrs. J. W., Memphis,
Tenn.

Franke, Mrs. Harry, Charlotte
C. H., Va.

Fuqua, Mrs. Gentry, Monroe
cty., Mo.

Gant, Mrs. Mary L., Jackson,
Miss.

Garnett, Mrs. Thomas, Wash-
ington, D. C.

Gilliam, Clifton D., Clear
Springs, Ky.; Freddie E.,
Mayfield, Ky.; Harry E.,
Lynchburg, Va.; Homer A.,
Leader, Ky.; Richard C.,
Moran, Kan.; Thos. Dupuy,
Hixburg, Va.

Glascok, Mrs. Susan E., New
London, Mo.

- Goffe, Charles H., Chicago, Ill.; Theo. N., Springfield, Mo.
- Goodwin, George M., Nashville, Tenn.; William W., Memphis, Tenn.; Mrs. T. P., Oshkosh, Wis.
- Gough, Mrs. Fannie A., Sherman, Tex.
- Graham, Mrs. Robert, Mayville, Ore.
- Gray, Mrs. Ben. F., St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. H. P., Long Grove, Ky.
- Gregory, Chas. H., Atchison, Kan.; Edgeworth, Dycusburg, Ky.; Joseph M., Kansas City, Mo.; Joseph M., Memphis, Tenn.
- Grimshaw, Miss Lelia, Sedalia, Mo.; Thomas T., Sedalia, Mo.
- Gunnell, Allen T., Colorado Springs, Colo.; Alva H., Grants Pass, Ore.; Volney C., Ogden, Utah.
- Hackney, Mrs. G. W., Springfield, Mo.
- Hairston, Mrs. G. S., Edgewood, Va.
- Halbert, Dr. O. I., Waco, Tex.
- Hall, Mrs. R. H., La Grange, Tex.
- Hamby, Mrs. Michael, Kosoma, Ind. Ter.
- Harris, Mrs. Mary S., Kahoka, Mo.
- Harrison, Mrs. M. E., Springfield, Mo.; Mrs. W. Q., Granio, Ark.
- Hatcher, Chas. M., Boston, Mass.; Jerry, Glasgow, Ky.
- Hawkins, Miss Susan, Middleboro, Ky.
- Hewitt, Mrs. Virgil, Frankfort, Ky.
- Hodgen, Dr. Joseph D., San Francisco, Cal.
- Holladay, Mrs. J. Z., Charlottesville, Va.
- Holman, Mrs. Nathan, La Grange, Tex.
- Howard, Mrs. Alfred G., Augusta, Ga.; Joseph B., Langley, S. C.
- Huggins, William, St. Joseph, Mo.
- Hurt, Mrs. S. S., Chatham, Va.
- Irwin, Mrs. J. N., Keokuk, Ia.
- Jackson, Mrs. Elizabeth L., Rockport, Ky.
- Jeffress, Mrs. A. G., Worsham, Va.
- Johnson, Mrs. Charles, Bodie, Cal.; Mrs. L. F., Indianapolis, Ind.
- Johnston, Mrs. A. L., Denison, Tex.; Mrs. Florence D., Los Angeles, Cal.; John T., Dallas, Tex.; Dr. Prentiss D., Pocahontas, Va.
- Josey, Mrs. J. R., Wallis, Tex.
- Kean, Mrs. W. C., Balham, Va.
- Kevil, Mrs. Bessie J., Russellville, Ky.
- Kimberlin, Mrs. I. J., Sherman, Tex.
- Lacy, Mrs. J. H., Winchester, Va.
- Latham, Mrs. T. J., Memphis, Tenn.
- Lattimore, Mrs. O. S., Fort Worth, Tex.
- Leeper, Mrs. Jennie, Winfield, Kan.
- Lewellen, Charles T., Kahoka, Mo.; Eddie B., McCune, Mo.; George E., Winchester, Mo.; James D., Vandalia, Mo.; Jefferson, Vandalia, Mo.; Samuel E., Mayville, Ore.; Willis N., Vandalia, Mo.
- Llewellyn, Charles T., Kahoka, Mo.; Dr. G. E., Wayland, Mo.
- Lewis, Mrs. Maude M., Kahoka, Mo.
- Ligon, Mrs. G. B., Fort Worth, Tex.
- Lillie, Mrs. Josephine, Mayville, Ore.
- Lingle, Mrs. W. L., Atlanta, Ga.
- Linley, Mrs. Fannie G., Atchison, Kan.
- Logan, Dr. C. C., St. Joseph, Mo.; Frank P., Kansas City, Mo.; John S., St. Joseph, Mo.; Dr. John S., St. Joseph, Mo.

- Love, Wm. T., Keokuk, Ia.
 Luke, Miss Ethel J., Springfield, Ill.
 Lykins, Wm. L., New York, N. Y.
- MacGregor, Mrs. Thomas A., Hawesville, Ky.
 Major, Miss Sallie, Sedalia, Mo.
 Marshall, W. M., Mobile, Ala.
 Martin, Mrs. James, Leaksville, N. C.; Joseph B., Reidsville, N. C.
 McCance, Mrs. Robert, Kinsley, Kan.
 McClure, Rev. A. D., Wilmington, N. C.
 McKinley, Ashley, Moulton, Ia.
 McKinsey, Mrs. M. F., Danville, Va.
 McLeod, Mrs. K. A., Jonesboro, N. C.
 Means, Mrs. B. V., Chicago, Ill.
 Mebane, Dr. D. C., Parsons, Pa.; Rev. B. W., Mebane, N. C.; Rev. W. N., Colliertown, Va.
 Middleton, Mrs. John, Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. Lizzie O., Kansas City, Mo.
 Mizner, Mrs. J. S., Nicholasville, Ky.
 Moore, Mrs. Thomas T., Hickman Mills, Mo.
 Morton, John T., Lynchburg, Va.; Mrs. Mary L., Pamplin, Va.; Mrs. Samuel, South Boston, Va.
 Moss, James, Oakland, Cal.; James H., Columbia, Mo.; Dr. W. W., Columbia, Mo.
 Muir, Mrs. V. E., Abilene, Tex.
- Nelson, Miss Annie, Alton, Ky.; Wm., Alton, Ky.;
 Nesbitt, Mrs. M. C., Hawesville, Ky.
 Norton, Caldwell, Louisville, Ky.
- Offutt, Mrs. Z. F., Shelbyville, Ky.
 O'Neill, Richard, Bakersfield, Cal.
- Overall, Mrs. John H., St. Louis, Mo.; Judge John H., St. Louis, Mo.; Sidney R., St. Louis, Mo.
 Owen, Clark L., Edna, Tex.
- Parker, R. A., Memphis, Tenn.
 Parsons, Mrs. J. B., Monroe, La.
 Patton, Mrs. J. G., Decatur, Ga.
 Payne, Mrs. Sallie S., Chatham, Va.; Thomas J., Kansas City, Mo.
 Peers, Valentine, Gainesville, Tex.
 Pilcher, Mrs. T. J., Lexington, Ky.
 Pittman, Mrs. H. D., St. Louis, Mo.
 Potter, Mrs. Fred. E., Elmira, N. Y.
 Prater, Mrs. James G., Knoxville, Tenn.
 Pryon, S. M., New Castle, Ky.
- Radford, Mrs. B. L., Owensboro, Ky.
 Rainey, George, Terrell, Tex.; Horace, Columbia, Tenn.; Isaac N., Memphis, Tenn.; Joseph M., Memphis, Tenn.; Robert M., Sherman, Tex.; W. G., Columbia, Tenn.
 Ramsay, Mrs. F. P., Clarksville, Tenn.; Mrs. S. A., Laredo, Tex.
 Ratcliffe, Mrs. Allen, Portsmouth, O.
 Reeg, Mrs. George P., Portsmouth, O.
 Reeves, Mrs. O. T., Bloomington, O.
 Ritchey, Mrs. W. H., Sedalia, Mo.
 Roberts, Mrs. C. H., Charlotte C. H., Va.
 Rogers, Mrs. Joseph U., Glasgow, Ky.
 Ross, Mrs. Nancy A., Perry, Mo.
 Rowland, Henry, Eminence, Ky.; Thomas S., Eminence, Ky.
 Russell, Athur L., Arbela, Mo.; Edward, Ellensburg, Wash.
- Samuel, Richard, New Castle, Ky.

- Scanland, Edgar, Mineola, Mo.;
Miss Grace, Mineola, Mo.;
Miss Nellie, Mineola, Mo.
- Scearce, Mrs. Henry, Higginsville, Mo.
- Scott, Mrs. Sallie E., Charlotte C. H., Va.
- Senior, T. H., New Castle, Ky.
- Sergeant, Mrs. Wm. T., Greensboro, N. C.
- Sevier, Mrs. Jennie, Richmond, Mo.
- Shearer, Mrs. T. C., Columbia, Ky.
- Shore, Mrs. Robert E., Richmond, Va.
- Simmons, Mrs. John H., Jerseyville, Ill.
- Simpson, Eugene, Terry, Miss.
- Smith, C. H., Payette, Ida.; C. O., Louisville, Ky.; Mrs. H. L., Davidson, N. C.; Mrs. Luther, Monroe, La.; Mrs. Pearl, Mayville, Ore.; Rev. Robert A., Woodbine, Ida.; Thomas C., Denver, Colo.; Virgil D., Louisville, Ky.; William H., Fort Worth, Tex.; Z. F., Louisville, Ky.; Rev. Zack, Louisville, Ky.
- Spencer, J. B., Palestine, Tex.; Mrs. T. C., Palestine, Tex.; Thomas C., Palestine, Tex.
- Stein, Mrs. Marshall, Raco, Neb.
- Stephens, Mrs. Agnes M., Titusville, Pa.; Mrs. E. W., Columbia, Mo.; Mrs. W. J., Titusville, Pa.
- Stith, Mrs. J. C., Kansas City, Mo.
- Stone, Mrs. Clark, Martinsville, Va.; Mrs. Lucie Perkins, Hollins, Va.
- Stovall, George A., Memphis, Tenn.; Wm. H., Memphis, Tenn.
- Sutton, Edward T., Curryville, Mo.; Eleaza C., Vandalia, Mo.; Mrs. J. Price, St. Louis, Mo.; N. H., Farber, Mo.
- Taylor, Mrs. James, Columbia, Ky.; Mrs. Julian, Alexandria, Va.; L. H., Peoria, Ill.
- Terry, Alva L., Louisville, Ky.
- Thomasson, John T., New York, N. Y.; Nelson, Chicago, Ill.
- Thornton, Frank F., Crewe, Va.; Louis D., Petersburg, Va.
- Tinsley, James W., East Radford, Va.; Robert L., Fort Worth, Tex.
- Tootle, Harry M., St. Joseph, Mo.; Milton, St. Joseph, Mo.
- Trabue, Dr. B. M., Allensville, Ky.; Charles E., Alton, Ill.; David L., Vicksburg, Miss.; Edmund F., Louisville, Ky.; Edwin P., Carlinville, Ill.; Miss Etta, Pembroke, Ky.; Haskins, Portland, Ore.; James P., McCune, Kan.; Dr. L. P., Elkton, Ky.; Luther, Girard, Ill.; Miss Mattie, Allensville, Ky.; Miss Mattie W., Nashville, Tenn.; McDowell, Pembroke, Ky.; Richard, Louisville, Ky.; Robert, Jackson, Miss.; Stephen, Louisville, Ky.; William, Louisville, Ky.; Wm. A., Carthage, Tex.; Wm. B., Dorchester, Ill.; Wm. H., New York, N. Y.
- Turner, Mrs. H. R., Campbellsville, Ky.
- Van Culin, Trabue, Denver, Colo.; Wm. T., Philadelphia, Pa.
- Walbert, Dr. O. I., Waco, Tex.
- Walker, Mrs. J. H., Marion, Ky.; Dr. John, Lynchburg, Va.; Rev. Wm. T., Rowland, N. C.
- Warinner, Mrs. H. C., Memphis, Tenn.
- Watkins, Rev. Asa D., Bristol, Tenn.; Daniel G., Blanch, N. C.; John D., Laredo, Tex.; Mary E., Cascade, Va.; Miss Mary T., Spencer, Va.; Mrs. Richard H., Farmville, Va.
- Watson, Dr. T. J., Denver, Colo.; Mrs. Samuel T., New London, Mo.; Mrs. Van D., Guerneville, Cal.
- Weber, Kossuth W., Farmington, Mo.
- Wheeler, Mrs. J. B., San Francisco, Cal.; Mrs. J. W., Louisville, Ky.

White, Mrs. John S., San Francisco, Cal.	Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
Willson, Harold, Rockdale, Tex.;	Woodson, Urey, Owensboro, Ky.
Herbert G., Taylor, Tex.;	Wooldridge, Egbert, Memphis, Tenn.
Mrs. Howard E., Rockdale, Tex.;	Worcester, Mrs. Davie L., Cincinnati, O.
Hodgen I., Taylor, Tex.;	Wynn, Miss Mary E., Coffeeville, Miss.
Parker O., Taylor, Tex.;	
Ross, Rockdale, Tex.	
Wilson, Mrs. E. L., Waterford, Va.	

By the use of the Index, the lineage of persons can be easily ascertained.

THE END.

ERRATA AND CORRIGENDA.

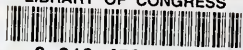
It is almost impossible to get out a book of such complicity as this without slight errors. As far as these have been observed they are corrected as follows:

- Page 180, twentieth line from top, for No. 20, read No. 19.
- Page 191, fifth line from bottom, for Eloise⁵, read Eloise⁶.
- Page 193, first line from top, for VII, read VIII.
- Page 199, first line from top, for (vii), read (viii).
- Page 214, eleventh line from bottom, for C. and Rufus C., read C⁷. and Rufus C⁷.
- Page 216, eleventh line from top, for Hart, read Hurt.
- Page 219, eighth line from bottom, for Miller, read Miller⁷.
- Page 231, seventh line from top, for B., read B⁷.
- Page 273, third line from top, for IX, read ix.
- Page 279, second line from bottom, for Sim, read Sim⁷.
- Page 282, eighth line from top, for Wells, read Wells⁷.
- Page 284, second line from bottom, for Overton, read Overton⁶.
- Page 297, twelfth line from top, for Susan⁷, read Susan⁶.
- Page 305, fifth line from bottom, for L⁶., read L⁷.
- Page 305, second line from bottom, for Ferrell, read Terrell.
- Page 343, fifth line from top, for ii, read (ii).
- Page 348, fourth line from bottom, superior numbers should be ⁶.
- Page 364, thirteenth line from bottom, for Warner, read Warner⁵.
- Page 369, thirteenth line from bottom, for (p. 386), read (p. 368).
- Page 411, for Hart, read Hurt.
- Page 433, for Woodsan, read Woodson.





LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 018 458 887 0